

For Reference

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THIS ROOM

For Reference

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THIS ROOM

Ex LIBRIS UNIVERSITATIS ALBERTAENSIS



HIGH LEVEL BINDERY
10762-82 Ave., Edmonton
"The Highest Level of
Craftsmanship"

THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA

FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES

SPORT IN CANADA - 1900 TO 1920

by



KEVIN G. JONES

A THESIS

SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES

IN PARTIAL FULFILMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE

OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

DEPARTMENT OF PHYSICAL EDUCATION

EDMONTON, ALBERTA

SPRING, 1970.

THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA
FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES

The undersigned certify that they have read, and recommend to the Faculty of Graduate Studies for acceptance, a thesis entitled "SPORT IN CANADA - 1900 TO 1920," submitted by KEVIN G. JONES in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

ABSTRACT

The main purpose of this study was to increase the body of knowledge of the development of Canadian sports during the period, 1900 to 1920. The main sources used were from newspapers, selected in order to cover the major geographical regions of Canada. Articles, books, minutes and other material written within the first two decades of the twentieth century were also analyzed.

The early chapters include a summary of Canadian sports from Confederation to the beginning of the twentieth century, as well as aspects of the social history in the period being researched. These supplied a background to the sporting and social scene in order to produce insights into the reason for changes within the various sports.

These individual activities were then developed in chapters on summer, winter, aquatic and equestrian sports. The final section of the thesis dealt with various aspects of Canadian society which had a considerable influence on the development of sport. They included: women in sport, schools and universities, amateurism and professionalism, international sport, Y.M.C.A., Y.W.C.A. and the church, ethnic groups and the war.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Sincere gratitude is expressed to the members of the advisory committee for their unselfish approach and guidance throughout the preparation of this thesis: Dr. H.J. McLachlin, Associate Dean of the Faculty of Physical Education; Dr. R.B. Alderman of the Faculty of Physical Education; and Dr. R.J. Buck, Chairman of the Department of Classics.

Particular indebtedness is expressed to the Chairman, Dr. M.L. Howell, of the Faculty of Physical Education, for the many hours he has devoted as well as his expert assistance in the completion of this work.

Dr. J.D. Dewar of the University of Laurentian, Sudbury, Ontario, the External Examiner, warrants special commendation. Professor R.G. Glassford of the Faculty of Physical Education also deserves thanks for his excellent suggestions.

My close colleague, Ian Jobling, provided welcome companionship and valuable assistance during the many periods of darkness of intensive microfilm reading and the months of writing. Thanks are also expressed to Felicity Burns for her excellent typing, patience and understanding.

To my family I offer my admiration and love: my daughter Deborah for her silence and sympathy and my wife, Kay, for her confidence, compassion and organization. Without their help this thesis would have remained a dream instead of a reality.

PREFACE

History fades into fable; factor becomes clouded
with doubt and controversy; the inscription moulders
from the tablet; the statue falls from the pedestal.
Washington Irving.

Canadian sportsmen, at the start of the twentieth century, were world leaders in many sports. Roxborough, one of this country's leading sports journalists, described the first decade of this century as the "Golden Age of Canadian Sport."¹ So few of these distinguished athletes are remembered today and consequently much of Canadian sporting and social history has been lost. Edward Hanlan, one of Canada's most famous, world champion, professional oarsmen, for example, has a section of Toronto's Centre Island named after him. Few Canadians are aware of his famous exploits.

In the period 1900 to 1920 Canadian sport kept pace with many of the rapid social developments. Some sports spread rapidly, others succumbed quickly, whilst several moved erratically up and down the scale of popularity. Menke claimed that "no country in the world is more devoted to sports than Canada."² This statement may be too extravagant and Howell and Howell were perhaps closer to the truth when they stated that "the role of sport in Canadian life has been outstanding."³

¹Henry Roxborough, One Hundred - Not Out, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1966), pp.347-351.

²Frank G. Menke, The New Encyclopedia of Sports, (New York: A.S. Barnes, 1947), p.314.

³Nancy Howell and Maxwell L. Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life - 1700 to the Present, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), Introduction.

Despite public enthusiasm for sports, there has been a decided lack of interest in the history of Canada's sporting heritage. However, during the past decade, physical educators have become increasingly conscious of the need to rectify this gap in the body of knowledge within our discipline. Of this deficiency in the area of historical research Van Vliet notes that "for some years there has been serious concern among Canadian physical educators about the lack of published information which might provide an insight in the development and progress of physical education..."⁴ Eyler was more specific and stated:

The great dearth of creditable historical studies in sports and Physical Education may be due in part to the lack of historical background as well as the difficulty of the subject matter. Many of the institutions of higher learning do not require a broad liberal background in the Arts and Sciences where this kind of thinking, and thus research, is engendered. Be that as it may, the profession is in danger of losing one of the most important means by which it can further obtain and maintain perspective in educational problems when historical studies pertaining to sports and Physical Education are not fostered or stimulated at the graduate level in institutions of higher learning.⁵

A small number of journalists, sportswriters⁶ and physical

⁴M.L. Van Vliet (ed.), Physical Education in Canada, (Scarborough, Ontario: Prentice-Hall of Canada, Ltd., 1965), p.v.

⁵Marvin H. Eyler, "The Nature and Status of Historical Research," in Warren R. Johnson (ed.), Science and Medicine of Exercise and Sports, (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1960), p.659.

⁶These include:

W. Perkins Bull, From Rattlesnake Hunt to Hockey, (Toronto: The Perkins-Bull Foundation, George J. McLeod, 1934).
 Foster Hewitt, Down the Ice, (Toronto: S.J. Reginald Saunders, 1934).
 _____, Hockey Night in Canada, (Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1953).
 W.A. Hewitt, Down the Stretch, (Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1958).
 Brian McFarlane, The Lively World of Hockey, (Toronto: Signet Books, 1968).
 Henry Roxborough, Great Days in Canadian Sport, (Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1957).
 _____, Canada at the Olympics, (Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1963).
 _____, One Hundred - Not Out, (Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1966).
 _____, The Stanley Cup Story, (Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1966).

educators⁷ have endeavoured to fill the gap in producing works of sport history. This research is part of a series of theses in process at The University of Alberta which, when completed, will establish a firm basis of Canadian sport history and allow for future specialized studies to be done in this area.⁸

In an effort to be consistent, the definitions used by Cox⁹ were adopted and are as follows:

Play activities: behaviour characterized by a state of mind which accompanies mental and physical activity, voluntary and active in nature, pursued for the intrinsic satisfaction it affords during the period of participation.
Pastimes: play activities in which there is an absence of competition, and which may or may not have temporary rules and take place outside fixed boundaries of time and space.
Games: pastimes governed by temporary or permanent rules, which take place in situations of fixed boundaries of time and space and exhibit characteristics of competition by which winners and losers may be determined.

⁷ These include:

Howell and Howell, loc.cit.
 Stewart A. Davidson, "A History of Sports and Games in Eastern Canada Prior to World War I," unpublished Ed.D. Thesis, Teachers' College, Columbia University, New York, 1951.
 W.F.R. Kennedy, "Health, Physical Education and Recreation in Canada: A History of Professional Preparation," unpublished Ed.D. Thesis, Teachers' College, Columbia University, New York, 1955.
 Barry E. Mitchelson, "The Evolution of Men's Basketball in Canada," unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.
 Ann M. Hall, "A History of Women's Sport in Canada Prior to World War I," unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.
 Frank Cosentino, "A History of Canadian Football 1909-1968," M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.

⁸ Peter L. Lindsay, "A History of Sport in Canada, 1807-1867," Ph.D. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.
 Allan E. Cox, "A History of Sports in Canada 1868-1900," Ph.D. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.

⁹ These definitions were adapted by Cox and Lindsay from an article by K.L. Lansley, "Play, Theories and Classification of Play," unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.

Sports: games or pastimes, involving gross bodily movement, which may have been developed in order to provide regular competitive physical activity governed by constituted rules.¹⁰

This study deals mainly with sports as defined above, but activities which did not fall into this category were also included because, at a future date, these activities developed into a sport.

A large portion of the data used in this study was gleaned from selected newspapers with other relevant information gained from books, articles and published materials written during the period 1900 to 1920. Contemporary books, articles, theses and other sources were used, but wherever possible the primary sources were verified.

One unfortunate aspect of newspaper reporting was obvious during the period in that twentieth century sports news no longer described the game. Instead they gave the scores with little or no description. This made the excellent and descriptive quotes found in theses dealing with earlier time periods more difficult to find. Kesterton described this phenomena as follows:

Newspaper sports stories lent themselves to the inverted pyramid presentation. What the reader wanted to know was who won the game and what the score was. Newspapers were serving readers best when they disclosed those facts without any wasted words.¹¹

The final chapters of the thesis, which deal with the various institutions of Canadian society and their interaction with sport, are meant to be overviews in the hope of stimulating further research.

¹⁰Cox, op.cit., p.vi.

¹¹W.H. Kesterton, A History of Journalism in Canada, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1967), p.144.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. SPORT IN CANADA - 1868 TO 1900	1
II. THE CANADIAN SCENE	9
III. SUMMER SPORTS.	29
Auto Racing	30
Baseball.	36
Indoor Baseball	58
Softball.	61
Bicycling	62
Cricket	76
Football.	91
Canadian or Rugby Football.	92
Association Football or Soccer.	105
English Rugby	116
Golf.	122
Lacrosse.	135
Lawn Bowling.	161
Lawn Tennis	168
Shooting.	176
Track and Field	184
Summary	210
IV. WINTER SPORTS.	214
Basketball.	214
Bowling	226
Boxing,	234

CHAPTER	PAGE
Curling	245
Hockey.	255
Ice Boating	283
Ice Skating	285
Skiing.	298
Snowshoeing	305
Wrestling	309
Minor Winter Sports	315
Racquets.	316
Squash.	317
Handball.	318
Volleyball.	319
Fencing	320
Gymnastics.	321
Table Tennis.	322
Roller Skating.	323
Summary	325
V. AQUATIC SPORTS	328
Swimming.	328
Life Saving	340
Canoeing.	346
Rowing.	352
Yachting and Sailing.	370
Motor Boating and Aquaplaning	380
Summary	382

CHAPTER	PAGE
VI. EQUESTRIAN SPORTS.	384
Horse-Racing.	384
Polo.	395
Gymkhana.	398
Summary	400
VII. WOMEN IN SPORT	401
VIII. SCHOOL AND UNIVERSITY SPORT.	419
IX. AMATEURISM AND PROFESSIONALISM	434
X. INTERNATIONAL SPORT.	451
XI. Y.M.C.A., Y.W.C.A. AND THE CHURCH.	475
XII. ETHNIC INFLUENCES.	491
XIII. THE FIRST WORLD WAR.	503
XIV. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS.	523
BIBLIOGRAPHY.	536
APPENDIX.	553
A. Sources of Illustrations	554

LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURE		FOLLOWING PAGE
1.	A Baseball Game at the Opening Day of the old original Athletic Park in Vancouver in the Spring of 1915.	60
2.	A Women's Softball match in downtown Toronto in the early 1920's.	60
3.	The Grey Cup for Rugby Football presented by Governor General Earl Grey in 1909.	91
4.	The first Grey Cup final. University of Toronto vs. Parkdale Canoe Club, Rosedale Park, Toronto 1909. Won by the University of Toronto.	91
5.	Smirle Lawson (with ball) was the first Canadian athlete to earn the title "Big Train". Playing for the University of Toronto against McGill in 1907.	98
6.	An Edmonton Rugby player in 1913 wearing a one piece canvas uniform.	98
7.	Edmonton Eskimos, offensive line stance, 1913. . . .	104
8.	The University of Toronto Rugby Team, 1920. Intercollegiate and Dominion Champions.	104
9.	Vancouver Thistles Football Club, Soccer pioneers and winners of the 1907-1908 Dominion championship..	115
10.	The University of Toronto Association Football Team, 1910. Intercollegiate and Senior champions of Ontario.	115
11.	Ladies' putting contest, 1907.	122
12.	George S. Lyon "Canada's Grand Old Man of Golf". . .	122
13.	The Minto Cup for Lacrosse presented by the Governor General of Canada, the Earl of Minto, 1901.	135
14.	The Shamrock Lacrosse Team, champions of the world 1899-1900.	135
15.	The Capital Lacrosse Team, September 1901, with the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York in the Pavilion, Ottawa.	145

FOLLOWING
PAGE

FIGURE

16.	A Lacrosse match at Fort Saskatchewan in 1905, between the Militiamen from Strathcona and an Edmonton team.	145
17.	Lionel Conacher Canada's greatest athlete of the 1st half century and one of the leading lacrosse players of his time.	160
18.	The University of Toronto's Lacrosse Team, 1920. . .	160
19.	A Church tennis club in Edmonton in 1900.	168
20.	Bernard P. Schwengers, Canada's outstanding tennis player of this era who lost his life in the 1st World War.	168
21.	Etienne Desmarteau a Montreal policeman, one of Canada's first Olympic champions - winner of the 56 lbs.weight throwing event at St. Louis in 1904. .	184
22.	Bill Sherring, paced by Crown Prince Constantine, and carrying a Union Jack wins the marathon event at the Athens Olympics in 1906.	184
23.	Tom Longboat, Canada's outstanding marathon runner defeats Alfie Shrubbs the English professional champion in a race at Hanlan's Point stadium before 22,000 spectators.	196
24.	George Goulding winning the 10,000-metre walk at the Stockholm Olympics, 1912.	196
25.	Bobby Kerr one of Canada's top sprinters winner of a gold medal in the 200 metres and a bronze medal in the 100 metres events in the 1908 London Olympics.	209
26.	Earl Thomson winning the 110 metres hurdles race at the Antwerp Olympics in 1920.	209
27.	The University of Toronto's Basketball Team, 1910-1911. Intercollegiate champions.	215
28.	The Edmonton Grads of 1922, first Canadian basketball champions, their career covering a span of 25 years, 1915-1940.	215
29.	Tommy Burns, born Noah Brusso of French-Canadian decent, held the world heavyweight boxing championship from 1906-1908.	234

FIGURE

30.	Burns not only a great fighter was always a dapper gentleman shown here with his velvet collared coat.	234
31.	Sam Langford was a light-heavyweight boxer from Nova Scotia who met the world's best heavyweights in the first quarter of this century and defeated most of them.	239
32.	Johnny Coulon world's boxing bantamweight champion 1907-1914, perhaps the most polished boxer of his time.	239
33.	Eugene Brosseau won international fame both as an amateur and professional boxer during the years 1915-1921.	244
34.	Burt Schneider was the first Canadian to win an Olympic Boxing gold medal when he captured the welterweight title at Antwerp in 1920.	244
35.	Edmonton' Ladies Curling Club, 1900.	250
36.	Lady Curlers in Quebec, 1903.	250
37.	The Stanley Cup for Hockey presented by Lord Stanley of Preston in 1893.	255
38.	Montreal Shamrocks, Stanley Cup Champions 1900. . .	255
39.	A typical ladies' skating outfit, 1903.	265
40.	Royal Victoria College Hockey Team, Montreal, 1905..	265
41.	Ice-hockey, Saskatchewan, 1910.	274
42.	Calgary vs. Banff, Ladies' Hockey team at Banff, around, 1904.	274
43.	Georges Vezina the most renowned goaltender in the history of the National Hockey League during this era.	282
44.	Edouard "Newsy" Lalonde, outstanding hockey and lacrosse player during this era.	282
45.	Iceboating on Toronto Bay in 1908.	284
46.	Emile Cochand giving ski lessons in the Laurentians in 1907.	284

FIGURE

47.	A skiing party in 1914. Note the use of the single pole.	298
48.	Skiing on the Prairies in 1910.	298
49.	A ladies' snowshoe party around 1900.	305
50.	Tobogganning on Montreal's famous Mountain Park during this era.	305
51.	The University of Toronto Gymnastic Club, 1902-1903.	321
52.	The University of Toronto Gymnasium, 1893-1912. . .	321
53.	George Hodgson the only Canadian to ever win two gold olympic medals for swimming, in 1912. He won the 400 and 1500 metres events at the Stockholm Olympics.	328
54.	Sunnyside Beach in Toronto during this era.	328
55.	Ned Hanlan the first Canadian Sculler to hold the world's professional title.	352
56.	Lou F. Scholes won the Diamond sculls at Henley-on-Thames in 1904 - the highest amateur sculling prize in the world.	352
57.	A practice rowing machine, 1903.	364
58.	"Jake" Gaudaur of Orillia, world champion sculler 1901.	364
59.	Rowing in Vancouver during this era. Dimly in the background is the old Denman Arena on Vancouver's Georgia Street, the second of the world's first two artificial ice arenas, built by the Patrick brothers. Lester built one in Victoria in 1911, then Frank followed with this 10,000 seater in Vancouver. . . .	370
60.	A sailing regatta on Buffalo Lake, Alberta in 1900..	370
61.	An Edmonton race horse in 1900.	389
62.	Seismic, winner of the 1908 Queen's Plate.	389
63.	Mountaineering in the Rockies, 1907.	405
64.	Ladies' foot race, Toronto's Centre Island, 1910. .	405

FIGURE		FOLLOWING PAGE
65.	A lady equestrian, around 1910.	415
66.	Royal Victoria College Basketball Club, Montreal, 1906.	415
67.	The Gymnasium, Hart House, The University of Toronto.	422
68.	The University of Toronto Swimming Pool, 1919. . . .	422
69.	An Intercollegiate Track Meet, in 1904 at the University of Toronto's athletic field.	430
70.	The University of Toronto Rugby Team, 1905. Intercollegiate and Canadian Rugby Union Champions..	430
71.	Canada's athlete of the century, Lionel Conacher, once played an afternoon lacrosse game, a twilight baseball game, and a football game at night.	452
72.	Edward Archibald winning a bronze medal in the pole-vault event at the London Olympics in 1908. . .	452
73.	Toronto Central Y.M.C.A. headquarters, 1905-1912. .	477
74.	Girl's physical education uniform as prescribed by the Strathcona Trust syllabus in 1911.	477
75.	Jack Laviolette, a famous French-Canadian hockey and lacrosse player who originally organized the Montreal Canadiens.	492
76.	Edouard Fabre, the great Quebec born marathon runner and showshoer, during this era.	492

CHAPTER I

SPORT IN CANADA - 1868 to 1900

From confederation to the twentieth century was a period of rapid change in Canadian society. Development could not be viewed as homogeneous in this "patch-work" land.

Ontario and Quebec were on their way to becoming industrial centres; the Maritimes suffered great economic loss with the decline of their shipbuilding and coal industries; the West Coast was largely a farming, fishing and lumbering area until the discovery of gold brought an influx of treasure-seekers; and the Prairies were a wilderness, most of which was still to be broken and homesteaded.¹

Thus society varied, from thriving urban centres, to semi-urban/rural, to rural areas, to the very primitive market and mining towns.

As industrialization and urbanization developed, pastimes and games underwent major changes and sports evolved from these simpler activities.² This higher form of physical activity was characterized by the formation of many local clubs, the introduction of regular competition and championships, and increased spectator following, which in turn led to an increase in club revenue and ultimately to the rise of professionalism in several sports. Other factors which assisted with the rise of sports were the expansion of the newspapers; and the development of intercommunity rivalry and competition, the latter being assisted greatly by the increase in railway, travel and commercialization. To this list may be added such events as the departure of most of the English

¹Nancy Howell and Maxwell L. Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life - 1700 to the Present, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), p.60.

²For a complete definition and better understanding of these terms see p. 8 of the Preface.

garrisons in 1872; the impact of the amateur movement in Great Britain; and the rising pressures of American sports and sportsmen. These, plus the effects of urbanization and the continuing agrarian influences as the Prairies developed, produced many rapid and unusual developments in Canadian sport.

Industrialization and urbanization played the more important roles in this rapid change. They led directly to lowered working hours, and more leisure time, with increased participation and spectators: This in turn led to the development of commercialized sports such as horse-racing, baseball, football and lacrosse. Another effect was that industry had created an upper or wealthy class and a working class. Unlike the laborer class of pre-confederation times, they now had leisure time at their disposal and what were formerly thought of as upper class sports, such as lacrosse and baseball, were invaded by the masses. This, in turn, caused a shift by the affluent to more expensive sports such as golf, tennis and yachting. The effect was to produce a greater range in the common or popular sports available to the workers of this period.

By the beginning of the twentieth century Cox states:

... sport had attained an unprecedented position in the Canadian social scene, and this remarkable development had been achieved in a relatively short period of time through the railroad, the telegraph, the penny press, the electric light, the bicycle, the camera, and the mass production of sporting goods.³

This is true, but one point must be continually focussed upon, namely the patch-work nature of this land and its society.

³Allan E. Cox, "A History of Sports in Canada - 1868 to 1900," Unpublished Ph.D. thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p.461.

The railway in this period played a major role in sports development. The possibilities in the commercialization of sports were very quickly realized by the railroad magnates and exploited to their fullest capacity. Baseball, during this period, was very popular and all the smaller towns and cities of the East had teams. The railway now made regular competition possible and opened up south-north travel whereby the southern popularity of this game was quickly transmitted to the north. This led to the formation of Canadian leagues and ultimately to professionalism in the International and Eastern leagues in the 1880's and 1890's, mainly because of the railway which connected Toronto to New York. "During the nineteenth century this railway line was probably one of the busiest transport mediums used by international sports travellers anywhere in the world."⁴ The line was used by cricket, baseball, and lacrosse teams, oarsmen, race-horses and masses of spectators. It was also used by Canadian teams en route to England and Europe.

Physical activities invariably took on a more organized characteristic when the railway arrived. Irregular challenge matches gave way to regular schedules. An excellent example of this was the rapid increase of sport in Manitoba with the linking of that province to the East by rail in the early 1870's. In British Columbia "in the season following the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway, a regular schedule of lacrosse matches was inaugurated."⁵ The number of spectators attending these regular competition matches also increased and special trains for sporting events became the rule rather than the

⁴Ibid., p.462.

⁵Ibid.

exception.

Although the railroads benefitted greatly from this increased sports popularity they were always willing to return some of their profits. In 1878, on October 3rd, when Edward Hanlan, the World Champion Canadian sculler, defeated Charles Courtney, of the United States, at Lachine, more than twenty thousand spectators were transported from all parts of Ontario and Quebec to witness this match which Hanlan won and collected the \$10,000 prize money.⁶ It was also reported that he "collected a percentage of the money grossed, but this was probably meagre compared to the railway company's share."⁷

Other sports were to flourish with the assistance of this form of transport. Horse-racing benefitted from its introduction and schedules of regular race meetings were possible; and the introduction of special horse cars in the late 1880's made travelling much easier for owners and horses.⁸ Indirectly railways played an important role in the development of Canadian football. At the famous McGill-Harvard game,⁹ when rugby was introduced into the United States, it was later modified into American football, which filtered back to Canada in this new form to become the basis of our present game. Intercollegiate athletics received a considerable boost when its teams and supporters were able to be transported quickly to and from games in other centres.

The telegraph was being developed throughout Canada during the same period as the railway. This new means of communication made sports results available to all parts of the country immediately after their

⁶Robert S. Hunter, Rowing in Canada Since 1848, (Hamilton: Davis Lisson, 1933), p.28.

⁷Cox, op.cit., p.463.

⁸Ibid.

⁹Ibid., p.97.

occurrence. The newspapers were able to publish these results the very next day and by the mid-seventies most of the larger papers had sports columns or pages. Results from events held in other countries were also available and usually published. The telegraph office was often the meeting place at times when important events were taking place in distant cities or countries.¹⁰

Standardized methods of manufacturing sporting equipment played an important role in sports' rise in popularity, especially from 1880 onwards. Equipment became more reliable, rules were able to be codified, competition was increased and unfair advantages considerably reduced and games became less expensive. Baseball, lacrosse, football and bicycling were a few of the sports which benefitted considerably from these new manufacturing methods. It was not long before sporting goods were being sold at many retail stores and this competition produced many advertisements in local papers. The Christmas issue of The Globe, in 1896, depicted Father Christmas riding his Eaton's bicycle across snowy Toronto roof-tops.

The incandescent bulb soon after its invention by Edison in 1879, was to produce further changes in sports. Within five years many indoor skating and curling rinks and other sporting facilities were illuminated by this new means. This method of lighting indoor events has often been credited with increasing the popularity of hockey, curling, and sundry other sports, and at the same time diminishing the popularity of ice-trotting and snowshoeing in urban areas.

Other inventions more directly related to sports also played

¹⁰Ibid., p.464.

their role in popularization. Edward Hanlan's sliding seat was a major contribution to all future oarsmen. But it was the safety bicycle that had the greatest effect on Canadian sport, especially for the women of that period. Bicycling was socially accepted for women as a form of exercise. It was to free them from early Puritan ideals and they were soon playing basketball, golf, curling and even ice-hockey. These activities demanded a change in fashion and "the day of hoops, crinolines and any other types of voluminous covering was over, and they were replaced by the bicycle skirt, the bloomer costume and golf suit."¹¹ The term "ladies sportswear" was introduced for the first time in Canada in 1897.¹²

The introduction of photographic prints in newspapers by the mid nineties also played its part in popularizing sports. Up to this time most sportsmen were unknown to the public, but now they became prominent and in some cases able to be recognized nationally. Many sporting scenes were also printed and this helped to familiarize the people with many physical activities, their fundamentals and rules.

The acceleration of Canadian society after 1868 can be largely attributed to developments in industrialization, transportation, communication, and with the resulting urbanization. Urban centres were few in Canada around 1868 and sports were still generally popular but lacked any unification. For example, in the Toronto area baseball, cricket, and horse-racing were popular, while in Montreal track and field, lacrosse and snowshoeing were in favour. These two important cities were not interested in each others sporting events and results were seldom

¹¹Ibid., p.466

¹²This term appeared in the 1897 Eaton's catalogue.

published - sport was of local interest only, with the odd exception of some international events.

Thus it would be expected that sectional differences existed in sport and this is a correct assumption. The French-Canadians in these early years were more concerned with rural life, while those of British stock tended towards urban dwelling and had a far greater sporting heritage to assist the development of sports. For these reasons few French names could be found in the first twenty years of this period, with the possible exceptions of hockey and lacrosse.

In 1900 the sports scene was entirely different. Many sports by this time had achieved national organization and popularity - Canadian and association football, cricket, baseball and lacrosse were the main ones. It must be stated that the Maritimes and British Columbia both refused to accept Canadian football and persisted with British rugby.¹³ Also during this time, other games such as golf, lawn bowls, tennis, rowing, bicycling, ice-hockey, and horse-racing were very popular urban sports and were showing signs of rural organization. The increased popularity of indoor sports, for both spectators and participants, and the improved methods of transportation probably were the main reasons for the decline in popularity of showshoeing and ice trotting by 1900.

The amateur movement in Canada followed that of Great Britain and the Amateur Athletic Association of Canada was established to protect all true amateur sportsmen. Some success was achieved, but many of the team games, by 1900, had turned to professionalism as a means of maintaining or enhancing their popularity.

¹³Cox, op.cit., p.468.

Twentieth century sport had changed considerably in comparison with the confederation period. Cox states:

Sectional differences in sports, due to ethnic origin, had diminished to some extent. French-Canadian names were, by then, becoming more numerous in track and field, swimming, bicycling, ice-hockey, baseball, ice-skating and also in many of the other less popular sports.¹⁴

It must be remembered, however, that Canada still had no uniformity in its total society - many areas were still far from urban or even rural. However the important point is that the machinery for organization of a game, in an agrarian setting, into a sport was much closer at hand than it had been in 1868. Sports were now able to develop at a much faster rate. To take part in some form of sport, either as participant or spectator, was a socially accepted and expected occurrence. "Sports were no longer the prerogative of affluent members of society, but were available to most Canadians."¹⁵ So it was that a Canadian sporting heritage was born, and in the next two decades this country was to reach its highest pinnacle in athletic endeavour, a height which perhaps has not been attained since.¹⁶

¹⁴Ibid., p.469.

¹⁵Ibid., p.470.

¹⁶For a more detailed study of sport in Canadian society during this period see Cox and Howell and Howell, loc. cit.

CHAPTER II

THE CANADIAN SCENE 1900 TO 1920

From 1900 to 1920 Canada was to grow from the protected child of Great Britain into a twentieth century adult and take its place among the great nations of the world. Many authors have described the feelings of the Canadian people, and perhaps Neatby is typical:

At the turn of the century, pessimism was outmoded and Canadians had become braggarts.... Canadians had become vociferous optimists and the Canadian question was no longer whether Canada would survive but rather how populous and how prosperous it would become.¹

Even the Prime Minister, Sir Wilfrid Laurier, was to typify this optimism when he said, "the nineteenth century was the century of the United States; the twentieth century will be the century of Canada."² Because of this increased feeling of a successful destiny, "the effort to evolve a distinctive Canadian culture was bound to receive a new stimulus."³

Laurier's Liberal government in the new century could not take the credit for "reviving the national economy, for new, faster maturing and hardier wheat strains or for advances in farm and allied machinery."⁴ But Lower claims:

¹H. Blair Neatby, "The New Century", The Canadians 1867-1967, J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967), pp. 137-8.

²Egar McInnis, Canada a Political and Social History, (New York: Rinehart and Company Inc., 1959), p. 370.

³Ibid.

⁴J.A. Lower, Canada An Outline History, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1966), p.143.

It did encourage the construction of grain elevators, ships and railways and waged a magnificent campaign promoting the Canadian West as a new goal for Europe's restless and crowded millions."⁵

This Western expansion in the period prior to World War I was not the only area of development. Mackintosh describes it as:

A time of solid progress in almost all parts of the Dominion. It is as significant for the Eastern manufacturer and the Northern Ontario miner as for the Western homesteader. Canada had room for expansion within her borders. A staple was exported to world markets and... western wheat has permitted the initial step of the Canadian advance in the twentieth century. It was only one commodity, and there were many, but it was the basis of that period of prosperity. The world staple primed the pump of Canadian industry.⁶

Growth and prosperity was Canada-wide. The Maritimes produced steel for the rapidly expanding railways; Quebec and Ontario developed their mineral resources such as silver and copper, pulp and paper products, and their industries along the St. Lawrence and lower Great Lakes; the Prairies had their wheat; in the Yukon gold mining was the dominant factor; while British Columbia expanded its fishing, lumbering and mining industries.

At the start of the twentieth century Canada's population was approximately 5,371,000⁷ of which there were fewer than half a million living on the Prairies.⁸ Ontario and Quebec, between them, had over

⁵ Ibid., p.144.

⁶ W.A. Mackintosh, "Economic Factors in Canadian History", Approaches to Canadian History, Canadian Historical Reading #1 (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1967), pp.13-14.

⁷ John Porter, Canadian Social Structure, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Ltd., 1967), p.44.

⁸ Neatby, op.cit., p.140.

3,830,000 people, which represented approximately 70 per cent of the total population. The rural population in 1901 was 62.5 per cent⁹ while only 8.9 per cent lived in cities with over 100,000 residents, and 34.8 per cent lived in cities over the 5,000 mark.¹⁰ This clearly indicated the economic pattern of the country with the beginning of urbanization and industrialization in the East, and the rural dominance over the remainder of Canada's population.

In 1901 it was obvious to the government that "if prairie settlement was to expand beyond the immediate vicinity of the C.P.R.'s main line, more railways were needed."¹¹ Also, at this stage, the wheat crops of the prairies had grown too great for this one railroad to handle. William Cornelius Van Horne, the American railroad engineer, stated "the hopper was too big for the spout."¹² In order to answer these problems The Grand Trunk Pacific and the Canadian Northern Railways were both given charters in 1903 and construction started soon after. "The result of this unprecedented railway expansion that had all been started by prairie wheat was a tremendous injection of vitality and prosperity into the entire Canadian economy."¹³ The amount of money that railway construction added to the economy in the decade from 1904 to 1914 was 775 million dollars in wages and 825 million in purchasing materials and equipment.¹⁴ Thus the railway not only prepared the way for the opening of the West but it added a powerful stimulus to the economy at the same time.

⁹Porter, op.cit., p.54.

¹⁰Ibid., p.45.

¹¹Lower, op.cit., p.145.

¹²Ibid.

¹³Ibid., p.145.

¹⁴Ibid.

Laurier continued to promote Macdonald's policy on immigration but with greater success. During this period the depression ended, allowing the government more scope for Canada's rapid expansion. Under Sifton, immigration was made attractive and much of the previous "red tape" was reduced. Much of the prairies had been surveyed and all was in readiness to receive the masses which were to come. The Boer War had finished in 1902; the West was being surveyed, and by 1912 some 184 million acres of farm land was ready for occupancy.¹⁵

The decade 1904 to 1914 witnessed the greatest movement of people to Canada from other countries that has ever taken place. Over two and a quarter million immigrants entered Canada during this period. A record 402,000 arrived in 1913 with over 150,000 settling in the Prairies.¹⁶ The growth in Alberta and Saskatchewan from 1901 to 1911 showed an increase of 400 per cent while the increase for the whole of Canada was 34 per cent.¹⁷ Although the movement of people in Canada during the first two decades of the twentieth century was westward, it must be remembered that industry and minerals were of prime importance. The discovery of gold fields at Porcupine in 1909 and Kirkland Lake in 1912 and their development quickly made Ontario the leading producer in Canada and eventually raised her position to the second highest producer in the world.¹⁸

This surge in industry can be shown by the increase of 15 per cent in

¹⁵Roderick Haig-Brown, "The Land's Wealth", The Canadians 1867-1967, J.M.S. Careless, and R. Craig Brown, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967), p.413.

¹⁶Ibid.

¹⁷John Porter, "The Human Community", The Canadians 1867-1967, J.M.S. Careless, and R. Craig Brown, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967), p.388.

¹⁸Haig-Brown, op.cit., p.421.

the number of people employed in manufacturing; in 1900 it was 443,000 and in 1910 it had risen to 510,000. The gross value of production almost doubled, to 1,152 million dollars.¹⁹ In order to allow for this rapid economic development two aspects of Canadian culture also had to expand at the same rate - namely, communications and transportation.

The function of transportation is to carry things - the function of communications is to carry ideas. Because of Canada's dimensions and natural geographic barriers, both transportation and communications have played a more important role in our national development than in most countries. Across the vast territorial expanse from the Atlantic to the Pacific the Canadian people are spread in a narrow ribbon close to the American border.²⁰

It would be impossible to develop all the separate facets of this topic, so only a few of the major ones will be examined.

In most instances the telegraph followed the railroads, except where it branched off to service isolated communities. The Bell Telephone Company initiated the development of telephone systems in all Canadian provinces except British Columbia. Since its first telephone exchange was opened in Hamilton in 1878,²¹ rapid advances were to take place and the governments of Alberta and Manitoba in 1908 and Saskatchewan in 1909²² were to realize its potential and buy out the Bell Company. This is evidenced by the fact that in 1906 Winnipeg had some 10,400 telephones.²³

¹⁹O.J. Firestone, "Industrial Development", The Canadians 1867-1967, J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada 1967), p.388.

²⁰Wilfred Kesterton and John S. Moir, "Communications," The Canadians 1867-1967, J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown, (Toronto: MacMillan of Canada, 1967), p.525.

²¹Ibid., p.534

²²Ibid.

²³W.H. Kesterton, A History of Journalism in Canada, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1967), p.118.

Newspapers flourished in the twentieth century with the help of innovations such as the teletype, the typesetter machine and improved reproduction of photographs. With these developments, better methods of production and distribution were attained.²⁴ In 1900 there were 121 daily newspapers serving 570,000 subscribers, with La Presse of Montreal the leading paper with a circulation of 66,500.²⁵ This upward trend was to continue until 1913 when the number of Canadian daily newspapers reached a record 138.²⁶ A significant development for newspapers was the use of nation-wide "wire-services" which supplied news to all parts of the country. "The Canadian Press grew out of the Western Associated Press in 1917, initially called the Canadian Press Limited and taking its present name in 1923."²⁷ This organization gathers all news and dispatches it to its members in most parts of Canada.

The sports page in the early development of newspapers was usually a mixture of news and entertainment with little or no systematic coverage of any but local events. It was often placed in any available space throughout the paper. As a paper developed, a regular section and position in the paper was normally allotted for sports news. Often this did not require the full page and many advertisements were used to fill the remaining space. Also, because of its popularity, this section was often expanded so that more advertising could be allotted to it, thus making it a very large section. "After the war sports reporting became more sophisticated if not exactly more urban."²⁸

²⁴ Kesterton and Moir, op.cit., p.528

²⁵ Ibid. ²⁶ Kesterton, op.cit., p.64.

²⁷ Kesterton and Moir, op.cit., p.531

²⁸ Kesterton, op.cit., p.143.

Canadian writers imitated the sports writers of America, using a vigorous and vivid vocabulary to describe sports events, but this style was to quickly lose its popularity. Before the advent of radio or television Kesterton states that:

Newspaper sports stories lent themselves to the inverted pyramid presentation. What the reader wanted to know was who won the game and what the score was. News papers were serving readers best when they disclosed those facts without any wasted words.²⁹

The wireless, invented by Marconi, was used in December, 1901, to allow Lord Minto to speak across the Atlantic Ocean to King Edward VII³⁰ and was another development in the area of communications. Submarine cables were another important innovation and in 1902 the link between Australia, New Zealand and Canada was completed, which was then tied into the Australia-Great Britain cable.³¹ This gave Canada vital access to world-wide news and information.

Radio as it was only in its early stages of development, played little or no part in this period of Canadian history. Marconi had continued his successful 1901 trans-Atlantic experiments. The First World War was to assist its development, until, in 1919 in Montreal, Marconi was to obtain the first wireless telephony transmitter licence for the Marconi Wireless Telegraph Company.³² Kesterton and Moir describe the future success of radio by stating:

²⁹Ibid., p.144.

³⁰The Globe, Toronto, December 22, 1901.

³¹Kesterton and Moir, op.cit., p.535.

³²Ibid., p.540.

When provision for licencing private commercial broadcasting stations was made in 1922, thirty four stations began operating within the year, providing radio communications in every province except Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island.³³

Transportation was to go through many phases in this era. For the railroads, their rapid expansion and prosperity was to come to a close with the advent of the First World War. The "rising costs, and financial difficulties, made the collapse of the two new transcontinental systems imminent."³⁴ These two were nationalized, the Canadian Northern in 1917 and the Grand Trunk in 1920 being amalgamated to form the Canadian National Railway.³⁵ An illustration of the railroads' development up to its decline can be obtained from the fact that in the five years prior to 1915 over 2,680 miles of new tracks had been laid.³⁶

Modern highways were "the advent of the present century, and the motor-car... and their construction depended almost entirely upon the progressiveness of counties."³⁷ The first motor vehicles appeared in Canada at the turn of the century; Guillet gave 1898 as the date for this event.³⁸ The first motor-car was reported in Winnipeg on June 14, 1901,

³³ Ibid.

³⁴ K.W. Studnicki-Gizbert, "Transport", The Canadians 1867-1967, J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967), p.505.

³⁵ Ibid., p.506.

³⁶ The Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, January 8, 1915.

³⁷ Edwin C. Guillet, Early Life in Upper Canada, (Toronto: The Ontario Publishing Company, 1933), p.49.

³⁸ Ibid., p.171.

and was owned by a Professor Kenrick,³⁹ while July 18, 1904, marked the arrival of the second automobile in Edmonton - a sixteen horse power machine bought by J.B. Lublock.⁴⁰ The first motor-bus, an "Electric Tally-ho", was driven by Sir John Eaton in 1900.⁴¹

Before the First World War the importance of the motor car was negligible, and there was little improvement in the roads, except for the road-beds. Motor vehicles on Canadian roads were to grow at a rapid rate during the war:

In 1915, there were 95,000 motor vehicles registered in Canada, of which about 500 were commercial vehicles: the motor-vehicle fleet almost trebled between 1915 and 1918 and the number of commercial vehicles increased to about 15,000.⁴²

After the war the great increase in highway traffic was a cause for the blacksmith's shop to be replaced by or converted to the service station. Demands for good roads were being voiced. In Ontario, in order to alleviate the need for more roads, and the problem of unemployment, an asphalt road from Toronto to Hamilton was commenced in 1913. It was finally completed on November 24, 1917, at a cost of one and a quarter million dollars.⁴³ It was only to be expected that the impetus to road building should come after the war and this can be shown in the amounts spent on highway construction - in 1919 22.2 million dollars were spent while just four years later the figure was up to 56.1 million.⁴⁴

³⁹Margaret McWilliams, Manitoba Milestones, (Toronto: J.M. Dent, 1928), p.242.

⁴⁰The Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, July 18, 1904.

⁴¹Guillet, op.cit., p.199.

⁴²Studnicki-Gizbert, op.cit., p.507.

⁴³Guillet, op.cit., p.150.

⁴⁴Studnicki-Gizbert, op.cit., p.508

The final aspect of transportation to be developed was the aeroplane. Collard gave the following description of the first aeroplane over Montreal:

July 2nd, 1910 - shortly after 6 o'clock in the evening of Saturday Montrealers were amazed to hear the sound of a motor in the sky. The redoubtable Count de Lesseps, who only a few weeks earlier had made a daring 15 minutes flight across the English Channel, was actually flying over Montreal.⁴⁵

At this stage the aeroplane was obviously an oddity and the first aircraft was reported in Regina in 1911 at the Dominion Exhibition, piloted by an American, Bob St. Henry.⁴⁶ As it did with the automobile, the First World War helped to develop and popularize the aeroplane, which on June 24, 1918 was used for the first time to supply an air-mail service in Canada. Commercial flights were to quickly follow, and in 1920 the first licenced aerodrome in Canada was established on the Prairies on the south-west side of the Regina legislative building and was operated by R.J. Groome and his associates.⁴⁷ Groome was to become Canada's first licenced commercial pilot and Bob McCombie the first aeroplane engineer later that same year.⁴⁸

The First World War played an important role in Canada's history. Canadians had taken part in the Boer War between 1899 and 1902 and

⁴⁵Edgar Andrew Collard, Montreal Yesterdays, (Toronto: Longmans Canada Limited, 1962), pp.310-11.

⁴⁶Earl G. Drake, Regina; The Queen City, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1955), p.140.

⁴⁷Ibid., p.165.

⁴⁸Ibid., p.169.

although comparatively few in number, the 7,300⁴⁹ volunteers distinguished themselves creditably. Their casualties were fairly small with 230 lives lost, and it was reported that fever was far more fatal than bullets.⁵⁰ The result of this English-Canadian participation was to antagonize the French-Canadians, who were against any form of support for the British. McInnis⁵¹ was of the opinion "the controversy loosed unbridled passions" and helped stimulate "the threatened cleavage within Canada." This idea may not be entirely correct but the action, along with a multitude of others, caused a decline in relationships.

The depression of 1913 and the great period of expansion before this time was to place Canada at a disadvantage. On August 5, 1914,⁵² when Great Britain declared war on Germany, Canada was unprepared. Borden, the new Conservative Prime Minister, was to face many issues in the next four years. He lost much of Quebec's support when his government proposed to appropriate 35 million dollars "for the construction of three large battle ships which would be units in a single imperial fleet."⁵³ This Naval Bill was ultimately rejected in the Senate, where the Liberals were in control.

The lagging economy of 1913 was quickly mobilized to supply "small arms and ammunition, boots and uniforms, food, metals and timber,

⁴⁹McInnis, op.cit., p.393.

⁵⁰The Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, June 9, 1902.

⁵¹McInnis, loc.cit.

⁵²The Globe and Mail, Toronto, August 5, 1914.

⁵³Roger Graham, "Through the First World War", The Canadians 1867-1967, J.M.S. Careless, and R. Craig Brown, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967), p.177.

medicines and bandages, horses and wagons."⁵⁴ These, plus the most important commodity, fighting men, were quickly supplied. On the 3rd of October, 1914, 32,665 soldiers embarked for England.⁵⁵ In April of the next year these men were thrust into battle and in the four days of the second battle of Ypres lost 6,037 in casualties.⁵⁶ But the heroism and sacrifice shown by this First Division were to stamp Canada's fighting men among the world's finest.

Canadian troops took part in many of the major battles, but it was at Vimy Ridge, where "the entire Canadian Corps of four divisions stormed forward in the early dawn against its imposing heights,"⁵⁷ that greatness was achieved. This has often been described as Canada's finest hour, and "before nightfall the name of Canada was ringing around the world."⁵⁸ Other famous battles, such as at Hill 70, where in ten days Canada's losses were 9,198 were fought by these gallant men. November 11, 1918 brought to a close a most tragic period in Canadian history; 61,326 men had been killed and 172,950 had been wounded.⁵⁹ The majority of Canadians would agree with Graham when he wrote:

National unity had been dealt a grievous blow by a prolonged and passionate controversy over how to maintain the supply of men for Canada's forces overseas.⁶⁰

Graham was referring to the fact that when reinforcement for the army became a problem in 1916 and 1917, the government, in the spring of the latter year realized that conscription was a necessity. This

⁵⁴Ibid., p.178

⁵⁵Ibid.

⁵⁶Ibid., p.179

⁵⁷Ibid., p.181.

⁵⁸Ibid.

⁵⁹Ibid., p.183.

⁶⁰Ibid., pp.183-4.

policy was to split the government and force Borden to form a Union coalition of all Liberals and Conservatives who agreed with him on conscription. The French-Canadians were furious but could do little. An election was called in 1917 and, with the aid of votes obtained from "the female near-relatives of men who had served or were serving overseas,"⁶¹ Borden retained his majority. In Quebec City there was rioting against the Bill when it was passed. Although only 80,000 men were raised by conscription and only half of these went overseas and indeed only a small number of these actually saw any fighting,⁶² the harm to national unity had been done. In the main this issue did divide Canadians on racial lines.⁶³

The post-war period was to produce no settlement of the problems created before and during these last four years. The farmers, unhappy with their treatment before the war, were now ready for radical action, and under Thomas A. Crerar the National Progressive Party was formed.⁶⁴ The labour force was also unsettled. The return of the soldiers was swelling its ranks and a depression was soon to overtake them. The final result was the Winnipeg General Strike which started on May 15, 1919,⁶⁵ lasted for several weeks and was responsible for some 30,000 workers leaving their jobs.⁶⁶ Graham states that another group was also restive and impatient; these were:

⁶¹Ibid., p.189.

⁶²Ibid., p.190.

⁶³Ibid.

⁶⁴Ibid., p.192.

⁶⁵McWilliams, loc.cit.

⁶⁶Graham, op.cit., p.196.

- the women of Canada. Their organizations were as numerous and active as waves on the ocean, busy with all manner of worthy causes, mostly devoted in one way or another to moral uplift and reform ... the prime objective of many of their organizations was to break the male monopoly of the franchise.⁶⁷

Their work obviously succeeded, in 1918 a bill was passed giving the vote to all adult females, and on June 29, 1920, Mrs. Edith Rogers became the first woman Provincial Member of Parliament in Manitoba.⁶⁸

Several times in the preceding pages the disintegration of the relationship between English-Canadians and French-Canadians has been mentioned. Obviously it would be too great a task to go into this subject in any detail, but a few of the significant events in this period will be noted. The Boer War, as stated earlier, caused conflict because the English speaking Canadians wanted to help Great Britain and the French-Canadians were strongly opposed to any such action. The great migration to the Prairies, in the first decade, did not include many French-Canadians. The main reason for this was the Manitoba schools problem; whereby the French-speaking Roman Catholics of Manitoba lost out in their campaign to have French accepted into the school system. Neatby states:

Manitoba had become a second Ontario rather than a second Quebec, and the bitter controversy over the Manitoba Schools Question had shown that Manitobans were determined to live in an English-speaking province with non-sectarian schools. It was clear to French Canadians that their form of Canadian society was not welcome in the western province.⁶⁹

The Naval Bill, which was first introduced by Laurier and continued by Borden, met with failure, but its very introduction was to fan

⁶⁷ Ibid., pp.196-7

⁶⁸ McWilliams, loc.cit.

⁶⁹ Neatby, op.cit., p.159.

the fires of discontent. Reciprocity was another facet of government policy which was not favoured by either group. The conclusion of this era was the conscription issue in 1917 which dealt a disastrous blow to national unity, and "left a lasting legacy of misunderstanding and distrust."⁷⁰ For the majority of French-Canadians, prairie or urban life did not seem to fit their pattern of society, and they seemed unable to experience the feeling that the twentieth century belonged to them - only to English Canadians.

Many other facets of Canadian life in this period are worthy of mention. The introduction of 'movies' into Canada first took place in Vancouver in 1898, but it was not until 1907, in Montreal, that a theatre especially designed for moving picture shows was opened.⁷¹ This beginning may have been gradual but once this industry was established its popularity grew rapidly. Later in the same year "the first chain of movie theatres was being established, soon to claim Canada-wide coverage through its fifty houses."⁷² Movies were to bring the American-way-of-life even closer to the Canadian public and accelerate its Americanization. The great boom in movie popularity was to take place after the First World War and this was greatly assisted when "the Famous Players Chain was created in 1920."⁷³

Prohibition was the product of the moral reform which was strengthened by the suffragette movement. The war, "far from diverting their attention, only intensified their efforts by affording them a number of additional arguments,"⁷⁴ including the diversion of money normally

⁷⁰ Graham, op.cit., p.190

⁷¹ Kesterton and Moir, op.cit., p.536.

⁷² Ibid.

⁷³ Ibid.

⁷⁴ Graham, op.cit., p.200.

wasted on alcohol into the war effort. It was felt by them that abstinence would promote the physical fitness and mental alertness necessary for increased productivity of war materials.⁷⁵ Graham wrote of the prohibitionists' final victory, stating:

The campaign for total prohibition was pressed through the war and through the victory. One after another the provinces, except for Quebec, enacted prohibitory laws, which were strengthened by federal Orders in Council forbidding the importation and interprovincial shipment of beer, wine, and spirits.⁷⁶

During this campaign many organizations were to join forces, and articles and advertisements in newspapers such as "A Barless Ontario will be a Prosperous Ontario,"⁷⁷ were common throughout most of Canada. The date for the enforcement of the Prohibition Law was April 1, 1918, and a newspaper article made some reference to this being some sort of "April Fool's Day Shock."⁷⁸

The flu epidemic, which swept Canada in the latter half of 1918, actually lasted for three years but reached its peak in the last three months of that year.⁷⁹ Thousands of people died in Canada and many precautions were taken to cut down on the growing death rate. On October 18, 1918, The Globe reported that a flu epidemic was in progress and "all indoor sport is banned but outdoor sport may continue." The next day the Minister of Health officially banned all indoor sport in the province.⁸⁰ All public meetings were banned in Manitoba from October 11, 1918,⁸¹ along with indoor sport. The ban on the latter was to be lifted

⁷⁵Ibid.

⁷⁶Ibid.

⁷⁷The Globe and Mail, Toronto, June 16, 1914.

⁷⁸Ibid., March 12, 1918.

⁷⁹Drake, op.cit., p.166.

⁸⁰The Globe and Mail, Toronto, October 19, 1918.

⁸¹McWilliams, loc.cit.

shortly after November 25, 1918.⁸² In Ontario sport was resumed on November 4, 1918.⁸³ In Alberta the Provincial Health Board made the wearing of masks compulsory in order to combat the Spanish flu epidemic on October 26, 1918, and at the same time placed a ban on all sport.⁸⁴ In Halifax churches, schools and theatres re-opened on November 7, 1918,⁸⁵ and in Calgary six theatres were re-opened on November 21, 1918, but masks had to be worn.⁸⁶ Sports organization and actual participation was seriously diminished for the returning soldiers and except for their unbounded enthusiasm sport might have been seriously affected.

During these twenty years Canadian society was to become streamlined and fashionable, and thus take its place in the new internationalism which was sweeping the world. Morrison described the advances in clothing fashions:

In 1900 fashionably dressed men wore cloth-topped button shoes, high collars and stiff cuffs, derby hats, and bow ties. Women wore high-collared shirt waists and skirts which were full, tight at the waist and long enough to touch the floor or trail a little.... Between 1910-1915 skirts became shorter and were as much as six inches off the floor. They reached an extreme in the "Flapper Age" of the 1920's.⁸⁷

During this period the school leaving age was raised, the age of retirement was lowered and life expectancy increased, resulting in a higher proportion of senior citizens who were accommodated within the prospering

⁸² The Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, November 25, 1918.

⁸³ The Globe and Mail, Toronto, November 4, 1918.

⁸⁴ The Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, October 26, 1918.

⁸⁵ Ibid., November 7, 1918. ⁸⁶ Ibid., November 21, 1918.

⁸⁷ Neil F. Morrison, Garden Gateway to Canada, One Hundred Years of Windsor and Essex County, 1854-1954, (Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1954), p.225.

economy. Both the working day and week were reduced and this led to a greater scope for both recreation and leisure. This increased leisure time was able to be used more effectively because of the higher educational level that developed. A final development was the increased commercialization of recreation during this period.⁸⁸

Rapid changes were commonplace "but acceptance of such change sometimes failed to keep pace. Sometimes restrictions were imposed in an attempt to maintain the status quo."⁸⁹ Hardy describes one such situation:

There was the Lord's Day Act of 1906 to make Sunday in any Canadian city, except, perhaps, Montreal, an exercise in dreariness, especially for the stranger. Quebec fundamentalism and the Dissenter Protestant obsession with its quartet of sins (drinking, dancing, smoking and card-playing) put a grey tinge on mores.⁹⁰

Sport also kept up with Canada's changing facade. A common scene in 1900 was described by Drake:

Bare, vacant, Victoria Square was the scene of most local sports activities. A wide range of athletic games was played by local amateur sportsmen, but lacrosse, and baseball league games with the great Bert Orr pitching attracted most attention. Also popular were sports days. The Sons of Scotland held Dominion Day sports featuring lacrosse, Caledonian games, Indian pony races, etc. The Mounted Police sponsored a similar undertaking on Dominion Day consisting principally of riding events and the first local dog races.⁹¹

This was a common picture at the turn of the century. The key words in

⁸⁸Porter, op.cit., p.31.

⁸⁹Nancy Howell and Maxwell Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life - 1700 to the present, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), p.139.

⁹⁰W.G. Hardy, From Sea Unto Sea: Canada 1850-1918, (Garden City, New York: Doubleday and Company, Inc., 1960), p.497.

⁹¹Drake, op.cit., p.108.

the above quote are "amateur sportsmen". During these twenty years the Amateur Athletic Association of Canada, which was formed in 1884, was to become the C.A.A.U. in 1902, and this body, together with the Amateur Athletic Federation of Quebec, was to form the Amateur Athletic Union of Canada in 1909.⁹² These associations were designed to protect the amateur sportsman and his sports.

As sports developed during this period they changed from local to provincial, to national, and to international in scope. Much more organization was required to keep competition at a high level and prevent unfair advantages being taken of players and the public. All branches of sport were to develop over these twenty years. Women's sport showed rapid improvement and the success of the Edmonton Grads basketball team was a good example. University sport became more organized and inter-varsity matches were being played in the Eastern and Western Canadian institutions. School sport had become very popular and great rivalry developed between schools, especially in the larger cities. The church during this time was another institution which helped spread sports' popularity, as church leagues in many and varied activities were to be found in all but the smallest of towns. The Y.M.C.A.'s, and very late in this period the Y.W.C.A.'s, helped to organize and spread sporting activities in every town and city in which they were located.

Commercialization of sport continued in this era and pursuits such as lacrosse, baseball, football, hockey, and marathon track and field events were quickly caught up with the changing times. Professionalism was introduced or increased in these, and other sports, as the demands

⁹²Howell and Howell, op.cit., pp.150-2.

by spectators for better players and competition increased.

For Canada this period of change had led to internationalism - not only in sports, but in politics and economics. Canada's successful role in the First World War was to end "the luxury of isolation from the controversies and conflicts of world politics."⁹³ Graham⁹⁴ stated that "for Canada the age of innocence was over." But at the close of this second decade the future did not appear as bright as it was when Laurier predicted that the twentieth century would belong to Canada. The flu epidemic of 1918 and the deepening depression which was to embrace the country until 1923 prompted the following statement about the general feelings of the Canadian people. "On New Year's Eve, 1920, they could only peer anxiously through mists of confusion and uncertainty into a doubtful future."⁹⁵

⁹³ Graham, op.cit., p.201.

⁹⁴ Ibid., p.202.

⁹⁵ Ibid., p.204.

CHAPTER III

SUMMER SPORTS

Canadian sport is an all-year-round phenomenon, but the summer period lends itself to an increased variety of outdoor physical activities for both the participant and the spectator. During the first two decades of the twentieth century, sport was to continue the established trend towards higher organization, until the ultimate of international competition was reached. This necessitated the formation of national associations to control the various sports - from 1900 to 1920 many of these were to emerge.

Sport was to continue to receive influence from the United States, with baseball and Canadian football gaining in popularity. This was also due to the growing commercialization of sport which fostered professionalism in many of the once-amateur games. Marathon running events reached their peak during this period, and athletes like Sherring and Longboat were to become household names. Women began to establish a place for themselves in sport towards the end of this era, with representatives such as the Edmonton Grads basketball team. Inter-collegiate sport also became highly organized and national champions were developed in several activities, notably hockey and football.

The First World War was responsible for many changes in Canadian sport. The formation of Sportsmen Battalions across the country was to produce many famous teams and, contrary to expectation, sport did not suffer many, if any, ill effects during the four years.

During this period several new activities were to be developed or became sufficiently popular that they could be considered "sports". These were auto racing, motor cycling, squash and softball, the latter really being indoor baseball played out-of-doors.

For the sake of classification the following will be designated as summer sports: baseball and golf, which were able to be played in the early spring; lawn bowling, cricket, track and field and lawn tennis,

which were played usually in the summer months; football and lacrosse which were autumn games; and others, like cycling which could be indulged in from spring to autumn.

Auto Racing

Both auto and motor cycle events will be included herein as both depended on the development of the internal combustion engine.

At the turn of the century the automobile was a rarity and its use was strictly for pleasure, since limited, good roads made travel to distant places almost impossible. Local clubs were formed "so that drivers and their families could organize 'motoring runs' to their favourite beach or picnic area."¹ The desire to test a machine's ability was immediately evident when The Globe, in May, 1900, produced the following report:

3 hours 20 minutes on the road from Toronto to Hamilton was the record driven by F.S. Evans. This is the first time that a machine of this kind has been driven on the roads about Toronto.²

As this form of transport became increasingly popular and cars became more numerous, clubs were formed and articles such as the following were common in the larger cities across the country. The Globe, June 20, 1901, reported that:

The Toronto Automobile Club will hold their opening run around the city this evening starting from Queen's Park. Every "horseless carriage" owner is cordially invited to participate in the outing.

The West was not far behind, and in 1904 the Winnipeg Automobile Club held their initial run on a Saturday evening, with twenty-three machines taking part in a tour of the city.³

¹Nancy Howell and Maxwell Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life - 1700 to the present, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), p.298.

²The Globe and Mail, Toronto, May 15, 1900.

³Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, May 2, 1904.

As auto clubs developed across the country the demand for competition produced various forms of races. In 1904, in Winnipeg, the first auto road race in Canada was reported as taking place on a Monday morning from the Clarendon Hotel to Stonewall and return. The first car left at 10.00 a.m. and another car each minute thereafter. Jack McCulloch, driving number three, a twelve horse power Ford, won the race in a time of 1 hour 40 minutes.⁴

Motoring in Winnipeg was very popular, and in 1905 the automobile club was holding night events. They were held on the Exhibition track starting at 7.00 p.m. and included: three heats and the final of the passenger car race; a light touring car three mile race; and a 6 mile race in which the owner had to drive.⁵ In this same year Guillet reports that the first "Canadian made" car was produced - an electric automobile.⁶

The West appeared to lead the way in auto racing for, by 1907, a photograph in The Globe depicted "auto races at the track in Edmonton,"⁷ and by approximately 1910 Calgary also had a track and regular races were conducted there.⁸ An interesting event was staged by the Winnipeg Automobile Club in 1910. It consisted of a 507 mile tour over "Manitoba trails" and lasted from Thursday of one week until Tuesday of the following week.⁹ This advanced form of the activity did not cover all

⁴Ibid., September 6, 1904

⁵Ibid., July 24, 1905.

⁶Edwin C. Guillet, Early Life in Upper Canada, (Toronto: The Ontario Publishing Company, 1933), p.168.

⁷The Globe and Mail, August 3, 1907.

⁸Glenbow-Alberta Institute, Calgary, Alberta, Photo #NA-920-17.

⁹Manitoba Free Press, July 9, 1910.

the West as, in 1910, the Regina Auto Club headed to the Regina Beach on its first tour, and Drake describes this first trip as follows:

The Beach was reached after roaring over buggy trails, through grain fields, and into the virgin prairie and thick growth of buffalo willow.¹⁰

By 1912 the East had developed a provincial organization, the Ontario Motor League, with a rapidly growing membership. The North Waterloo Automobile Club, a branch of the provincial body, was formed in Berlin¹¹ on Saturday, October 14, 1912. The League at that date had nearly 3,000 members with 250 being added in the previous last five days.¹²

In 1914 Ontario introduced the first sales tax on cars so as to provide revenue for the building of new roads.¹³ This was obviously the work of the Ontario Good Roads' Assoc., which had been in existence for 20 years.¹⁴ Manitoba, in the same year, was to pass its Good Roads Act to meet the demands for better roads by its growing number of motorists.¹⁵

The First World War appeared to halt most activity in this sport and its revival, after 1918, was to take the form, in most cases, of mixed auto and motor-cycle events. In 1919 Saskatchewan reported over 47,000 cars in the province, which represented one auto for every fourteen persons - by far the highest rate in Canada.¹⁶

¹⁰Earl G. Drake, Regina, The Queen City, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1955), p.142.

¹¹The city of Berlin was renamed Kitchener in 1916.

¹²The Globe and Mail, October 14, 1912.

¹³Guillet, op.cit., p.173. ¹⁴Ibid., p.171.

¹⁵W.L. Morton, Manitoba - A History, (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1957), p.313.

¹⁶Drake, op.cit., p.173.

By 1920 "most major cities and towns had their own 'motor racing' clubs."¹⁷ A typical "mixed" meet was held in Winnipeg on Dominion Day, 1920:

The Dominion Day auto and motorcycle races, held in the exhibition grounds yesterday, attracted a large and enthusiastic crowd. Considerable "pep" was displayed by all the drivers who put on a fine speed exhibition. The popular hero was R. Dusang, who, in spite of having his feed-pipe "busted" soon after the start of the automobile final, which occasioned a long delay, got into the running again, with an assistant holding the feed-pipe together, and drove to the end of the race with no possible chance of winning.

Results:

Side-car race, 5-mile final - I. Siefried, Time 7.53-4/5.

Open Motorcycle race, 3-mile final - D.O'Donnell, Time 3.52.

Amateur Motorcycle, 3-mile final - I. Siefried, Time 4.24.

Ford 10-mile race, R. Dusang, Time 16.1-3/4.

Automobile Open final, Bartlett, Time 14.34-4/5.

Motorcycle Australian Pursuit was won by D. Staple, driving a Henderson.

Automobile Australian Pursuit was won by C. Thompson, driving a Ford.¹⁸

At the Canadian National Exhibition in 1920, in Winnipeg, \$7,500 in prize money was won by these daring sportsmen.¹⁹

Although the first really successful "motor bicycle" appeared around 1900 and played an important part in reducing the popularity of the cycle, this new invention did not come into as general a use as did the bicycle.²⁰ In fact, little interest was taken in this machine in Canada until after 1910. Reports of Canadian riders in America appeared well before this time. For example, in the year 1902 Toronto's Thompson and

¹⁷Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

¹⁸Manitoba Free Press, July 2, 1920.

¹⁹Ibid., August 28, 1920.

²⁰William Perkins Bull, From Rattlesnake Hunt to Hockey, (Toronto: The Bull-Perkins Foundation, 1934), p.167.

Boakers were defeated in a three mile race at Atlantic City.²¹

One of the first clubs organized was the Toronto Motor Cycle Club in 1911, and The Globe reported, on June 29 of that year, that the club would hold a race next month. As with auto racing, the West played a considerable role in the development of motor cycle racing. In 1912 the Winnipeg Motor Cycle Club, with a membership of 80, decided, at their annual meeting, to affiliate with the Federation of American Motor Cyclists.²² Later in the same year the Edmonton Motor Cycle Association held its first reliability test over 100 miles. There were seven starters and West won the race, but Williams had compiled more points and won the \$25 watch.²³

Because of the daring nature of these machines the sport developed very quickly, and Canadian records were quickly established; and, by 1912, the Canadian Motor Cyclists' Association had been formed. The Globe reported, in 1912, that Howard Cole broke the Canadian record in a 25 mile race at Toronto's Exhibition Grounds on Saturday.²⁴ In September that year the Ontario championships of the Canadian Association were held with two 3-mile races; three 5-mile; two 10-mile; and one 20-mile event.²⁵ In October the Western Canada branch held their championships at Winnipeg's Kirkfield track on a Saturday afternoon. Joe Baribeau was the star, winning the 5 and 10-mile "stripped stock" events for four

²¹The Globe and Mail, July 17, 1902.

²²Manitoba Free Press, January 5, 1912.

²³Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, May 24, 1912.

²⁴The Globe and Mail, June 15, 1912.

²⁵Ibid., September 28, 1912.

horse-power events as well as the Open mile trial.²⁶

In 1913 Bob Scott of Toronto became the new Canadian champion²⁷ and the sport continued its rise in popularity. 1914 witnessed an exciting year for this sport. A new club was organized in Guelph, and the Toronto club was holding "hill climbing contests" at the High Park toboggan slides, as well as a seven horse-power event, for gold and silver medals.²⁸ In May the Duke of Connaught, Governor-General of Canada, officially opened the new Motordrome on Greenwood Avenue in Toronto. Riders came from as far away as Texas to compete in races on this four-laps-to-the-mile track.²⁹ Seven thousand spectators were present several nights later to witness "dare-devils travelling at as much as 90 m.p.h."³⁰ One week later, in an international event, Canada was beaten in the final by a team composed of an Australian and a British rider.³¹

The Dominion Championships, in 1914, were held at Winnipeg's Kirkland track on August 8th and 10th. The war was to interrupt any further championships until 1920. The Motordrome in Toronto continued its racing program in 1915 but it experienced an unsuccessful season and was forced to close down.³² By 1919 the sport was once again under way and, during the war, the motor cycle had been so improved that now its power and speed were greatly increased, and the side-car was developed. This new power was to have some disastrous affects. On October 14, 1919,

²⁶ Manitoba Free Press, October 7, 1912.

²⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, June 20, 1913.

²⁸ The Globe and Mail, April 10, 1914.

²⁹ Ibid., May 13, 1914.

³⁰ Ibid., May 25, 1914.

³¹ Ibid., June 2, 1914.

³² Ibid., October 28, 1915.

The Globe reported that Tommy Murray of Toronto was killed during a 5-mile motor cycle side-car race at the Woodstock track.³³ In 1920 Harold (Howard) Cole set a new Canadian record for five miles at Toronto's Exhibition track and also won the professional championship.³⁴

Baseball

Baseball increased its nineteenth century popularity to become "perhaps the most popular sport on the Canadian scene during the first twenty years of this present century."³⁵ The game was played at all levels of ability - amateur, semi-professional, and professional. From the largest city to the smallest town baseball was replacing cricket and increasing the influence of American sport in Canada. Another reason for its rapid rise was that it was slightly modified and was played indoors in the winter, and this in turn led to the development of softball. These three sports - baseball, indoqr-baseball and softball - will be discussed separately but all are included in this section on "baseball".

In 1900 the game of baseball in Canada was dominated by the East, which in turn was dependent upon American players for the majority of their professionals. Montreal and Toronto who had Canada's two premier teams, both recruited players from the United states. Charles Dooley, manager of the Montreal Baseball Club, was in Philadelphia in 1900 searching for two good pitchers for the coming season.³⁶ Later that same week The Globe reported that Toronto would get new ball players the following season from Philadelphia and had arranged exhibition games with them for the next season.³⁷ London and Hamilton were not allowed in this Eastern League and with Chatham, formed the International League.³⁸ Later Hamilton

³³Ibid., October 14, 1919.

³⁴Ibid., June 28, 1920.

³⁵Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.281

³⁶The Globe and Mail, Jan.1, 1900. ³⁷Ibid., January 6, 1900.

³⁸Allan Cox, "A History of Sports in Canada 1868-1900", An Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.p.55.

joined Woodstock, Guelph and Brantford to form the Canadian Amateur Baseball League.³⁹

Apart from this professional team in Toronto, the city had five teams in its senior league - Crescents, Night Owls, Wellingtons, Park Nine and St. Mary's.⁴⁰ The Toronto League of Amateur Baseball Clubs was formed in March, 1900, and included intermediate and junior clubs.⁴¹ At the Eastern League's meeting in New York to set dates and finalize rules for the coming season, it was decided that pitching mounds would not be elevated and that ladies may be admitted free to all championship games except on Saturdays and holidays.⁴² The games were very popular and 5,000 fans watching Toronto's games was not unusual.⁴³

The game owed some of its popularity to the "characters" who played in it. Ed Barrow, Toronto's manager, was one of these. The Globe on July 5, 1900, issued the following report:

Rochester, July 4. Toronto's manager Barrow and Rochester's manager Al Buckenberger fought out a misunderstanding and "Buck" ended with a black eye while Barrow was arrested for assault and released on \$50 bail. The argument was over the Toronto team being late for their first match and the Rochester team wanting to claim a forfeit. The weather had been bad and it rained at the appointed start time and Barrow had not taken his team to the ground.⁴⁴

Barrow was later fined \$25 for his assault action on Al Buckenberger.⁴⁵

Innovations such as a base running competition for two gold watches before a holiday game,⁴⁶ and a game on skates at Peterborough

³⁹The Globe and Mail, May 4, 1900

⁴⁰Ibid., March 8, 1900.

⁴¹Ibid., March 21, 1900.

⁴²Ibid., April 20, 1900.

⁴³Ibid., June 11, 1900.

⁴⁴Ibid., July 5, 1900.

⁴⁵Ibid., July 10, 1900.

⁴⁶Ibid., June 28, 1900.

were reported.⁴⁷ The railways were always ready to help the clubs, with an eye to future profit. "The Canadian Pacific is interested in the Montreal Baseball Club and it gives special rates to teams to play Montreal ($\frac{1}{2}$ rates) and the managers do not pay at all."⁴⁸ The newspapers were also willing to publicize the game, and The Globe, July 21, 1900, printed the following:

Baseball is really of very ancient origin says The Onaga (Kan.) Herald. The Bible tells us that Satan was a hot number on the coaching line. He coached Eve when she stole first, and Adam when he stole second. Rebekah went to the well with a pitcher. Sampson struck out a good number of times when he beat the Philistines, and Moses made a run when he saw the Egyptians. Cain made a base hit when he slew Abel. Abraham made a sacrifice. The prodigal son made a home run. David was a long distance thrower. Moses shut out the Egyptians at the Red Sea. But nowhere in the pages of the Holy Writ do we find mention made of the huge-mouthed, leather-lunged idiot who brays and hehaws all over the grandstand when his team is winning.

Baseball in the West was popular, and every town had its team, but poor transportation was to keep the level of competition at challenge matches and tournaments. For example, in Winnipeg "the Portage baseball club went to Carberry today, and were badly defeated by the team of that town. The score was 44-5."⁴⁹ Edmonton played and beat Leduc 27-13.⁵⁰ A tournament was held in Regina with first prize being \$150.⁵¹ Another tournament was held in Edmonton on July 2nd and 3rd with teams from Calgary, Strathcona, Sturgeon, Morinville and Edmonton taking part.⁵²

⁴⁷Ibid., March 8, 1900.

⁴⁸Ibid., March 1, 1900.

⁴⁹Manitoba Free Press, May 5, 1900.

⁵⁰Edmonton Bulletin, September 3, 1900.

⁵¹Manitoba Free Press, August 2, 1900.

⁵²Edmonton Bulletin, June 1, 1900.

The game in the West also had many interesting highlights. Drake describes one such event in Regina:

The Boston Bloomers - a touring ladies ball club, were denounced by councilmen as "immoral" much as feminine wrestlers were to be condemned fifty years later. The girls played despite this censure, and a local paper noted that their audience included several "bald heads" (town fathers) who had done the denouncing.⁵³

In 1901 several rule changes were made: in professional leagues the catcher now had to stand within ten feet of the base; the pitcher had to deliver the ball as soon as the batter was ready; the umpire had the right to remove any player, etc., for using bad language; and no walks were allowed for hitting a batsman, but such a hit would count as a ball.⁵⁴ The Canadian Baseball Association decided, at its annual meeting, to use the National League (Professional) rules except that foul tips were not to be called strikes and if a batsman were hit it would be a "walk". The Canadian League, in 1901, consisted of Guelph, London, Waterloo, Berlin and Woodstock.⁵⁵ Later the National League dropped its no-walk-after-being-hit rule - but now the batter had to make some attempt to get out of the way of the ball.⁵⁶

Toronto leased a new ground on King Street West near Dufferin for five years. It was easily accessible by street car and stands, etc. were in the planning stages.⁵⁷ This new home field proved lucky, as they finished second to Rochester with a 76 win and 50 loss record. It was also decided that the club would make a tour, with the gate receipts

⁵³ Drake, op.cit., p.109.

⁵⁴ The Globe and Mail, March 1, 1901.

⁵⁵ Ibid., April 6, 1901.

⁵⁶ Ibid., April 18, 1901.

⁵⁷ Ibid., March 6, 1901.

going to the players.⁵⁸

In the West, Winnipeg formed a senior city league with six teams - Capitals, Maples, St. Boniface, Union, Zephyrs, Law (students).⁵⁹ Ruhmor, the noted Canadian sculler, who in the previous year, 1900, was declared a professional, was signed to play with the Zephyrs as a catcher, and from all reports was an excellent player.⁶⁰ A junior league with eight teams was also started in Winnipeg.⁶¹ The Ponoka ball club made its first "road trip" and visited Edmonton and Strathcona with little success.⁶²

Professional baseball started in Winnipeg in 1902 when that city entered a team in the new Northern Baseball Organization with Grand Forks, Devil's Lake, Cavalier, Fargo and Crookston comprising the remaining teams - all American.⁶³ The Winnipeg Maroons were to have a successful season and won the league from Grand Forks with a 37-20 average.⁶⁴ Toronto also were successful in the Eastern League, winning their final two games before a record crowd (for the Eastern League) of 15,000 against Providence and in doing so captured the league championship.⁶⁵ During the season Toronto's home games resulted in a total attendance of 136,000 paid spectators.⁶⁶ Waterloo won the Canadian League championship.⁶⁷

⁵⁸Ibid., September 19, 1901.

⁵⁹Manitoba Free Press, April 24, 1901.

⁶⁰Ibid., July 12, 1901. ⁶¹Ibid., July 16, 1901.

⁶²Edmonton Bulletin, July 8, 1901.

⁶³Manitoba Free Press, April 21, 1902.

⁶⁴Ibid., July 28, 1902.

⁶⁵The Globe and Mail, September 22, 1902.

⁶⁶Ibid., October 10, 1902. ⁶⁷Ibid., September 29, 1902.

The Montreal club was experiencing financial difficulties and the club's franchise was transferred to its manager - Captain Dooley - in lieu of back pay.⁶⁸ Ed Barrow left Toronto to take on the manager's position with the Detroit club of the American League⁶⁹ - Toronto was sorry to see him go. A new amateur league was started in Toronto made up of Y.M.C.A. teams,⁷⁰ and those Boston Bloomer girls played the Park Nine team at Upper Canada College grounds and lost 5-1 before 6,000 people.⁷¹ At the Edmonton Fair, teams from Ponoka, Fort Saskatchewan, Strathcona and Edmonton were to play for a cup, with Edmonton winning the final 17-5 over Strathcona.⁷²

In 1903 Toronto was to miss Barrow's direction and only finished third behind Jersey City and Buffalo, with an 82-45 record.⁷³ Montreal, after initially losing their franchise, was awarded Worcester's, along with its players, just before the season commenced, and only managed to finish seventh.⁷⁴ Although the railways played an important role in baseball's development, they occasionally caused problems. With the score tied 1-1 in the twelfth inning of a Toronto-Newark game, the Newark team had to forfeit in order to catch a train.⁷⁵

Winnipeg repeated their victory in the Northern League with a 65-28 record.⁷⁶ During a game at St. Paul, Minn., against Algona,

⁶⁸ Ibid., February 17, 1902.

⁶⁹ Ibid., January 17, 1903.

⁷⁰ Ibid., March 25, 1902.

⁷¹ Ibid., June 3, 1902.

⁷² Edmonton Bulletin, July 4, 1902.

⁷³ The Globe and Mail, September 28, 1903.

⁷⁴ Ibid., July 18, 1903.

⁷⁵ Ibid., May 25, 1903.

⁷⁶ Manitoba Free Press, September 9, 1903.

Winnipeg's captain, W.W. Kelley, was struck on the head by the pitcher and was taken to hospital in critical condition.⁷⁷ He did recover, but it was almost three months before he was fit enough to return to Winnipeg.⁷⁸ Other developments on the prairies showed that the game was taking on a more organized appearance. In Edmonton, clubs other than the town's two teams were forming, such as the "printers club."⁷⁹ Also the Raymer Cup was introduced, and Fort Saskatchewan beat Red Deer 18-6 and were declared, unofficially, the Territory champions.⁸⁰ In the southern part of the prairies there was considerable interest and the game was thriving. Notice of the formation of two leagues was reported in the Calgary Herald.⁸¹ At the Calgary Fair (the forerunner of the Stampede) a tournament was held which consisted of five teams from Fernie and Golden from British Columbia, Red Deer, MacLeod and Calgary, with Fernie beating Red Deer in the final after three days' play.⁸² The Banff baseball club was organized and played challenge matches against Canmore and Calgary.⁸³ The team also entered a tournament that was held in Golden, B.C., the following month.⁸⁴

In 1904 the development in the West continued at a rapid rate. The Southern Alberta Baseball League was formed in Magrath and included

⁷⁷ Ibid., September 21, 1903. ⁷⁸ Ibid., December 9, 1903.

⁷⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, June 9, 1903.

⁸⁰ Ibid., September 19, 1903.

⁸¹ The Calgary Herald, Calgary, May 30, 1903.

⁸² Ibid., July 11, 1903.

⁸³ The Banff Crag and Canyon, Banff, July 11, 1903.

⁸⁴ Ibid., August 1, 1903.

teams from Lethbridge, Stirling, Raymond, Magrath and Cardston.⁸⁵ Calgary's team embarked on a successful tour, playing games at Brandon, Winnipeg, Portage, Virden, Regina, Moose Jaw and Maple Creek.⁸⁶ Winnipeg continued to field a strong team and finished second to Duluth in the Northern League.⁸⁷

Tournaments were being held in almost every centre on the prairies. Blackfalds, for example, held one on Victoria Day, with teams from Red Deer, Pleasant Valley, Bulltown and Blackfalds taking part.⁸⁸ Baseball was at the cross-roads in Edmonton when a meeting was held to discuss the situation. It appeared that the town had a lacrosse team but could not find any competition. The baseball team had lost valuable players to the lacrosse team and, since competition was available, the meeting decided that both players and finances should be used for baseball.⁸⁹

A meeting was held in Calgary, on May 13, to form the Alberta Baseball League, with representatives from Edmonton, Strathcona, Wetaskiwin, Red Deer and Calgary. Mr. A.E. Cross, of the Calgary Brewing and Malting Company, donated a \$100 Cup for this league.⁹⁰ The league did not function very well and Calgary were ultimately declared winners when they beat the Edmonton team, which was reinforced by players from the surrounding district.⁹¹

⁸⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, May 31, 1904.

⁸⁶ Ibid., August 12, 1904.

⁸⁷ Manitoba Free Press, August 15, 1904.

⁸⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, May 27, 1904.

⁸⁹ Ibid., June 13, 1904.

⁹⁰ Edmonton Journal, Edmonton, May 16, 1904.

⁹¹ Edmonton Bulletin, July 4, 1904.

Again, in 1905, all the expansion was in the West. The National Park Baseball League was formed with teams from Banff, Bankhead and Canmore.⁹² The Alberta League was running smoother and the Edmonton team took the name Capitals (Edmonton had just been made the Capital of the newly formed Province of Alberta).⁹³ They also went on a successful road trip, defeating Wetaskiwin, Innisfail and Calgary at the latter city's fair to bring home the gold medal.⁹⁴

In the Northern League Winnipeg slipped to fourth place,⁹⁵ while in the Eastern League Montreal finished sixth and Toronto a disastrous last.⁹⁶ This poor showing was sufficient to warrant the recall of the popular Ed Barrow to the position of manager of Toronto's team.⁹⁷ This move, plus the formation of a "Rooters" club,⁹⁸ did not help the floundering team, which again finished last and lost \$3,000 on the season. Montreal, however, improved to finish second behind Buffalo in the 1906 season.⁹⁹

In the West much was happening. A new Northern Copper League was formed with teams from Winnipeg, Calumet, Houghton, Duluth, Fargo, Hancock, Lake Linden and Grand Forks.¹⁰⁰ The Edmonton Baseball Association was formed not only to promote baseball, but other sports as well.

⁹² Banff Crag and Canyon, May 3, 1905.

⁹³ Edmonton Bulletin, July 5, 1905. ⁹⁴ Ibid., July 10, 1905.

⁹⁵ Manitoba Free Press, September 5, 1905.

⁹⁶ The Globe and Mail, September 25, 1905.

⁹⁷ Ibid., October 3, 1905.

⁹⁸ Ibid., May 2, 1906.

⁹⁹ Ibid., September 24, 1906.

¹⁰⁰ Manitoba Free Press, July 7, 1906.

Its organizers were able to raise over \$1,000 by selling shares in the club within a few days of its inauguration.¹⁰¹ Another important event for the Edmonton club was the arrival of "Deacon" White to act as the club's manager.¹⁰²

White and "Hoss" Fidler of Calgary have been given much of the credit for the evident enthusiasm in initiating a baseball convention in Lethbridge, at which Bruce Robinson of Calgary was elected President of the (professional) Western Canada Baseball League.¹⁰³ At its next meeting in January, 1907, the league decided that umpires' salaries would not be more than \$150 per month and club colours would be: Calgary - blue; Edmonton - black; Lethbridge - dark grey; and Medicine Hat - dark green.¹⁰⁴

Barrow had lost his "magic touch" and, in January, 1907, he resigned¹⁰⁵ from the Toronto club and was replaced by Joe Kelley (Winnipeg's ex-captain).¹⁰⁶ This change proved successful, as Toronto finished first in the Eastern League with an 83-51 record, while Montreal finished last.¹⁰⁷ The Eastern League was to be the scene of an unpleasant incident when Flood, a Toronto player, assaulted Umpire Conway at Diamond Park and was arrested.¹⁰⁸ He was later suspended by President Powers¹⁰⁹

¹⁰¹ Edmonton Bulletin, July 18, 1906.

¹⁰² Medicine Hat News, Medicine Hat, September 26, 1906.

¹⁰³ Edmonton Bulletin, November 8, 1906.

¹⁰⁴ Manitoba Free Press, January 23, 1907.

¹⁰⁵ The Globe and Mail, January 7, 1907.

¹⁰⁶ Ibid., January 24, 1907.

¹⁰⁷ Ibid., September 25, 1907.

¹⁰⁸ Ibid., June 26, 1907.

¹⁰⁹ Ibid., June 27, 1907.

and had to be transferred to the St. Paul club in the American Association since he could no longer play in the Eastern League.¹¹⁰

With the new professional league in operation in the West, baseball received increased coverage in the newspapers, and amateur competitions began to be organized at various levels, including senior, intermediate, junior and inter-school. In 1908 the Western Canada Baseball Association disbanded for a year and this allowed the amateur game to become better organized.

In Edmonton, Deacon White, with the help of that city's Liberal Baseball Club, organized the Provincial Amateur League with Wetaskiwin, Camrose, Strathcona and the Liberals.¹¹¹ Also, the City Twilight League was formed in Edmonton¹¹² and the schools formed a senior and junior league, each with five teams.¹¹³

Amateur baseball was progressing in the East and the Western Amateur Baseball League was organized in Toronto. The professional team in Toronto acquired a new stadium on the Island¹¹⁴ but this failed to help them hold the premiership of the previous year and they finished sixth, with Montreal fifth.¹¹⁵ The Eastern League at this time was having umpiring problems and decided to increase their salaries in order to get higher quality officials.¹¹⁶

In 1909 there were few changes in the East, except that an inter-

¹¹⁰ Ibid., July 8, 1907.

¹¹¹ Edmonton Bulletin, May 26, 1908.

¹¹² Ibid., May 22, 1908. ¹¹³ Ibid., May 12, 1908.

¹¹⁴ The Globe and Mail, May 12, 1908.

¹¹⁵ Ibid., September 21, 1908. ¹¹⁶ Ibid., October 31, 1908.

national league was formed between Ontario and Michigan towns, but little information was available on this group.¹¹⁷ Toronto and Montreal continued to be unimpressive in the Eastern League, and finished fourth and sixth, respectively.¹¹⁸

On the Prairies, the Western Canada Baseball League, with teams from Winnipeg, Brandon, Regina, Moose Jaw, Medicine Hat, Lethbridge, Calgary and Edmonton, was finally under-way and this organization dominated professional baseball in the West for a number of years.¹¹⁹ Amateur baseball was typified at this time by tremendous growth, and this popularity was doubtlessly aided by the extensive coverage given this sport in all newspapers.

By 1910 the American influence had spread the popularity of this game into all parts of Canada. Even Vancouver, a stronghold of British sport, was to succumb to baseball, and New Westminster had a senior league with four teams - Maple Leafs, Balmorals, Columbian College and Fraser Mills.¹²⁰ The game was also played in the schools and there were "clubs in every community."¹²¹ The Edmonton Sunday School Baseball League was formed with four churches - First Presbyterian, McDougall Methodist, Grace Methodist, and Westminster.¹²² Further impetus was to come from the Y.M.C.A. branches which were spreading across the country, as they supplied leadership, facilities and a detailed knowledge of this

¹¹⁷ Ibid., February 25, 1909. ¹¹⁸ Ibid., September 29, 1909.

¹¹⁹ Manitoba Free Press, April 17, 1909.

¹²⁰ Barry Mather, and Margaret McDonald, New Westminster - The Royal City, (Vancouver: J.M. Dent and Sons (Canada) Limited, 1958), p.144.

¹²¹ Ibid.

¹²² Edmonton Bulletin, May 16, 1910.

American game. Calgary was too strong for their rivals in the Western Canada League and finished ahead of Edmonton, Winnipeg, Moose Jaw, Saskatoon, Lethbridge, Brandon and Regina.¹²³

In the East, Ed Barrow moved to Montreal to manage their team.¹²⁴ Here the game was making new advances and a city league with eight teams was reported, as well as the fact that baseball now had a stronghold among French-Canadians.¹²⁵ On the 13th of May The Globe reported that no Eastern League games would be played in the United States or Canada on account of the King's funeral. Barrow did not have a great deal of success with the Montreal club - they moved up from sixth to fifth - but he was elected President of the Eastern League to replace P.T. Powers, who had held the position for eighteen years.¹²⁶ His salary was increased from \$5,000 to \$7,500 and he was given permission to set up his office where it was most convenient¹²⁷ - which ultimately proved to be New York.¹²⁸

1911 was to see many changes across Canada in this rapidly expanding sport. In the East, the Canadian Professional Baseball League was formed, and much credit for its start has been given to "Knotty" Lee.¹²⁹ In its first year it was composed of teams from Ottawa, Peterborough, Brantford, Toronto, London, Guelph, St. Thomas and Hamilton.¹³⁰

¹²³ Manitoba Free Press, September 1, 1910.

¹²⁴ The Globe and Mail, March 29, 1910.

¹²⁵ Ibid., April 2, 1910.

¹²⁶ Ibid., December 13, 1910.

¹²⁷ Ibid., December 14, 1910.

¹²⁸ Ibid., December 26, 1910.

¹²⁹ Ibid., March 16, 1911.

¹³⁰ Ronald Borg (editor), Peterborough Land of Shining Waters, (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1966), p.424.

Borg, in describing this league, said: "the games drew fairly good crowds but interest was not too high because so few local or Canadian players were in the line ups."¹³¹

When the schedule for the Eastern League was drawn up The Globe published the following statistics. "Eastern teams will travel 64,000 miles and pay \$20,000 in railroad fares to fill out their schedules. Toronto travels 8,220 miles and has an expense of \$2,466."¹³² The United States teams still dominated this league, with Toronto finishing third and Montreal fifth, but Toronto had three players chosen to take part in the All Star series against the premiers - Rochester.¹³³

In British Columbia a professional Northwestern League was in operation, with Victoria entering in 1911 for the first time but finishing last, while Vancouver emerged the winner. Vancouver had five amateur leagues operating - City Senior had four teams; City Intermediates - eight; Commercial - eight; Wholesale - six; and the Sunday School had approximately sixty, divided into different sections.¹³⁴ Another type of league common at this time was the Hotel League - Edmonton started a six team league with teams from Yale, Alberta, Windsor, Senate, Queen's and Pendennis hotels.¹³⁵

Another area was opened up to baseball during this period. The "frozen north" reported that a Peace River District Baseball League was

¹³¹ Ibid.

¹³² The Globe and Mail, March 27, 1911.

¹³³ Ibid., September 25, 1911.

¹³⁴ Henry J. Boam, British Columbia, (London: Sells Limited, 1912), p.465.

¹³⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, March 13, 1911.

soon to be organized as there were now four teams in the area playing regular challenge matches - Bear Creek, Saskatoon Lake, Beaver Lodge Settlement at Grand Prairie, and the Spirit River Settlement.¹³⁶ The Central Alberta Baseball League was formed with teams from Ponoka, Red Deer, Lacombe, Wetaskiwin and Alix, but difficulty was experienced and a champion was not decided upon in their first year.¹³⁷ After some trouble the Southern Alberta League also became established with five teams - Lethbridge, Raymond, Magrath, Taber and Cardston.¹³⁸

One problem which faced all amateur teams in Canada was the difficulty of providing sufficient playing fields for these expanding leagues. For example, the following request appeared in the Edmonton Bulletin:

Wanted, Amateur Baseball Grounds - It is certainly to be regretted that the city council has done absolutely nothing as yet to secure a suitable place for local amateur baseball teams to play. The city league games so far have taken place on Diamond Park, but that place is not available when the professionals are at home.¹³⁹

Another problem was that although salary limits had been established they were not always adhered to.¹⁴⁰

The Eastern League was to change their name to the International in 1912.¹⁴¹ Another American custom was introduced when, at Toronto, the first home game was officially opened by Mayor Geary pitching the

¹³⁶Ibid., July 29, 1911.

¹³⁷Red Deer News, Red Deer, May 31, 1911.

¹³⁸Lethbridge Herald, Lethbridge, April 19, 1911.

¹³⁹Edmonton Bulletin, June 11, 1911.

¹⁴⁰Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.282.

¹⁴¹The Globe and Mail, December 12, 1911.

first ball to Alderman Maguire, with Controller Church taking the catcher's position.¹⁴² This may have proved to be lucky for them as Toronto won the International League that year with a 91-63 record, while Montreal dropped to sixth.¹⁴³ Toronto were very strong that year and led the league in batting, fielding, extra bases and base stealing averages.¹⁴⁴ In the Canadian League it was Ottawa winning with a 63-35 record. In Chicago, a young French-Canadian from Moose Jaw, Jack Fournier, was acclaimed as a great find for their "White Sox" team.¹⁴⁵

Developments in the West led to some confusion in the baseball world. A second International League was formed with Winnipeg, Duluth, Superior and Grand Forks,¹⁴⁶ while the Western Canada League now consisted of Edmonton, Calgary, Bassano and Red Deer.¹⁴⁷ The Peace River league came into being and was called the Midnight League.¹⁴⁸ In Vancouver baseball was reported to be "the most popular field game"¹⁴⁹ with over ninety clubs competing in the different leagues, while Victoria and Nanaimo also reported numerous teams.¹⁵⁰

This confusion probably caused the second International League to have their name changed back to the original Northern League in 1913, with teams from Winnipeg, Minneapolis, St. Paul, Winona, Virginia, Duluth, Superior and Grand Forks.¹⁵¹ The Western Canada League elected a new

¹⁴² Ibid., May 11, 1912.

¹⁴³ Ibid., September 23, 1912.

¹⁴⁴ Ibid., November 27, 1912.

¹⁴⁵ Ibid., March 16, 1912.

¹⁴⁶ Manitoba Free Press, May 11, 1912.

¹⁴⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, April 6, 1912.

¹⁴⁸ Ibid., August 8, 1912.

¹⁴⁹ Boam, op.cit., p.463.

¹⁵⁰ Ibid., p.465.

¹⁵¹ Manitoba Free Press, March 19, 1913.

president, Jas. Fleming of Medicine Hat, and it was decided that he should be paid, and he received \$1,500. A player's salary limit was raised to \$1,800, but this did not include the manager.¹⁵² The Northwestern League now consisted of teams from Vancouver, Victoria, Seattle, Spokane, Portland and Tacoma.¹⁵³

The Toronto Amateur Baseball Association was formed in that city to place the game on a sound basis.¹⁵⁴ Ottawa continued to dominate the Canadian League and defeated London in a close finish.¹⁵⁵ Toronto plunged to second last in the International League, and Montreal moved up one place, to fifth.¹⁵⁶

In 1914, Toronto reported it had signed "Bunny" Hearne and the famous Jim Thorpe,¹⁵⁷ but two weeks later, when the team was to play, Thorpe was unable to join them.¹⁵⁸ The Canadian League was now composed of teams from London, Brantford, Peterborough, Ottawa, St. Thomas, Toronto, Hamilton and Erie.¹⁵⁹ Baseball still suffered from a shortage of playing grounds but the situation had improved slightly, as reported in The Globe:

Next Saturday in Toronto twenty one baseball diamonds will be in use as against eighteen soccer fields. The City Parks and Recreation department has ceased to discriminate against baseball - 400 teams in Toronto want to play baseball.¹⁶⁰

In the West, the game continued to increase in popularity and, in

¹⁵² Edmonton Bulletin, November 4, 1913.

¹⁵³ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.283.

¹⁵⁴ The Globe and Mail, April 25, 1913.

¹⁵⁵ Ibid., September 2, 1913. ¹⁵⁶ Ibid., September 22, 1913.

¹⁵⁷ Ibid., April 18, 1914. ¹⁵⁸ Ibid., April 30, 1914.

¹⁵⁹ Ibid., May 8, 1914. ¹⁶⁰ Ibid.

their opening game, the Edmonton Eskimos defeated the Quakers 5-3 before over 5,000 spectators, of which 4,300 paid, and this was an attendance record for the Western Canada League.¹⁶¹ The war did not prevent most leagues from being successfully concluded. Ottawa won the Canadian League for the third time,¹⁶² while Providence won the International, with Toronto fourth and Montreal seventh.¹⁶³ Reports of gate receipts being given to the Red Cross and exhibition games being played for this organization were numerous in all leagues.¹⁶⁴

The Edmonton Baseball Club announced that, in the previous season, they drew 58,500 paid spectators (over 850 per game) and this did not include season tickets. This number was due to the large attendance in the first half of the season, before the war intervened.¹⁶⁵ At the conclusion of the season the Canadian and Northwestern Leagues sought permission to close their parks during 1915, because of the war.¹⁶⁶

Canada's participation in the First World War was to produce many changes in baseball during the next four years. The Canadian League decided to play in 1915 with only six teams - Guelph, London, Hamilton, Ottawa, Brantford and St. Thomas.¹⁶⁷ Ottawa eventually won it for the fourth successive time,¹⁶⁸ with the league disbanding until after the war.¹⁶⁹

¹⁶¹ Edmonton Bulletin, May 5, 1914.

¹⁶² The Globe and Mail, September 8, 1914.

¹⁶³ Ibid., September 28, 1914. ¹⁶⁴ Ibid., August 20, 1914.

¹⁶⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, September 28, 1914.

¹⁶⁶ The Globe and Mail, November 11, 1914.

¹⁶⁷ Ibid., May 20, 1915. ¹⁶⁸ Ibid., September 7, 1915.

¹⁶⁹ Ibid., November 29, 1915.

The International League continued in 1915,¹⁷⁰ 1916,¹⁷¹ and 1917,¹⁷² but in 1918 a new league was formed with Toronto, Buffalo, Rochester, Syracuse, Binghamton, Baltimore, Jersey City and Newark. Six of the cities in this league had Sunday games, thus Sunday baseball was assured.¹⁷³ In 1917 Toronto won the International League with their new French-Canadian manager Larry Lajoie, but were beaten by Indianapolis 3½-1½ games for the World's Minor League Championship.¹⁷⁴ Lajoie's efforts were greatly appreciated by the club and he received a \$1,000 bonus.¹⁷⁵

One sidelight of the war was a report that the Toronto "Leafs" carried their rifles with them and practiced drill on their travels.¹⁷⁶ A photograph in The Globe on May 24, 1917, showed the Leafs taking rifle drill in their baseball uniforms. Ed Barrow was again in the news as he was offered the position of President of the American League.¹⁷⁷ He was then fired as President of the failing International League,¹⁷⁸ and finally accepted the position of President of the Boston club at a \$10,000 salary.¹⁷⁹ When the International League was disbanded¹⁸⁰ Lajoie went to the Brooklyn club.¹⁸¹

In May, 1918, the New League was declared as an "outlaw" league, but it paid the defunct International's debts and was reinstated.¹⁸²

¹⁷⁰ Ibid., September 20, 1915.

¹⁷¹ Ibid., September 18, 1916.

¹⁷² Ibid., April 17, 1917.

¹⁷³ Ibid., April 5, 1918.

¹⁷⁴ Ibid., October 1, 1917.

¹⁷⁵ Ibid., October 5, 1917.

¹⁷⁶ Ibid., May 11, 1917.

¹⁷⁷ Ibid., October 17, 1917.

¹⁷⁸ Ibid., December 12, 1917.

¹⁷⁹ Ibid., December 15, 1917.

¹⁸⁰ Ibid., March 26, 1918.

¹⁸¹ Ibid., March 23, 1918.

¹⁸² Ibid., May 1, 1918.

Toronto were the eventual winners by only one point in a sensational finish over Binghamton.¹⁸³ Ed Barrow's Boston Red Sox continued the myth of his "magic touch" by winning the World Championship over the Chicago White Sox.¹⁸⁴ In 1918 the emphasis in Toronto was on the war, and an example of this was the ten team Military Baseball League which was in operation.¹⁸⁵

In the West, the Northern League struggled through 1915 and 1916 with reduced teams and Winnipeg won in what was to be their final season¹⁸⁶ because, in 1917, they were forced to close due to financial difficulties.¹⁸⁷ This closing of professional baseball in the West increased the popularity of amateur baseball and, in 1917, Winnipeg's amateurs had their best season ever with five divisions in their leagues.¹⁸⁸

In 1916, Edmonton had seven teams in their Military Baseball League¹⁸⁹ but in June the Battalion, along with the league, moved out.¹⁹⁰ After this the Alberta Amateur Athletic Association declared against senior sport - unless it was military. Thus, junior and school baseball increased rapidly. By 1918, the Edmonton Public Schools' Girls' Baseball League had thirteen teams in it and were playing a modified game. Bases were fifty feet apart, the pitcher was thirty five feet from the home

¹⁸³Ibid., September 3, 1918. ¹⁸⁴Ibid., September 12, 1918.

¹⁸⁵Ibid., April 13, 1918.

¹⁸⁶Manitoba Free Press, July 10, 1916.

¹⁸⁷Ibid., July 4, 1917.

¹⁸⁸The Globe and Mail, September 21, 1917.

¹⁸⁹Edmonton Bulletin, May 19, 1916.

¹⁹⁰Ibid., June 9, 1917.

plate, and there were nine players a-side. A fourteen inch indoor baseball was used which was pitched underarm, and regular professional baseball rules were in operation.¹⁹¹ This surely was a forerunner to softball!

1919 saw baseballers enthusiastically trying to regain the past glories of the game. Edmonton's Deacon White tried in vain to revive the professional league although the amateur game flourished in the Province.¹⁹² The Alberta Amateur Championships were held with Medicine Hat beating the Calgary Hustlers to win the title.¹⁹³ The Church League in Edmonton had the largest boys' athletic organization in the city and had eight senior, ten intermediate and ten junior teams.¹⁹⁴

The Western Canada Baseball League was organized with professional teams from Winnipeg, Regina, Moose Jaw and Saskatoon.¹⁹⁵ In the East the Central Ontario Baseball League had been organized late in 1918.¹⁹⁶ In Ottawa, in 1919, W.C. Bettachan of Regina formed the Canadian Amateur Baseball Association, after he had secured the assurance that all the provinces would come under its control.¹⁹⁷

Two professional leagues started in the East in 1919. The Michigan-Ontario, with Hamilton, Brantford, Kitchener, London, Flint, Saginaw, Bay City and Battle Creek as one and the other was the International, with Baltimore, Toronto, Buffalo, Binghamton, Newark, Rochester, Jersey City

¹⁹¹ Ibid., May 25, 1918.

¹⁹² Ibid., March 31, 1919.

¹⁹³ Medicine Hat News, October 2, 1919.

¹⁹⁴ Edmonton Bulletin, April 25, 1919.

¹⁹⁵ Manitoba Free Press, May 2, 1919.

¹⁹⁶ Borg, op.cit., p.452.

¹⁹⁷ The Globe and Mail, September 29, 1919.

and Reading.¹⁹⁸ The final standings saw Saginaw win the Michigan-Ontario over Hamilton,¹⁹⁹ and Baltimore win the International over Toronto.²⁰⁰ Montreal did not enter a professional team in any league.

In 1920 a new Industrial League, with twelve teams, was organized in the Toronto area.²⁰¹ The Canadian teams dominated the Michigan-Ontario League and filled the first four places, with London winning from Hamilton.²⁰² The International League finished with Baltimore winning from Toronto,²⁰³ and later in the year President David Fultz was deposed and the league disbanded.²⁰⁴ The colourful Ed Barrow moved to the New York "Kilties" at this time.²⁰⁵

The Western Canada professional league expanded to six teams - Calgary, Edmonton, Saskatoon, Moose Jaw, Regina and Winnipeg.²⁰⁶ In Edmonton amateur baseball had its greatest season on record with double the twenty eight teams of the previous year taking part in just one league alone - the Church League.²⁰⁷

Baseball in the Maritimes, during this period, experienced great difficulty. The sport was as popular as in the rest of Canada, but the few professional or semi professional teams fought a losing battle with the Maritimes Branch of the A.A.U. of C. L.B. McMillan, Honorary Secretary of that organization, in 1910, stated that "we anticipate a little

¹⁹⁸ Ibid., April 12, 1919.

¹⁹⁹ Ibid., September 11, 1919.

²⁰⁰ Ibid., September 15, 1919.

²⁰¹ Ibid., April 2, 1920.

²⁰² Ibid., September 13, 1920.

²⁰³ Ibid., September 20, 1920.

²⁰⁴ Ibid., December 14, 1920.

²⁰⁵ Ibid., November 6, 1920.

²⁰⁶ Manitoba Free Press, April 3, 1920.

²⁰⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, April 7, 1920.

trouble with baseball in the Spring."²⁰⁸ In 1911 the Maritimes Branch reported "the baseball and hockey teams which previously gave some trouble have come out openly as professionals."²⁰⁹ The problem, however, was not solved, as difficulty was again reported in 1912.²¹⁰ The situation received much attention from the branch and the 1913 report indicated that no further mixing of amateurs and professionals was tolerated and "this year we had amateur baseball."²¹¹

These two decades have often been described as the "Golden Age of Canadian baseball." Its subsequent decline, after 1920, has been attributed to insufficient fields for amateur and junior teams. This meant that sufficient youngsters were not developed to keep the senior leagues going, and the good ones were attracted to the United States for better money, moreover Games like softball and fastball had begun to usurp baseball's popularity.²¹²

Indoor Baseball

At the turn of the century Indoor Baseball was being played in Eastern Canada and the United States. A report in The Globe on January 1, 1900, stated that "in the Officers' League Indoor Game on Saturday (December 31, 1899) the 36th defeated the Body Guards 21-16." These games were played in the armouries and it appeared to be an exclusively military sport for several years. An article in the Manitoba Free Press

²⁰⁸ Amateur Athletic Union of Canada, Annual Report 1910, (Toronto: Rous and Mann Ltd., 1910), p.31.

²⁰⁹ Ibid., Annual Report 1911, p.16.

²¹⁰ Ibid., Annual Report 1912, p.38.

²¹¹ Ibid., Annual Report 1913, p.52.

²¹² Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.285.

described the introduction of the sport into Western Canada in 1900:

A new sport for Winnipeg - Indoor Baseball was inaugurated by the 90th Company teams. The first match of the series will be played next Tuesday between B and E Companies for the trophy presented by the officers' mess. It is expected to affiliate with leagues in the east and south.²¹³

In 1901 an International Indoor League was proposed between Port Huron, Port Gratiot, Sarnia and St. Clair,²¹⁴ but further investigation failed to produce any other information concerning this matter. In 1902 the "City Indoor Championship" in Toronto, was won by the C Company 48th team,²¹⁵ and thus was still, probably, a military sport.

It was not until 1904 that any mention was made of civilians playing the game and this was in Winnipeg, where the Y.M.C.A. proposed a league.²¹⁶ This league eventually started in January, 1905, with four teams: the Uppercrusters, Footballers, Shamrocks and Leaders. "In the game the ball is pitched underarm; fouls are not strikes; base runner may not steal home; the ball is large and soft; two or three bag hits are very rare; and the fielders must be very sharp."²¹⁷ Another interesting fact was that only eight a-side were played in these games. The Shamrocks won the first indoor league in Winnipeg.²¹⁸

An international game was played in Buffalo between the 48th Highlanders of Toronto and B Company of the 65th Regiment N.G.S.N.Y.

²¹³ Manitoba Free Press, March 3, 1900.

²¹⁴ The Globe and Mail, November 16, 1901.

²¹⁵ Ibid., February 17, 1902.

²¹⁶ Manitoba Free Press, December 8, 1904.

²¹⁷ Ibid., January 23, 1905.

²¹⁸ Ibid., March 6, 1905.

Toronto won the game 8-6.²¹⁹ In 1906, in Winnipeg, two leagues, the Y.M.C.A. and Military, were in operation.²²⁰ The Indoor Baseball Championship of Manitoba, for 1907, was reported to have been won by the Rovers (winners of the Y.M.C.A. League) when they beat the 90th Regiment Honorary Members' Team 18-3 at the Y.M.C.A. Up to this point each had won a game.²²¹ The Rovers later fought off a strong challenge for their title by beating the Shamrock team of the Battery League 8-7 in the ninth inning.²²²

In 1911, Lieutenant-Governor Gibson presented the Mason Cup to the Grenadiers, winners of the Toronto Garrison Officers' Indoor League.²²³ Edmonton, in this same year, organized a league, but now it was the Y.M.C.A. which sponsored the game and not the military.²²⁴ Two years later, in 1913, the game was very popular with the Edmonton youngsters, and they had a league organized at the Y.M.C.A.²²⁵ In the East an Interprovincial Indoor League was formed between Ontario and Quebec in the same year.²²⁶ This resulted in the winners, Toronto's 13th Officers team, declaring themselves Canadian Indoor Champions, in April, 1914.²²⁷

The war brought the military leagues to a close but the game

²¹⁹ The Globe and Mail, March 27, 1905.

²²⁰ Manitoba Free Press, December 5, 1905.

²²¹ Ibid., March 5, 1907. ²²² Ibid., March 16, 1907.

²²³ The Globe and Mail, March 27, 1911.

²²⁴ Edmonton Bulletin, November 4, 1911.

²²⁵ Ibid., October 8, 1913.

²²⁶ The Globe and Mail, December 22, 1913.

²²⁷ Ibid., April 13, 1914.



Fig. 1. A Baseball Game at the Opening Day of the old original Athletic Park in Vancouver in the Spring of 1915.



Fig. 2. A Women's Softball match in downtown Toronto in the early 1920's.

continued under the auspices of the Y.M.C.A's. in both the East²²⁸ and the West.²²⁹ After the war little was heard of the game, as the influence of the Y.M.C.A. probably reduced it to a children's game during the war. A league was reported to have been organized in 1920 by the Edmonton Y.M.C.A. with nine teams participating, and games were played at the armouries.²³⁰ The game probably was to succumb to more popular indoor winter sports such as basketball and volleyball.

Softball

This sport "was developed by Canadians early in this century"²³¹ and was an outdoor adaptation of Indoor Baseball.²³² The game required smaller fields and was, principally, played in these early stages by both boys' and girls' teams organized by Y.M.C.A's., city playgrounds, churches and schools. Jim Gioberti, in his article on Hamilton's sporting record, states that "great strides in softball had been made with formation of public school and church leagues as far back as 1910."²³³ There appears to have been some confusion on Mr. Gioberti's part and the leagues he refers to were probably modified baseball - but not named softball.

One of the first references to the sport under this name appeared in The Globe in 1918:

²²⁸ Ibid., November 29, 1915.

²²⁹ Manitoba Free Press, November 4, 1916.

²³⁰ Edmonton Bulletin, November 19, 1920.

²³¹ Howell and Howell, op.cit.

²³² Bull, op.cit., p.348

²³³ Jim Gioberti, "Hamilton...Home of Softball", Centennial Sports Review, (Hamilton: Al Macfarlane Enterprises, 1967), p.65.

St. Andrews won the girls senior City Playgrounds softball championship and Moss Park girls won the junior championship. 21 teams entered the senior division while there were 11 in the junior.²³⁴

The game quickly spread across Canada and by 1920 the following report appeared in the Edmonton Bulletin:

Softball League opens Tuesday at Victoria Park. There are 8 indoor baseball teams playing baseball out-of-doors. Teams are CPR, Kiwanis, Rotary, Shriners, Coco Cola, A.G.T., Woodland and D.G.²³⁵

It was not unusual to find the game being played by adults because at the time Edmonton still had Indoor Baseball Leagues playing in that city. The game was to become a major pastime in Canada within the next decade, precipitated by the formation of the Ontario Amateur Softball Association in the early twenties.²³⁶

Bicycling

At the turn of the century cycling was one of the most popular sports in Canada. The Canadian Wheelman's Association had a membership of 8,000 in 1900,²³⁷ and the sport was highly organized, with Provincial and National Championships for both professional and amateur cyclists.

²³⁴The Globe and Mail, September 20, 1918.

²³⁵Edmonton Bulletin, June 7, 1920.

²³⁶Gioberti, loc.cit.

²³⁷Cox., op.cit., p.70.

1900 was an eventful year for Canadian cyclists. Angus McLeod, the top professional in Canada for several years, left for Paris to compete in the World Championships,²³⁸ but was unsuccessful. At the Dominion Championships in Ottawa in July, Angus McLeod retained his professional title, while Frank Moore of Toronto became the new amateur champion. The defending champion, Alfred Sheritt, was in South Africa fighting in the Boer War, and could not compete.²³⁹ The schedule of events for this Dominion Meet was drawn up by Ottawa's Capital Cycle Club and was as follows:

Amateur Events - 1 mile novice; 1 mile open, 1/4 mile championship; 1/2 mile championship; 1 mile championship, 5 mile championship; 2 mile tandem open; and 2 mile open handicap.

Professional Events - 1 mile; 2 mile; 1/2 mile open; 1/4 mile; 1/2 mile; 1 mile championship; 5 mile championship; and 2 mile open championship. Gold and silver medals will be awarded.²⁴⁰

McLeod did not hold this supremacy for long because, in August, he was beaten by Frank Cotter, the Pacific Coast Champion, in two out of three heats over 3 - miles in a Vancouver meet.²⁴¹ Professional cycling, by this time, had attracted women all over the world into its ranks.

²³⁸The Globe and Mail, January 9, 1900.

²³⁹Manitoba Free Press, July 9, 1900.

²⁴⁰The Globe and Mail, June 15, 1900.

²⁴¹Ibid., August 29, 1900.

In Winnipeg the French champion, Mlle. Lisette, was beaten in a six-day race by Miss. Glaw, The British champion, before 2,000 spectators, the winner covering 178-1/5 miles.²⁴² Miss Lottie Brandon of Peterborough, Ontario, finished only one lap behind Miss Marguerite Gast of Brooklyn at Clermont Avenue rink in Brooklyn, N.Y., in the six-day event, the winner covering 475 miles, 6 laps.²⁴³

The executive of the Canadian Wheelman's Association began the new century full of enthusiasm. Prior to their annual meeting, Provincial Branches were asked to discuss certain questions, so that extensive reports could be presented at that meeting. These included:

Shall we retain both the Provincial and Dominion Meets? Shall we do away with the championship meets altogether and distribute the championship to various clubs as they do in England? Shall we relinquish the control of racing entirely? Shall we allow the professionals to shift for themselves and retain control of the amateurs?²⁴⁴

These questions gave some insight into the problems of the time.

The C.W.A. executive was called the Dominion Board of Officers, and was made up of representatives of the Provincial Branches at the ratio of one for every 300 members. The next level, the District Council, the actual voting delegates at the Annual Meeting, were selected on the basis of one for every 24 club members. Thus, the Toronto District of the

²⁴²Manitoba Free Press, June 18, 1900.

²⁴³Ibid., November 26, 1900.

²⁴⁴The Globe and Mail, February 8, 1900.

C.W.A., with 1,212 members in 21 affiliated clubs and as well as 238 unattached members, had four representatives on the Board of Officers and 24 on the District Council.²⁴⁵

From the Board of Officers several committees were set up to control the various aspects of the organization's work. For example, the Racing Board, reported in March, that there was a drop in membership, as well as the fact that with the exception of Nova Scotia each district was able to enforce the new rule in licensing riders.²⁴⁶ At the annual C.W.A. meeting over 70 delegates, representing 21 clubs with 7,977 members, were present.²⁴⁷

It was evident that this annual meeting did not solve all of the previously proposed problems. Control of races in Canada had for years come under the authority of the United States-based National Cyclists' Association - a fact which caused great concern.²⁴⁸ On April 24, 1900 in Montreal, the Canadian Cyclists' Association (C.C.A.) was formed.²⁴⁹ Its stated objectives were "the direction of bicycle races, the prevention, detection, and punishment of frauds herein."²⁵⁰ Toronto cyclemen were quick to recognize the new association's merits and offered their support.²⁵¹

Further investigation into the Canadian Cyclists' Association produced some interesting facts. George Tate held the position of President in both these organizations²⁵² - the C.C.A. and C.W.A. - and, in less

²⁴⁵ Ibid., February 6, 1900.

²⁴⁶ Ibid., April 6, 1900.

²⁴⁷ Ibid., April 14, 1900.

²⁴⁸ Ibid., April 21, 1900.

²⁴⁹ Ibid., April 25, 1900.

²⁵⁰ Ibid., May 9, 1900.

²⁵¹ Ibid., May 4, 1900.

²⁵² Ibid., May 16, 1900.

than one month, the conflict between the two groups was reported to be solved. The Dominion Championship, held in Ottawa, was the 18th annual C.W.A. meet and yet the races were run under the sanction of the C.C.A.²⁵³ By July, 1900, it was reported that the C.C.A. had assumed full control.²⁵⁴

In 1901 however, much criticism was levelled at the new organization. The Globe stated:

The C.W.A. should resume control of racing because (1) the C.C.A. which usurped control last year did not do anything, and (2) the control should be in the hands of men who do not have anything to gain from these races.²⁵⁵

British Columbian cyclists also came out in support of the C.W.A. and said "it was the C.W.A. or nothing for them".²⁵⁶ The following day Mr. George Tate resigned as President of the C.C.A.²⁵⁷ The C.W.A. now had control of all aspects of Canadian cycling, including racing.²⁵⁸

Like the motorists of the period, the cyclists wanted better roads and much pressure was exerted on local and federal government by the C.W.A. and district branches. The parent body circulated a petition for better roads in March, 1900.²⁵⁹ Later in that year the Winnipeg Cycle Club framed the "cycle path act" which was presented to the Local Legislature and in due course became law.²⁶⁰ The previously mentioned bicycle licence varied in amount, with the average cost being 50¢. The Winnipeg Cycle Path Association sold "Cycle Path badges" for 50¢ which covered that city's licence rate.²⁶¹

²⁵³ Ibid., June 26, 1900.

²⁵⁴ Ibid., July 3, 1900.

²⁵⁵ Ibid., April 8, 1901.

²⁵⁶ Ibid., April 10, 1901.

²⁵⁷ Ibid., April 11, 1901.

²⁵⁸ Ibid., April 16, 1901.

²⁵⁹ Ibid., March 20, 1900.

²⁶⁰ Ibid., September 26, 1900.

²⁶¹ Manitoba Free Press, May 4, 1900.

Probably the most famous professional Canadian cyclist in 1900 was Archie McEachern, the ex-Toronto rider. He won a six-day race in Baltimore, breaking many records by covering over 212 miles in the six hours.²⁶² Later that year he teamed with Burns Pierce of Nova Scotia to finish second to the American team of Elkes and McFarland in a six-day international race at Madison Square Garden before 20,000 people. A French team finished third, and the prize money was \$1,500, \$1,000 and \$750.²⁶³ A later report stated that all the competitors, except Elkes, were on drugs and one rider was recovering in hospital.²⁶⁴

Two weeks later McEachern won the 25-mile championship of the world at Boston,²⁶⁵ and one week later finished third in another international six-day race.²⁶⁶ The latter event was popular in the West and in 1901, the Manitoba six-day championship was won by J. McCulloch, who rode 202 miles and 4 laps in nine hours.²⁶⁷ George Riddle finished second, but he had his revenge in The Manitoba Championships at Garry Park later that year. He won the $\frac{1}{2}$, 1 and 5-mile events while McCulloch only managed to win the $\frac{1}{4}$ mile race.²⁶⁸

McEachern was still winning events; he and Walthour -the American- won the six-day race at New York.²⁶⁹ On January 25, 1902, he broke the world's 5-mile indoor record in Philadelphia by winning the championship

²⁶² The Globe and Mail, September 26, 1900.

²⁶³ Ibid., December 17, 1900. ²⁶⁴ Ibid., December 18, 1900.

²⁶⁵ Ibid., December 31, 1900. ²⁶⁶ Ibid., January 7, 1901.

²⁶⁷ Manitoba Free Press, June 25, 1901.

²⁶⁸ Ibid., July 2, 1901.

²⁶⁹ The Globe and Mail, December 16, 1901.

in 7 minutes, 52-2/5 seconds, thus reducing the old time by almost nine seconds.²⁷⁰ Two days later he won a 15-mile motor-paced race.²⁷¹ The new style of racing behind an automobile, using it to reduce wind resistance and therefore increasing the rider's speed, ultimately led to McEachern's untimely death. He was killed in a fall from his bicycle while training at Atlantic City.²⁷²

The C.W.A., in 1901, affiliated with the C.A.A.U., and its 19th annual championship was held at Queen's Park, Montreal, where a new eight lap board track had been specially built.²⁷³ Toronto riders dominated most of the amateur events, with W.J. Vennels of that city capturing the Canadian Championship.²⁷⁴ At the Pan American Exposition in Buffalo, in 1901, William "Doc" Morton won the amateur title; he had previously captured eight Canadian Championships.²⁷⁵

Women's events were still popular and a six-day race was held at Toronto Island, with Miss Tillie Anderson winning.²⁷⁶ Two nights later a 25-mile match race between three men professionals and three ladies was staged. Miss Anderson defeated Harley Davidson by ten laps after he got a puncture and lost two miles. These two riders were the only ones to finish.²⁷⁷ On the two following nights Davidson was successful over the same distance, with Miss Anderson second each time.²⁷⁸

²⁷⁰ Ibid., January 27, 1902.

²⁷¹ Ibid., January 29, 1902.

²⁷² Ibid., May 14, 1902.

²⁷³ Ibid., July 3, 1901.

²⁷⁴ Canadian Wheelmen's Association, History of Cycling in Canada, Mimeographed bulletins prepared for the Association by R.E. Coupland, 1967, p.8.

²⁷⁵ Ibid.

²⁷⁶ The Globe and Mail, June 16, 1902.

²⁷⁷ Ibid., June 18, 1902.

²⁷⁸ Ibid., June 20, 1902.

Fairs and exhibitions were popular venues for cycle races and Edmonton, for example, held open, handicap and novelty events during its 1902 celebrations.²⁷⁹

W. Morton, of Toronto, continued to establish his dominance over the amateurs. He won the amateur championship at the C.W.A. meet in Toronto,²⁸⁰ and the 1, 5, 10 and 25-mile events at the Ontario championships in Ottawa.²⁸¹ In 1903, at the Canadian Amateur Championships at Vancouver, Morton won seven races and the championship.²⁸² G.F. Campbell of Toronto was the C.W.A. professional champion in 1902.²⁸³

In 1904, Morton was successful only in the $\frac{1}{2}$ and $\frac{3}{4}$ -mile events at the Canadian Championships at Fredericton, while McNeil of Charlottetown won the 1 and 5-mile races.²⁸⁴ Walter E. Andrews - a member of the 1908 Olympic Cycling team - and Frank Brown, both of Toronto, were also prominent cyclists.²⁸⁵ The 1907 C.W.A. championships were held at Waterloo.²⁸⁶

Interest in cycling tapered off in 1908 and the Olympic trials, held at Exhibition Park, Toronto on May 30, 1908, occasioned little public enthusiasm.²⁸⁷ The four riders selected to represent Canada at

²⁷⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, July 4, 1902.

²⁸⁰ The Globe and Mail, July 10, 1902.

²⁸¹ Ibid., August 2, 4 and 5, 1902.

²⁸² Manitoba Free Press, July 3, 1903.

²⁸³ The Globe and Mail, July 10, 1902.

²⁸⁴ Ibid., July 6, 1904.

²⁸⁵ C.W.A. Bulletin, loc.cit.

²⁸⁶ The Globe and Mail, July 2, 1907.

²⁸⁷ Ibid., May 12, 1908.

the VI Olympic Games in London were William Anderson, William "Doc" Morton,²⁸⁸ Walter E. Andrews and Fred McCarthy, all of Toronto.²⁸⁹ They performed creditably and won bronze medals in the 4,000 metres pursuit race.²⁹⁰

Cycling, as a sport, continued to lose public interest. In 1910, the C.W.A.'s. President, Louis Rubenstein, neatly summed up the situation in an address to the A.A.U. of C. executive, in his Association's application for affiliation:

We find it is not like it was in years past when racing was taking place all over the country. It has now come down to one section - Ontario - and in many instances there are races taking place which should not take place, according to our Constitution, and I think that, if the racing area were taken over by the Union, bona fide amateurs would be racing in bona fide races.²⁹¹

Other reasons for the decline in interest in cycling were the advent of the motor cycle and the automobile. Olympian William Anderson, holder of many Dominion Championships, retired from the racing game in 1910. "He has purchased a Triumph motor cycle which will make 50 m.p.h. and will confine his racing to motor cycles."²⁹²

In an attempt to regain some of its lost popularity, the C.W.A., in 1911, elected a new executive and president, the latter being Mr. Robert Falconer of Toronto.²⁹³ But the 1911 A.A.U. of C. Secretary's

²⁸⁸ The Globe, on June 4, 1908, listed H.L. Young as the fourth rider instead of W. Morton.

²⁸⁹ C.W.A. 'Bulletin, loc.cit. ²⁹⁰ Ibid.

²⁹¹ A.A.U. of C. Minutes 1910, op.cit., pp.41-2.

²⁹² Toronto Daily Star, Toronto, March 1, 1910

²⁹³ The Globe and Mail, April 7, 1911.

Report described their failure and the continuing unrest within the ranks of the cyclists:

This newest of allied members has held a championship at Waterloo, Ontario, and has sanctioned considerable competition in Ontario. With the change of officers at their last annual meeting, at which the Old Guard were pleased to step down and out to make room for a younger element, it is regrettable to report that cycling, at least in those certain sections in which the so-called "revival" has taken place, appears to have fallen into weaker hands, and many cycling events have been held of an unsavoury character by a certain clique commonly supposed to dominate cycling, some of whom are said to be the highest office holders of the C.W.A.²⁹⁴

In 1911, Louis Rubenstein was re-elected as the C.W.A.'s. President, a position he held until 1927. Two famous Canadians made their appearance about this time. Stephen 'Gus' Hogben, of Hamilton, won the ½-mile Canadian Championship in 1911. He was wounded in the First World War and lost a hand, and afterwards was fitted "with a serviceable replacement which when riding the bicycle he locked to the handle bar grip and successfully achieved many wins on the road in later years."²⁹⁵ Russell E. Coupland of Toronto was not a famous cyclist but in later years he was to hold every position in the C.W.A. up to that of President. In cycling he was referred to as "Mr. Bicycle", and is a Life member of the C.W.A.²⁹⁶

The C.W.A.'s position in 1912 did not improve and at the third annual meeting of the A.A.U. of C. the sport came under attack from many directions. Sections of the Secretary's report clearly indicated the animosity Norton H. Crow held for the C.W.A.:

²⁹⁴A.A.U. of C. Minutes 1911, op.cit., p.18.

²⁹⁵C.W.A. Bulletin, loc.cit.

²⁹⁶C.W.A. Sporting Personalities Bulletin, Mimeographed bulletins prepared for the Association by R.E. Coupland, 1967, p.1.

On October 19th a combined professional and amateur bicycle meet was held under C.W.A. sanction at Toronto, and again later in October, at the new Arena, a professional six-day race was held under the jurisdiction of the C.W.A., and was handled by C.W.A. officials. Professional riders, refused reinstatement by the Union, have secured licenses to ride from the C.W.A.²⁹⁷

Norton Crow also reported that a great number of amateur events were being held in the Maritimes, British Columbia, Alberta and Manitoba, without any C.W.A. representatives in those Provinces. The conclusions were - the C.W.A. was not a national body; they were not controlling amateur events, which could be adequately supervised by the A.A.U. of C's. Branches.²⁹⁸

The C.W.A., in 1913, affiliated with the International Cyclists' Union of Europe, and retained control of races in Canada by this action. Louis Rubenstein reported:

The C.W.A. does not propose to run professional races, but in case of some organization coming into Canada to hold professional races, there must be a body to control them. The rules of the International Union state very clearly that we shall control amateur and professional bicycle racing.²⁹⁹

With these feelings predominant, the C.W.A.'s. request for cancellation of membership in the A.A.U. of C. was immediately granted.³⁰⁰

The sport of cycling in Canada suffered from this constant struggle for power and consequent lack of national organization. Six-day events were held in Toronto in 1912, as previously mentioned. These were

²⁹⁷ A.A.U. of C. Minutes 1912, op.cit., p.17.

²⁹⁸ Ibid., p.18.

²⁹⁹ A.A.U. of C. Minutes 1913, op.cit., p.75.

³⁰⁰ Ibid.

very successful and, on October 28, 1912, a capacity crowd saw the final night's racing with Root of New York and Hehir of Australia winning with a distance of 988 miles and 5 laps.³⁰¹ Walter Andrews, the ex-Olympian, was still active and, in a race at Toronto's Arena Gardens, was narrowly beaten by Donald McDonald of Newark, the world's amateur champion.³⁰²

In the West, the first annual 25-mile road race was staged by the Winnipeg Cycle Club. It was won by W.J. Blake in 1 hour, 17 minutes and 17 seconds.³⁰³ This new emphasis on road racing was evident as Canada's best performance in cycling at the 1912 Olympic Games in Stockholm, Sweden, was in the 200 miles Road Race. In this event Frank Brown and George Watson, both of Toronto, finished a meritorious fourth.³⁰⁴

The next three years, up to 1915, produced little cycling enthusiasm. The Canadian Track Championships were held in Waterloo in each of these years,³⁰⁵ but records are not available, even from the C.W.A. The War finally halted these so-called national events in 1916.³⁰⁶ Canada introduced "National Bicycle Week" during the first week in May, 1916, and this concept was soon adopted in the United States and of course, is now held in all parts of North America.³⁰⁷ The chief motivating factors for its inception appeared to be a need for increased recreational activities as well as commercial interests in the bicycle.

³⁰¹ The Globe and Mail, October 28, 1912.

³⁰² Ibid., October 31, 1912.

³⁰³ Manitoba Free Press, October 21, 1912.

³⁰⁴ C.W.A. Bulletin, op.cit., p.9.

³⁰⁵ Ibid.

³⁰⁶ Ibid.

³⁰⁷ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.300.

Canadian cyclists, after 1916, were few in number but were extremely successful. Norman Webster of Stavely, Alberta, won the Dunlop Road Race in 1916, 1917, 1921, 1922 and 1923. He won several Canadian Championships and represented Canada in the 1920 Olympics.³⁰⁸ Webster also won the 1919 Alberta and British Columbia Provincial Championships, as well as the Canadian 10 and 2-mile handicap, the 1-mile championship,³⁰⁹ and the Ontario Provincial Championship in 1921.³¹⁰ Harold Bounsall of Toronto won the Canadian Championship when it re-started in 1919, and again in 1920 and 1923.³¹¹ He also represented Canada at the 1920 Olympics.

Arthur Spencer and his brother William, of Toronto, won many important professional events. In 1916 they represented Canada in a six-day event in Boston.³¹² The next year, Arthur became the first Canadian to hold the United States Professional Championship. He defeated Frank L. Kramer, who had held the title for sixteen years. Arthur won the title when he gained victories in the $\frac{1}{4}$, $1\frac{1}{3}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ and 2-mile events.³¹³ In 1918, Kramer regained his title,³¹⁴ but along with the Spencers (who became United States citizens) were beaten by "Uncle Sam" when they were inducted into the United States Army.³¹⁵

Spencer regained the United States Professional title again in

³⁰⁸C.W.A. Bulletin, loc.cit.

³⁰⁹Edmonton Bulletin, October 16, 1919.

³¹⁰C.W.A. Bulletin, op.cit., p.10.

³¹¹Ibid., p.9.

³¹²The Globe and Mail, November 3, 1916.

³¹³Ibid., July 2, 1917. ³¹⁴Ibid., August 8, 1918.

³¹⁵Ibid., September 6, 1918.

1920, when he defeated Kramer by a score of 48 points to 19 before a crowd of 25,000 people.³¹⁶ Earlier that year he had won the \$1,000 purse at the Newark Velodrome by winning from Eddie Madden and Oriando Piani, the Italian champion.³¹⁷ The 1920 Olympic Games in Antwerp, Belgium, proved disappointing for Canadian cyclists, for they entered twelve in the road race and ten in the velodrome track events "without any success".³¹⁸

The C.W.A., by 1919, had applied for re-affiliation with the A.A.U. of C. and, after much debate, were accepted.³¹⁹ By 1920 the cycle races of earlier times were no longer as popular, but the bicycle itself, as a form of transport and as a recreational pursuit, had lost none of its appeal. Up to 1920 there were 500,000 bicycles in Canada and in that year 3,000 dealers expected to sell a further 100,000 machines - a record sales figure up to that time.³²⁰

Although the bicycle was normally used for sporting or recreational pursuits in the early twentieth century, it was a very versatile machine, as these final two incidents will show. In 1900, at the St. John's Fair, this athletic feat was reported:

³¹⁶Ibid., September 27, 1920.

³¹⁷Ibid., June 1, 1920.

³¹⁸Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

³¹⁹A.A.U. of C. Minutes 1919, op.cit., p.18.

³²⁰Manitoba Free Press, May 1, 1920.

... the wonderful and daring feat of the high diving bicyclist known as "Marvelous Marsh". The performer makes a 70 foot dive off the wheel away from the structure at a height of 40 feet into a tank of water on the ground. The cyclist starts from a point 100 foot high down an inclined plane 200 feet long till he reaches the point where his daring dive begins. It is a thrilling performance and is performed by electric light as successfully as in the day time. This is one of the greatest attractions ever presented.³²¹

In Berlin (now Kitchener, Ontario) in 1901 another use for the bicycle was found. The city police were issued cycles; the older members of the force used tricycles, the young ones bicycles.³²²

Advances in technology produced the more exciting automobile and motor cycle which replaced the bicycle as a sports machine, reducing it, gradually, to a children's toy.

Cricket

By 1900 cricket was one of Canada's most popular sports with "hundreds of teams, from Halifax to Victoria and north to Dawson City,"³²³ playing regular matches. Competition took place at every level of organization; rural, city, provincial, inter-provincial and international. During this period its peak in popularity was reached within the private schools. The First World War, however, produced a major decline in participation and enthusiasm.³²⁴

³²¹The Reporter and Frederickton Advisor, Frederickton, September 5, 1900.

³²²The Globe and Mail, April 12, 1901.

³²³Cox., op.cit., p.94.

³²⁴Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.286.

The Canadian Cricket Association, in 1900, held its 8th Annual meeting in Toronto and decided that the international match between Canada and the United States was to be held on September 21st and 22nd, 1900, in Philadelphia.³²⁵ This event had been held continuously since 1879 and endured until 1912, with the United States dominating - 27 wins, 13 losses and 3 draws.³²⁶

Although cricket was a firmly established sport, its importance was diminished in colleges and universities due to a reduction in the academic year from June 30 to the middle of May, allowing little or no time for cricket to be played successfully.³²⁷ In 1900 both Upper Canada College and Bishop Ridley College had teams in the Toronto league. Upper Canada College was very strong and defeated Woodstock in an early season game, 97 to 20,³²⁸ and later drew with the Toronto-Rosedale team, 115 to 7 for 85.³²⁹

³²⁵The Globe and Mail, April 17, 1900.

³²⁶Ronald Bowen, North America in International Cricket, (Eastbourne, England: Published by the author, 1960), p.17.

³²⁷Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

³²⁸The Globe and Mail, May 1, 1900.

³²⁹Ibid., May 14, 1900.

The Boer War caused two proposed international tours to be cancelled. The first was a team comprised of Canadian Indians - a novel idea of the Canadian Cricket Association which were to tour England.³³⁰ The second was the Marylebone Cricket Club's tour of Canada in the autumn.³³¹ Other cricket tours were not affected by the war. The Halifax Wanderers visited Montreal for a series of matches,³³² while a strong Quaker cricket team from Philadelphia toured Eastern Canada, winning many of its games. On August 30, 1900, they defeated Rosedale by a wide margin.³³³

In the West cricket was thriving. Edmonton, with only 3,000 inhabitants, increased the membership within its clubs from 53 in 1899 to 77 the following year.³³⁴ Winnipeg, however, was the centre of the game's development in the west. A city league was organized with teams from Winnipeg, the C.P.R., St. John's, Dragoons and Selkirk.³³⁵ Teams from Portage La Prairie and the combined City Hotels often played matches against the premier team, the Winnipeg Cricket Club. This club had a professional player-coach. In 1900 it was Hewson of Wernwith Club of Leicestershire,³³⁶ and in July the club sent a team to the international tournament held in

³³⁰Ibid., January 2, 1900.

³³¹Manitoba Free Press, March 10, 1900.

³³²The Globe and Mail, January 3, 1900.

³³³Ibid., August 30, 1900.

³³⁴Edmonton Bulletin, June 29, 1900.

³³⁵Manitoba Free Press, June 5, 1900.

³³⁶Ibid., May 21, 1900.

Chicago. Winnipeg defeated Denver 147 to 29 and 84, with Hewson getting 63 runs (not out) and Bain taking a "hat trick".³³⁷ Next day they beat Omaha 197 to 21 and 73,³³⁸ but lost the final to Chicago 71 to 62 in a very close game.³³⁹ The closing game of the tournament was reported as the United States versus Canada, with Winnipeg beating the combined team 99 and 5 for 72 to 66 and 135, on the first innings. Hewson was reported to be the star of the series with his batting and bowling feats.³⁴⁰

The main attraction in Canadian cricket in 1900 was the regular Canada versus the United States match. The Canadian Cricket Association held a meeting in Toronto on September 3 to select their team.³⁴¹ The following selection was announced: F.W. Baldwin (Bishop Ridley College), J.L. Counsell-Captain (Hamilton), F.S. Chambers (Parkdale), J.H. Forrest (Toronto-Rosedale), A. Gillespie (Toronto-Rosedale), W.H. Henry (Halifax), H.C. Hill (McGill), Captain Logan (R.M.C.), H.F. Lownsbrough, Major Stanbenzie (R.M.C.) and W.W. Wright.³⁴² In the match at Philadelphia the United States won by 15 runs, 119 and 124 to 108 and 120.³⁴³ Mr. Henry of Halifax failed to play for Canada as he read an incorrect date for the match in a Halifax newspaper.³⁴⁴

In 1901, B.J.T. Bosanquet's Gentlemen of England team played the Gentlemen of Canada on their way to the United States to play four matches.³⁴⁵ The visitors soundly defeated the Canadian team at Toronto

³³⁷ Ibid., July 18, 1900.

³³⁸ Ibid., July 19, 1900.

³³⁹ Ibid., July 21, 1900.

³⁴⁰ Ibid., July 23, 1900.

³⁴¹ The Globe and Mail, August 28, 1900.

³⁴² Ibid., September 11, 1900. ³⁴³ Bowen, loc.cit.

³⁴⁴ The Globe and Mail, October 11, 1900.

³⁴⁵ Bowen, op.cit., p.12.

by an innings and 7 runs.³⁴⁶

Cricket was popular in upper-class circles and the House of Commons played the Canadian Government at the Rideau Hall Grounds on June 22.³⁴⁷ Ethnic groups added interest to the game. The Rosedale Cricket Club, for example, were beaten by a group of resident West Indians, late in the season, 65 to 42.³⁴⁸

Early in the season a Canadian team -so-called- played four matches in Philadelphia and finished with one win, one loss and two draws.³⁴⁹ The Manitoba team was beaten in the final of the newly-organized Northwestern Cricket Association Championship at Chicago by that city's team, 97 to 39.³⁵⁰ Also in the West, Calgary held a tournament which lasted for a week.³⁵¹ The international match again proved the superiority of the United States when the latter won by 95 runs in the game played at Ottawa.³⁵²

The advantages of having a club professional became apparent to the Eastern clubs and, at the Toronto Cricket Club's annual meeting it was decided to employ Thurman Coleman of Long Clawson, Leicestershire, for the coming season. It was also reported that the club had 250 active and honorary members in 1902.³⁵³ This season produced a great deal of activity for cricket enthusiasts in the East and Maritimes.

³⁴⁶ The Globe and Mail, October 14, 1901.

³⁴⁷ Ibid., June 22, 1901.

³⁴⁸ Ibid., September 24, 1901.

³⁴⁹ Ibid., July 8, 1901.

³⁵⁰ Manitoba Free Press, August 24, 1901.

³⁵¹ The Globe and Mail, April 23, 1901.

³⁵² Ibid., September 12, 1901.

³⁵³ Ibid., February 7, 1902.

A combined Ontario and Quebec team played the Other Provinces' team early in the season,³⁵⁴ while an All-Halifax eleven visited Philadelphia where they drew one and lost the other game.³⁵⁵ A St. Louis team visited Toronto where they defeated St. Albans,³⁵⁶ but lost to Parkdale by an innings and 28 runs,³⁵⁷ Rosedale by 13 runs³⁵⁸ and the Toronto Cricket Club by 11 runs.³⁵⁹ St. Louis improved to defeat both Uxbridge and Orillia³⁶⁰ to finish their tour with a record of 3 wins and 3 losses.

The Church League in Toronto was very strong and in 1902 was won by the St. Simon's team,³⁶¹ while the Toronto Cricket Club won the City championship.³⁶² A tournament in Winnipeg was inaugurated with teams from Manitoba, Minnesota, Chicago and Assiniboia taking part. Chicago proved too strong by winning its three games, Assiniboia was second and Winnipeg third.³⁶³ The Canadians then defeated the United States in the final game of this tournament by 62 runs.³⁶⁴ In the international match, played in Philadelphia, the United States were again too strong for the Canadians, and won by an innings and 104 runs.³⁶⁵

Lord Hawke's English cricketers, returning from New Zealand, passed through Canada in April, 1903, but it was too early for any matches to be played due to weather conditions. A new record was created by the

³⁵⁴Ibid., June 7, 1902.

³⁵⁵Ibid., August 11, 1902.

³⁵⁶Ibid., August 12, 1902.

³⁵⁷Ibid., August 13, 1902.

³⁵⁸Ibid., August 14, 1902.

³⁵⁹Ibid., August 15, 1902.

³⁶⁰Ibid., August 21, 1902.

³⁶¹Ibid., August 18, 1902.

³⁶²Ibid., September 1, 1902.

³⁶³Manitoba Free Press, July 25, 1902.

³⁶⁴Ibid., July 28, 1902.

³⁶⁵Bowen, op.cit., p.17.

Rosedale Club when they made 425 runs in one innings against the Royal Military College of Kingston. Beddowe made 158 and Baldwin 100 not out, while R.M.C. made 3 for 81, which resulted in a drawn game.³⁶⁶

Quebec defeated Ontario in the Inter-Provincial match,³⁶⁷ and the United States defeated Canada in their annual match at Toronto by 147 runs.³⁶⁸ Cricket in the East was losing some of its popularity. Perhaps the continued poor showings of Canadian teams against the United States contributed to this situation. In 1904 only one brief tour took place when Pittsburgh visited the Toronto area late in the season³⁶⁹ and, as usual, the United States won the International match by 7 wickets in Philadelphia.³⁷⁰

In 1905, cricket continued its popularity, particularly in the West. Edmonton established a regular league with the Strathcona and Fort Saskatchewan clubs, each team playing 14 games during the season.³⁷¹ That year the Edmonton club chartered F.P. Hobson's steamer "Beaver" to take the team and its supporters to and from Fort Saskatchewan.³⁷² In Winnipeg, the Northwestern Cricket Association, which had been in operation since 1896, was disbanded.³⁷³ In its place the Provincial Association was formed with six teams - Winnipeg, Russell, Belmont, Minnedosa, Austin

³⁶⁶ The Globe and Mail, June 30, 1903.

³⁶⁷ Ibid., August 17, 1903. ³⁶⁸ Bowen, loc.cit.

³⁶⁹ The Globe and Mail, September 1, 1904.

³⁷⁰ Bowen, loc.cit.

³⁷¹ Edmonton Bulletin, July 15, 1905.

³⁷² Ibid., June 8, 1905.

³⁷³ Manitoba Free Press, June 13, 1905.

and Turtle Mountain. Winnipeg won the championship from Belmont 158 to 55,³⁷⁴ and also beat the 'Rest' by 94 runs.³⁷⁵

Two important events helped revive cricket's failing popularity in the East. The Marylebone Cricket Club arrived in August and with some very bright cricket defeated Toronto by over 300 runs,³⁷⁶ Ottawa by 50,³⁷⁷ while at Montreal the game was "rained-out."³⁷⁸ Canada was successful in defeating the United States easily by an innings and 29 runs at the Rosedale grounds in Toronto.³⁷⁹ The United States team later went to Ottawa and defeated them by two wickets.³⁸⁰ Earlier that season a Brooklyn team beat the Toronto club by one run,³⁸¹ but were defeated by an All-Toronto team by an innings.³⁸²

In 1906 the West continued to progress when some of the cricket clubs in Alberta and Saskatchewan formed the North West Cricket League, with the Edmonton Malting and Brewing Company donating a valuable cup.³⁸³ The International game was played in Philadelphia, with the United States winning by 253 runs.³⁸⁴ The game was finished in a thunderstorm, the Canadians refusing to take advantage of the weather to force a draw.³⁸⁵

³⁷⁴Ibid., July 17, 1905.

³⁷⁵Ibid., July 18, 1905.

³⁷⁶The Globe and Mail, August 10, 1905.

³⁷⁷Ibid., August 12, 1905.

³⁷⁸Ibid., August 15, 1905.

³⁷⁹Bowen, loc.cit.

³⁸⁰The Globe and Mail, September 4, 1905.

³⁸¹Ibid., August 24, 1905.

³⁸²Ibid., August 25, 1905.

³⁸³Edmonton Bulletin, January 2, 1906.

³⁸⁴Bowen, loc.cit.

³⁸⁵The Globe and Mail, July 11, 1906.

The touring English soccer team showed their versatility by defeating an All-Toronto cricket team by 38 runs - 158 to 115.³⁸⁶ The Philadelphia Pilgrims drew with Toronto³⁸⁷ but were able to defeat an Eastern Canada team at Ottawa by five wickets³⁸⁸ and later beat Montreal by an innings and 87 runs.³⁸⁹

During 1907, apart from regular competitions and the appearance of the odd touring team, little development took place. It was apparent that other sports such as baseball were having their effect on the game's popularity. The 1907 International match in Toronto finished with the United States winning by 80 runs,³⁹⁰ and even the appearance of the English M.C.C. team produced little interest. Their game played at Ottawa ended in a draw.³⁹¹

In 1908 the Ontario Cricket Association was formed in an effort to revive cricket.³⁹² A Toronto team had a successful tour of the Eastern United States,³⁹³ and the United States again defeated Canada by an innings and 21 runs at Philadelphia.³⁹⁴

Winnipeg continued to develop its interest in the game and, in the 1909 season, eleven teams were entered in the City League - Civics, Wanderers, Winnipeg, C.P.R., R.C.M.P., St. Jude's, Yorkshire White Rose, Weston, St. Peter's, St. Mathew's and Ranger's.³⁹⁵ The use of matting

³⁸⁶ Ibid., August 21, 1906.

³⁸⁷ Ibid., August 27, 1906.

³⁸⁸ Ibid., August 29, 1906.

³⁸⁹ Ibid., August 31, 1906.

³⁹⁰ Ibid., August 7, 1907.

³⁹¹ Ibid., October 4, 1907.

³⁹² Ibid., June 30, 1908.

³⁹³ Ibid., July 1, 1908.

³⁹⁴ Ibid., September 16, 1908.

³⁹⁵ Manitoba Free Press, May 15, 1909.

wickets was approved by the Toronto Church and the Mercantile Cricket League and this helped to standardize the surface of Toronto wickets³⁹⁶ - some of which were poor in quality.

Several touring teams helped brighten cricket in that dull period. The University of Pennsylvania defeated both the Toronto Cricket Club and the University teams,³⁹⁷ while the Toronto Zingari team made a tour to Philadelphia in preparation for their tour the following year to England.³⁹⁸ Canada was successful in defeating the United States in their International match by 143 runs at Montreal.³⁹⁹ The season was brought to a very successful close with the touring Irish Cricketers playing a draw at Ottawa and defeating the All-Toronto team at Rosedale.⁴⁰⁰

In 1910 the Toronto Zingari Club became the first cricket club team from North America to visit England.⁴⁰¹ They acquitted themselves fairly well and finished with a record of nine wins, three losses and four draws.⁴⁰² Their most notable performance was to score 400 runs in reply to the M.C.C.'s.⁴⁰³ No game was played in the International series and no evidence was found as to the reason for this occurrence. A very successful tournament was held at Nelson, B.C., with teams from Nelson, Grand Forks, Proctor and Fruitvale taking part.⁴⁰⁴

³⁹⁶The Globe and Mail, March 31, 1909.

³⁹⁷Ibid., June 24, 1909

³⁹⁸Ibid., July 16, 1909.

³⁹⁹Bowen, loc.cit.

⁴⁰⁰The Globe and Mail, September 9, 1909.

⁴⁰¹Bowen, op.cit., p.8.

⁴⁰²Ibid., p.15.

⁴⁰³Ibid., p.8.

⁴⁰⁴Edmonton Bulletin, June 27, 1910.

The North West Cricket Association failed to produce sufficient interest or competition and was replaced, in 1911, by the Western Canada Cricket Association. The three member provinces - Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba also affiliated with the Canadian Cricket Association.⁴⁰⁵ This action produced the Toronto Cricket Club versus Winnipeg C.P.R. match for the Canadian Championship, which was won by Toronto.⁴⁰⁶ At first this was a challenge series but was later to develop into an East versus West game and, therefore, a truly championship series.

Cricket appeared to regain its popularity, with Canada forcing a draw from the United States in the 1911 International game played in Toronto.⁴⁰⁷ Organized leagues in the major cities reported increased numbers of teams competing - Halifax had eight clubs, Quebec - eight, Montreal - eleven, Calgary - six, Edmonton - four and Toronto and Winnipeg had about thirty clubs in each city.⁴⁰⁸

The next three years (1912-1914) were probably the most successful in Canada's twentieth century cricket history. The British Columbia Cricket Association was formed in order to select a team for the Inter-Provincial Championship to be held in Calgary. It was British Columbia's first representation.⁴⁰⁹ The lack of enthusiasm for cricket in British Columbia up to this point was described by Boam as follows:

⁴⁰⁵ Manitoba Free Press, January 14, 1911.

⁴⁰⁶ The Globe and Mail, August 21, 1911.

⁴⁰⁷ Bowen, op.cit., p.17.

⁴⁰⁸ Boam, op.cit., p.467.

⁴⁰⁹ Boam, op.cit., p.467.

Cricket is not so popular, being purely confined to the English community and its biggest handicap is the lack of suitable playing fields... despite the use of cocoa-nut matting.⁴¹⁰

The Vancouver and District Cricket League was comprised of Vancouver, Burrard, Cedar Cottage and New Westminster teams. There were a few junior teams in the area and the principal competition each year was for the Pacific Coast Championship.⁴¹¹

Six teams challenged for the John Ross Robertson Cricket trophy, which was emblematic of Canadian Championship supremacy.⁴¹² These clubs played off and the Winnipeg Cricket Club finally won the right to play the Toronto Cricket Club, the champions, but were unsuccessful in their challenge by 70 runs.⁴¹³ The International series had lost favour to such an extent that 1912 proved to be the last time it was played, until 1952. The game, in 1912, was played in Philadelphia, and the United States won by eight wickets.⁴¹⁴

The Western Canada Championship tournament in Calgary was won by Alberta for the fifth successive year when they defeated Calgary 269 to 209.⁴¹⁵ The game was still developing in the West. Winnipeg not only had a Senior League with eight teams but two divisions in its Intermediate League with fourteen teams, not including junior teams.⁴¹⁶ Edmonton had

⁴¹⁰Ibid., pp.463-7

⁴¹¹Ibid., p.467.

⁴¹²The Globe and Mail, April 5, 1912.

⁴¹³Ibid., September 4, 1912. ⁴¹⁴Bowen, loc.cit.

⁴¹⁵Manitoba Free Press, August 10, 1912.

⁴¹⁶Ibid., July 6, 1912.

increased its City League from four to six teams.⁴¹⁷

Two touring teams, in 1912, enhanced cricket's popularity in Canada. The 14th Australian team, returning from an English tour, played two games in Western Canada, beating Winnipeg (15 players) in a two-day match by 28 runs⁴¹⁸ and later defeated British Columbia in a three-day match by 452 runs.⁴¹⁹ In the East a New York team defeated Ottawa at Rideau Hall grounds by an innings and 36 runs,⁴²⁰ then were beaten by an All-Montreal team⁴²¹ and finished their tour by defeating Quebec.⁴²²

In 1913, probably the most successful tour of any international team was made by A. Diamond's Australian contingent. The team played 31 games in Vancouver, Victoria, Edmonton, Prince Albert, Calgary, Winnipeg, Toronto, Montreal, Hamilton, Ottawa and Saskatoon,⁴²³ and finished with a record of thirty wins and one draw.⁴²⁴ The Australians played their last game in Vancouver on September 24 and were reported to be in dire straits, in that they might have to work their passages home as the tour was a financial failure.⁴²⁵ This was difficult to believe as each day's match played cost the home team \$1,000.⁴²⁶

⁴¹⁷Edmonton Bulletin, January 19, 1912.

⁴¹⁸Manitoba Free Press, October 23, 1912.

⁴¹⁹The Globe and Mail, October 30, 1912.

⁴²⁰Ibid., August 14, 1912. ⁴²¹Ibid., August 16, 1912.

⁴²²Ibid., August 19, 1912.

⁴²³Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.289.

⁴²⁴Bowen, op.cit., p.13.

⁴²⁵The Globe and Mail, September 24, 1913.

⁴²⁶Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

In the Western Canada Inter-Provincial Cricket Championship played at Winnipeg, the Manitoba "A" team were the victors over Saskatchewan.⁴²⁷ Fresh from their victory, the Winnipeg Wanderers -formerly the Manitoba A team- travelled east and ten days later defeated the Toronto Cricket Club by seven wickets to win the J. Ross Robertson trophy and the Canadian Championship.⁴²⁸

In 1914 the Western Ontario Cricket League introduced an important rule change. They decided to use 8-ball overs instead of the usual six,⁴²⁹ but the experiment must have been a failure as the next year they reverted to a 6-ball over.⁴³⁰ Alberta regained their Western Canada Championship⁴³¹ and Winnipeg retained the J. Ross Robertson trophy by beating Regina -which had won the Saskatchewan Provincial Championship⁴³²- by 241 runs in a three-day match.⁴³³

For obvious reasons the First World War rapidly reduced the ranks of this predominantly English-Canadian sport. By April, 1915, Rosedale, Toronto and St. Albans, three of Toronto's major cricket clubs, decided not to field teams the coming season.⁴³⁴ In Winnipeg over 109 players from the city's 18 clubs had enlisted by the end of 1915.⁴³⁵ This number

⁴²⁷ Manitoba Free Press, August 8, 1913.

⁴²⁸ The Globe and Mail, August 18, 1913.

⁴²⁹ Ibid., April 6, 1914. ⁴³⁰ Ibid., April 19, 1915.

⁴³¹ Manitoba Free Press, August 10, 1914.

⁴³² Drake, op.cit., p.163.

⁴³³ The Globe and Mail, July 16, 1914.

⁴³⁴ Ibid., April 18, 1915.

⁴³⁵ Manitoba Free Press, November 20, 1915.

rose to over 200 by May, 1916, but, nevertheless, the city was able to field a seven team league.⁴³⁶

By 1918 the sport had revived slightly, due to the repatriation of many of the veterans. Winnipeg increased their league to five teams in the A Division and six in the B Division.⁴³⁷ The Edmonton League was re-started with five teams,⁴³⁸ while in Toronto's Church and Mercantile League, wives of the players were used as scorers owing to the shortage of men.⁴³⁹ Another problem faced the returning cricketers. This was the loss of many of the fields to the more popular game of baseball. A report in The Globe indicated:

Baseball players are taking up too much of Willowdale Park, according to local cricket authorities who feel that the "ancient game" is not favored as much as baseball by the park department.⁴⁴⁰

The only area where cricket returned to its pre-war position was in Winnipeg where, by 1919, their 18 clubs resumed competition.⁴⁴¹ In 1920, the Winnipeg Wanderers captured the Provincial and Western Canada Championships but lost the J. Ross Robertson trophy to the Toronto Yorkshires by an inning and six runs.⁴⁴² Later a Cleveland team visited Toronto and drew 70 to 70 with the Yorkshires.⁴⁴³ The touring English

⁴³⁶ Ibid., May 11, 1916.

⁴³⁷ Ibid., April 26, 1918.

⁴³⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, July 5, 1918.

⁴³⁹ The Globe and Mail, June 10, 1918.

⁴⁴⁰ Ibid., July 8, 1918.

⁴⁴¹ Manitoba Free Press, April 23, 1919.

⁴⁴² Ibid., August 25, 1920.

⁴⁴³ The Globe and Mail, September 3, 1920.

team "Incogniti" played one game against All-Toronto, at the University of Toronto grounds. The game ended in a draw.⁴⁴⁴

Cricket, like lacrosse, was unable to regain popularity after the war, but continued to be played in certain areas such as Toronto, as well as sections of British Columbia and the Prairies.

Football

By 1900 football in Canada had developed into three codes which were played with varying degrees of popularity and interest across the country. Canadian or Rugby Football was strongest in Ontario and Quebec, while English Rugby was dominant in British Columbia and the Maritimes. Association Football or Soccer was played in most areas across Canada, with the Prairies and Ontario being the major exponents.

Many problems were discovered in researching this material. Newspapers usually reported "football" scores with little or no reference made to the type of game or the league in which a particular game was played. Another source of confusion was the similarity between Rugby Football and English Rugby, where scores, game descriptions and even photographs sometimes failed to produce a distinction between them. The locale in which the particular game was played was a factor in its identification. However, games reported in Halifax, for example, were usually English Rugby, and yet Rugby Football was played at Dalhousie University. As a consequence extreme care had to be taken in the compilation of this material.

⁴⁴⁴ Ibid., September 28, 1920.

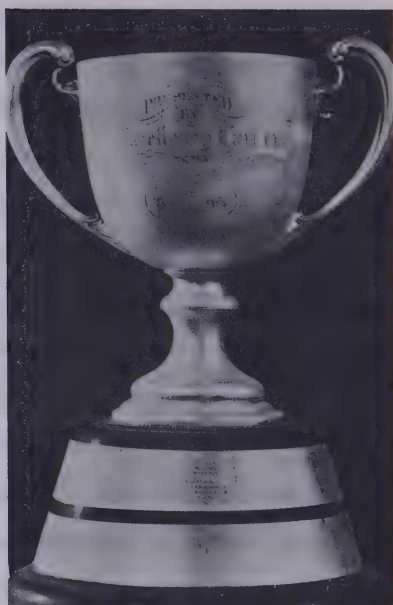


Fig. 3. The Grey Cup for Rugby Football presented by Governor General Earl Grey in 1909.



Fig. 4. The first Grey Cup final. University of Toronto vs. Parkdale Canoe Club, Rosedale Park, Toronto 1909. Won by the University of Toronto.

Canadian or Rugby Football

In 1900 Canadian Football was firmly established in Quebec and Ontario, as well as being played in Winnipeg and some Canadian universities. The Quebec Rugby Football Union (Q.R.F.U.) was formed in 1882 and the Canadian Rugby Union (C.R.U.) later that same year; the Ontario Rugby Football Union (O.R.F.U.) was organized in 1883 and the Canadian Inter-collegiate Rugby Football Union (C.I.R.F.U.) in 1897.⁴⁴⁵

By the start of the twentieth century Canadian Championships for the Senior, Intermediate and Intercollegiate leagues were regular events. The one problem that all these unions experienced was the usage of different rules, and thus the difficulty in arranging challenge matches. Another problem was the rise of professionalism within their ranks and the consequent dilemma as to how to prevent this from spreading. At a meeting of the O.R.F.U. on February 27, 1900, it was reported, in the Globe, that the union had "at last awakened to the fact that professionalism exists among football players and expelled Freeborn of the Granites and suspended Wilson and McRae." Later that season the O.R.F.U. set up a special committee to check the amateur status of all players within their ranks.⁴⁴⁶ Continuing their fight against professionalism the O.R.F.U. placed a six month's residency requirement on their players and discussed the possibility of affiliation with the Canadian Amateur Athletic Union (C.A.A.U.).⁴⁴⁷

⁴⁴⁵Frank Cosentino, "A History of Canadian Football 1909-1968", M.A. thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, pp. 1-10.

⁴⁴⁶The Globe and Mail, September 13, 1900.

⁴⁴⁷Ibid., February 3, 1900.

The Q.R.F.U. decided to try and cut down on scrappy play caused by the "wings" holding and thus changed Rule 16 to read: "no player shall hold with his hands or arms an opponent who has not the ball, and when not running at or with the ball himself. He shall not charge or obstruct an opponent who has not the ball...."⁴⁴⁸ Earlier in the year the C.I.R.F.U. had rejected the Burnside rules⁴⁴⁹ mainly because of the "5 yards rule and interference."⁴⁵⁰

After some trouble over Toronto referees always being appointed to officiate their matches Hamilton resigned from the O.R.F.U.,⁴⁵¹ but later decided to remain in the Union for that season.⁴⁵² The 1900 season was finally brought to a successful conclusion. Ottawa City (which had lost two players early in the season when one broke his collarbone and the other his leg at practice) defeated Brockville 17-10 to win the Senior Championship. London beat McGill II, 14-5, in the Canadian Intermediate Championship.⁴⁵³ Queen's University won the Intercollegiate or, as it was often called, the Junior Canadian Championship, and Queen's II won the Intermediate Intercollegiate Championship.⁴⁵⁴

The Boer War had weakened many of the teams in 1900. Reports from the United States that four players had died that season, that four were still in critical condition and 129 had been taken from the fields to

⁴⁴⁸Ibid., September 25, 1900

⁴⁴⁹These rules will be fully discussed in the following section.

⁴⁵⁰The Globe and Mail, January 22, 1900.

⁴⁵¹Ibid., October 24, 1900. ⁴⁵²Ibid., October 31, 1900.

⁴⁵³Spalding Athletic Library, Official Football Guide 1911, Vol. I, No.8. (Montreal: Canadian Sports Publishing Company, 1911), pp. 11-12.

⁴⁵⁴The Globe and Mail, November 12, 1900.

hospital, influenced the game.⁴⁵⁵ The Oswego County Teachers' Association, in 1900, denounced the game as "brutal and dangerous" and prohibited it in schools and colleges.⁴⁵⁶ This allegation may have been true, but equipment was constantly being improved and developed in order to protect the players. An article in The Globe described the situation in the United States and this certainly applied to Canadian equipment:

Each year produces new devices to render football less dangerous to the players of the American game. Beginning with padded trousers and canvas jackets a dozen years ago, different articles have been added until now he needs a leather helmet, rubber nose mask, leather shoulder pieces, padded shoulders and elbows, wrist guards, stomach protector, padded trousers, shin guards, elastic anklets, padded ankle pieces on his shoes. Now some of the big university teams are protesting against the use of this armour on the grounds that they are liable to injure a player tackling the wearer of all these devices.⁴⁵⁷

University football in the United States, in 1900, was extremely popular and at a Yale-Harvard game in New Haven, Connecticut, several enthusiasts who could not get tickets chartered a balloon in order to see the play.⁴⁵⁸ Enthusiasm in Canada did not reach this level but the universities played a large part in developing the game. Even in areas where another code was in ascendance it was usually the universities which first played Canadian football. On November 15, 1900, in Fredericton, the University of New Brunswick played the Normal School in the morning on the gridiron, and Dalhousie College played Fredericton Club in the afternoon.⁴⁵⁹ A regular competition was started in 1901 in

⁴⁵⁵Ibid., December 5, 1900.

⁴⁵⁶Ibid., December 13, 1900.

⁴⁵⁷Ibid., November 6, 1900.

⁴⁵⁸The Globe and Mail, November 20, 1900.

⁴⁵⁹The Reporter and Fredericton Advocate, November 11, 1900.

that city, with the St. John Y.M.C.A. entering a team.⁴⁶⁰

Around this period innovations such as the use of electric light to hold evening practices were being introduced.⁴⁶¹ The old game of fifteen aside, in which the ball was tapped back with the foot in order to start the play and no forward passes were allowed, only lateral passes, was being replaced by a more modern form in 1901. The Mulock Cup games,⁴⁶² at the University of Toronto, used the revolutionary Burnside rules.⁴⁶³

The Senior League Champions, Ottawa University, received an invitation to France to play their top team, but had to refuse because of rule differences.⁴⁶⁴ The University of Toronto won the Intercollegiate Championship from Queen's University, which had a New Zealand Maori named Mikeara playing for them. Mikeara was attending Queen's Medical College and it was reported that he tackled well.⁴⁶⁵

The Winnipeg Rugby Club, in 1900 and 1901, were the champions of the Manitoba Rugby Football Association (M.R.F.A.) as well as the North West Territories.⁴⁶⁶ The Rowing Club was admitted into the Manitoba league the following year, making three teams (the University of Manitoba was the other).⁴⁶⁷ In 1902 the Burnside rules were being discussed

⁴⁶⁰Ibid., October 30, 1901.

⁴⁶¹The Globe and Mail, November 7, 1900.

⁴⁶²The Mulock Cup was the Rugby Trophy for inter-mural champions at the University of Toronto.

⁴⁶³The Globe and Mail, November 8, 1901.

⁴⁶⁴Ibid., June 13, 1901. ⁴⁶⁵Ibid., October 5, 1901.

⁴⁶⁶Manitoba Free Press, July 23, 1902.

⁴⁶⁷Ibid., September 11, 1902.

wherever the game was played. Dr. McCurdy, Honorary President of the "Varsity" Rugby Club, said "they were in favour of the Burnside rules, but not of their immediate adoption because of the radical changes involved."⁴⁶⁸ The O.R.F.U. decided, at the end of the 1902 season, to adopt these new rules, while both the Q.R.F.U. and C.R.U. rejected them, but reduced their teams to fourteen players by removing the "wing-man."⁴⁶⁹ The Burnside rules produced the following changes:

1. Reduction of teams from 14 to 12 men.
2. Adoption of the snapback system.
3. Offensive team required to make 10 yards on 3 downs.
4. Offensive team to have 6 men on the line of scrimmage.
5. The quarterback on receiving the ball from the snapback can buck the line.
6. All goals from the field whether by placement, drop kick, free kick from penalty or mark count 2 points.
7. On all kicks opponents to stay 10 yards from the kicker.
8. Throw-in from touch abolished and ball to be brought out at right angles to touch line.⁴⁷⁰

The adoption of these rules, by the O.R.F.U., changed their game to such an extent that play-offs between the two provincial unions and the intercollegiate league was impossible. The Canadian Championships were not successfully held again until 1905, when the C.R.U. adopted the Burnside rules.⁴⁷¹

In 1903 the Intercollegiate Union followed the lead of the C.R.U. and decided not to use the Burnside rules.⁴⁷² The West proved to be more progressive and the newly organized Western Canada Rugby Association,

⁴⁶⁸The Globe and Mail, January 29, 1902.

⁴⁶⁹Cosentino, op.cit., p.8.

⁴⁷⁰Minutes of the Annual Meeting of the C.R.U., January 14, 1905.

⁴⁷¹Cosentino, loc.cit.

⁴⁷²The Globe and Mail, February 14, 1903.

consisting of the Winnipegs, Bankers and Brokers, and the Garrisons, voted to play under these new rules.⁴⁷³

The University of Toronto won the Intercollegiate Championship in 1903⁴⁷⁴ and were challenged by the Q.R.F.U. champions, Ottawa, to play for the Canadian title. The game did not take place because Ottawa finally refused to play, as Varsity waited too long to return its acceptance.⁴⁷⁵

1904 produced no changes in the football situation. The following year the C.I.R.F.U. once again affiliated with the national body (C.R.U.) and, at their annual meeting in January, 1905, the Canadian Rugby Union decided to play half the final games under Quebec rules and half with Ontario rules. This required two sets of officials and two different styles of play.⁴⁷⁶

In the resulting games the University of Toronto won the Canadian Intercollegiate, the Ontario Championship and later defeated Ottawa, 11-9, to win the Senior Championship of Canada.⁴⁷⁷ This game between "Varsity" and the Ottawa Rough Riders was played at the University of Toronto's ground before 6,000 people, and this was reported as being the largest football crowd in Canada up to this time.⁴⁷⁸ During this period it was not uncommon for the police to take action against unnecessary

⁴⁷³Manitoba Free Press, September 10, 1903.

⁴⁷⁴Edmonton Bulletin, November 11, 1909.

⁴⁷⁵The Globe and Mail, November 27, 1903.

⁴⁷⁶Minutes of the Annual Meeting of the C.R.U., January 14, 1905.

⁴⁷⁷Spalding Athletic Library, loc.cit.

⁴⁷⁸The Globe and Mail, November 27, 1905.

rough play. Lafleur, of the Ottawa Rough Riders, kicked a player and was summonsed to appear in court for "wanton brutality". He was found guilty, fined \$10 plus costs and reported to the Quebec Union.⁴⁷⁹ In the West, the Winnipeg Rowing Club captured the senior provincial championship.⁴⁸⁰

In an attempt to solve the rules problem, the C.R.U., at their annual meeting in 1906, adopted the Intercollegiate rules, which abolished the throw in and introduced the one yard scrimmage rule.⁴⁸¹ Antagonism to these rules must have been considerable because, at the end of that season, the C.R.U. reverted to a set of rules which closely resembled the old ones.⁴⁸²

This action did not satisfy some of the teams and a new organization, the Interprovincial Rugby Union (I.R.U.), with Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto and Hamilton, was formed.⁴⁸³ These four teams comprised the strongest two out of the Ontario and Quebec Unions. This considerably weakened the two older organizations to a point where they offered little opposition in the Canadian Championship. This was obvious when Montreal defeated Peterborough (O.R.F.U.) 77-6 to win the senior title.⁴⁸⁴

The Interprovincial Union did not complicate the rules situation because they adopted the C.R.U. rules. Their inclusion necessitated playing

⁴⁷⁹ Ibid., October 14, 1905.

⁴⁸⁰ Manitoba Free Press, November 11, 1905.

⁴⁸¹ The Globe and Mail, January 15, 1906.

⁴⁸² Cosentino, op.cit., p.9.

⁴⁸³ The Globe and Mail, September 16, 1907.

⁴⁸⁴ Spalding Athletic Library, loc.cit.



Fig. 5. Smirle Lawson (with ball) was the first Canadian athlete to earn the title "Big Train". Playing for the University of Toronto against McGill in 1907.



Fig. 6. An Edmonton Rugby player in 1913 wearing a one piece canvas uniform.

semi-finals and finals. In 1908 the first Junior Canadian Championship was played and Parkdale Canoe Club (I.R.U.) defeated Lindsay, 22-0. The Interprovincial Union also won the Senior and Intermediate titles that season.⁴⁸⁵ Eight thousand people watched the senior final between Hamilton and the University of Toronto, and paid as much as \$5 for a reserved seat. Twenty-six policemen (two mounted) were detailed to keep the Rosedale field clear of wayward spectators. After a very exciting game, Hamilton finally won, 21-17.⁴⁸⁶

The Western game, excluding Winnipeg and district, continued to increase in popularity, but the mode of competition was still the challenge match. These challenge games were becoming more regular and numerous as new teams evolved, but isolation was still the major factor preventing regular leagues from forming.

Earl Grey, the Governor-General of Canada, in 1909 presented the now famous Grey Cup for the "purely amateur" football champions of Canada.⁴⁸⁷ The University of Toronto was the first recipient of this new trophy,⁴⁸⁸ and in doing so started a period of university dominance. From 1909 to 1924 the Grey Cup was won only four times by non-university teams.⁴⁸⁹

Rugby Football was changing during this period. Possession of the ball was becoming more important and the newspapers started to report the games

⁴⁸⁵ Ibid.

⁴⁸⁶ The Globe and Mail, November 30, 1908.

⁴⁸⁷ Ibid., June 1, 1909.

⁴⁸⁸ Spalding Athletic Library, loc.cit.

⁴⁸⁹ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.197-8.

in greater detail. In 1910, two of Canada's best known track athletes were attracted to the game. Bobby Kerr tried for a place on the Hamilton Tigers halfback line⁴⁹⁰ and Frank Lukeman decided to play for the Ottawa Rough Riders.⁴⁹¹ Moreover, the high schools in Toronto started a league which proved to be very successful.⁴⁹²

Rugby was now attracting big sporting names and was becoming big business. The final for the Senior title, in which the University of Toronto defeated Hamilton 16-7, was played before 12,000 spectators who paid \$9,500.⁴⁹³ In Winnipeg a set of rules was introduced by the M.R.F.A. in preparation for the formation of the Western Canada Rugby Football Union (W.C.R.F.U.) in 1911.⁴⁹⁴ These rules included:

1. Removal of five yard restriction, either side of center, for the quarterback in running.
2. Seven men on the line of scrimmage.
3. Absolute prohibition of the flying tackle.
4. Four periods of play instead of two halves.
5. Adoption of a stringent rule against pushing or pulling the player running with ball, with a limitation in the use of hands by his team-mates, as now applies to opponents.
6. Modification of the onside kick, providing for the ball to go at least 20 yards beyond the line of scrimmage before the attacking players are onside.⁴⁹⁵

Up to the start of the First World War several features of Canadian Football became evident. Rule standardization problems and advancing professionalism prevented unity in the East, while the West was making

⁴⁹⁰The Globe and Mail, August 31, 1910.

⁴⁹¹Ibid., October 3, 1910. ⁴⁹²Ibid., September 16, 1910.

⁴⁹³Ibid., November 28, 1910.

⁴⁹⁴Tony Allan, Grey Cup Cavalcade, (Winnipeg: Harlequin Books, 1959), p.11.

⁴⁹⁵Manitoba Free Press, July 2, 1910.

steady progress. Evidence of this progress was the organization of the W.C.R.F.U. in Regina on October 21, 1911, when the Hugo Ross Cup was donated by a prominent Winnipeg rugby enthusiast.⁴⁹⁶ The Calgary Tigers were Champions of the newly-formed Alberta Big-Four League, which consisted of the Edmonton Y.M.C.A. and Eskimos, the Calgary Tigers and Rough Riders. They played for a new trophy called the Belanger Cup.⁴⁹⁷ The Winnipeg Rowing Club were the Manitoba Champions⁴⁹⁸ and they played the Calgary Tigers for the Hugo Ross Cup, which was won by the Alberta team, 13-6, in Calgary.⁴⁹⁹

The University of Toronto were again Canadian Senior Champions in 1911, defeating the Toronto Argonauts 14-7, before 16,000 spectators.⁵⁰⁰ The Calgary Tigers immediately requested a match with the "Varsity" team for the Dominion Championship. President W.J. Slee of the C.R.U. sent the following reply:

To be eligible for the Canadian Championship series a union must enter at the annual meeting of the C.R.U. The annual meeting was held last January which precludes any possibility of Calgary getting a game this season.⁵⁰¹

With respect to this situation, Allan advanced the following criticism:

The C.R.U., of course, might have stretched a point in Calgary's favor, thereby establishing friendly East/West relations at the beginning. Instead, it chose to put the western upstarts in their place, and hide behind a technicality, although it had not hesitated to accept the payment of their dues.

⁴⁹⁶ Edmonton Bulletin, October 21, 1911.

⁴⁹⁷ Ibid., November 6, 1911. ⁴⁹⁸ Allan, loc.cit.

⁴⁹⁹ Manitoba Free Press, November 20, 1911.

⁵⁰⁰ The Globe and Mail, November 27, 1911.

⁵⁰¹ Allan, op.cit., p.12.

On this rancorous note, diplomatic relations were broken off. The West did not get around to issuing another challenge until 1921 when Deacon White's Eskimos were unsuccessful against the Toronto Argonauts.⁵⁰²

An innovation was announced for the 1911 final game for the Eastern Senior title when it was stated that in the event of a snowstorm the field at University Stadium would be covered with straw and then removed before the game.⁵⁰³ Another development occurred in 1912 with the advent of the professional coach. Until then "the coach was merely a figurehead - usually an interested party who had some knowledge of the game and of how to conduct a practice".⁵⁰⁴ In fact it was illegal for the coach to give instructions during the game. The advent of "Shag" Shaughnessy at McGill University changed this, and soon the professional coach spread across Canada - for example, Fred Ritter at Regina and "Deacon" White at Edmonton.

Regina entered the W.C.R.F.U. and carried their now famous red and black colours to victory in their first⁵⁰⁵ year, beating the Winnipeg Rowing Club 5-0,⁵⁰⁶ to win the Hugo Ross Memorial Cup. The term "Memorial" had been added to the cup because Mr. Ross lost his life when the Titanic sunk in 1912.⁵⁰⁷ In Alberta, Mount Royal College of Calgary won the Junior title.⁵⁰⁸ Mr. C.H. Belanger, President of the W.C.R.F.U., also announced an official break with the C.R.U. in this year.⁵⁰⁹

⁵⁰² Ibid.

⁵⁰³ The Globe and Mail, November 23, 1911.

⁵⁰⁴ Cosentino, op.cit., p.37. ⁵⁰⁵ Drake, op.cit., p.152.

⁵⁰⁶ Manitoba Free Press, November 11, 1912.

⁵⁰⁷ Ibid., April 22, 1912.

⁵⁰⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, November 11, 1912.

⁵⁰⁹ Ibid., January 20, 1913.

In the East, the Ottawa Rough Riders "broke the colour bar" when they substituted Gordon Simpson, a negro athlete, for an injured player.⁵¹⁰ The Carlisle Indian team, with Jim Thorpe playing for them, thrashed a "Varsity" Old Boys team 49-1,⁵¹¹ while Hamilton clubs captured the three Canadian Championships.⁵¹² In 1913, the battle over the rules still continued while Regina⁵¹³ and Hamilton Tigers⁵¹⁴ both retained the Western and Canadian Senior titles, respectively.

The War in 1914 quickly depleted the teams across the country, and the various leagues either failed to complete their season or did so with weakened teams. Regina retained the Hugo Ross Memorial Cup⁵¹⁵ while Toronto Argonauts defeated the University of Toronto for the Grey Cup.⁵¹⁶ Mr. E.H. Mackay, Manager of the Hamilton Rowing Club, made an interesting prediction at the end of the 1914 season when he said "the American forward pass would help the Canadian game".⁵¹⁷

In 1915, the Intercollegiate Union suspended its operation for the duration of the war,⁵¹⁸ as did the Alberta Rugby Football Union, which then donated \$50 to the war effort funds.⁵¹⁹ The Ontario, Interprovincial and Western Canada Unions suspended operations in 1916 until after the

⁵¹⁰The Globe and Mail, October 4, 1912.

⁵¹¹Ibid., October 29, 1912. ⁵¹²Ibid., December 2, 1912.

⁵¹³Manitoba Free Press, November 17, 1913.

⁵¹⁴The Globe and Mail, December 1, 1913.

⁵¹⁵Drake, op.cit., p.163.

⁵¹⁶The Globe and Mail, December 7, 1913.

⁵¹⁷Ibid., October 22, 1914. ⁵¹⁸Cosentino, op.cit., p.54.

⁵¹⁹Edmonton Bulletin, November 8, 1915.

war, and the Grey Cup was not competed for again until 1920. Football continued, but it was the soldiers who played in the Patriotic Leagues. In these, amateurs and professionals played in "open" competition.⁵²⁰

After the war the West experimented with new rules such as the snapback from the centre to the quarterback, as well as using twelve players a-side. These changes were used in the Alberta League of 1919, which consisted of the Edmonton Canucks, The University of Alberta, Calgary Tigers and Canucks, and were found to be very successful.⁵²¹ These new rules were then adopted by the W.C.R.F.U. for their 1920 season.⁵²²

The East were not so fortunate and the problem of different rules in the various unions again could not be solved. The O.R.F.U. champions of 1919, McGill University, and the Interprovincial champions, the Montreal A.A.A., could not decide on which rules to use for the Canadian Championship that year.⁵²³ In 1920 the four major unions in the East were all playing under their own rules. It was a major achievement that the C.R.U. could bring these unions together and produce a winner for the Grey Cup, with the University of Toronto defeating the Toronto Argonauts 16-3.⁵²⁴

It was obvious to all concerned with the game that this situation could not continue. In January, 1921, the C.R.U. set up committees to revise all the rules. Two other events were of importance - the Earl Grey

⁵²⁰ Cosentiono, op.cit., p.55.

⁵²¹ Edmonton Bulletin, September 25, 1919.

⁵²² Manitoba Free Press, November 8, 1920.

⁵²³ The Globe and Mail, November 17, 1919.

⁵²⁴ Ibid., December 6, 1920.



Fig. 7. Edmonton Eskimos, offensive line stance, 1913.



Fig. 8. The University of Toronto Rugby Team, 1920.
Intercollegiate and Dominion Champions.

Cup was placed under the trusteeship of the C.R.U. and the Western Canada Rugby Football Union was accepted back into the C.R.U. as a full member. Thereafter it would send its champions to compete for the Canadian Championship.⁵²⁵

By 1920 the Prairie Provinces had made great advances in the game, while Ontario and Quebec had done little more than "mark time" because of their lack of agreement with respect to the rules. In the Maritimes the game ceased to be played except at a few universities, where lack of competition and enthusiasm kept the game at a very low level. In British Columbia the supremacy of English Rugby was still not challenged by football up to this period.

Association Football or Soccer

At the beginning of the twentieth century Association Football was played across Canada, with competition at all levels, from and including national championships to international tours. In the East the game was very well organized, with Provincial Associations already established. In the Maritimes it was chiefly a high school and university sport.⁵²⁶ Scotsmen and Englishmen brought the game to the West with the construction of the railroad, and by 1900 the game was played extensively on the Prairies and in British Columbia.⁵²⁷ Overall, the sport was controlled by the Dominion Football Association, which had been formed in 1878.⁵²⁸

School competition, in 1900, became a popular feature of the educational system in the larger cities. In Toronto the Public Schools'

⁵²⁵Cosentino, op.cit., p.64.

⁵²⁶Cox, op.cit., p.113.

⁵²⁷Mather, op.cit., p.145.

⁵²⁸Cox, op.cit., p.111.

Association Football Committee met in the office of Inspector J.L. Hughes and drew up a schedule for the fall, with eight senior and fourteen junior teams entered for competition.⁵²⁹ Ryerson School eventually won the senior and Dufferin School the junior championship.⁵³⁰ A football league was also formed in Winnipeg, with all the schools entering a team.⁵³¹

The Ontario College of Pharmacy team won the Ontario Inter-collegiate Championship but, unlike Canadian Football, the universities played a minor role in Soccer.⁵³² The real interest in the game was in the provincial organizations. The Ontario East Division champions, Gore Vale, played the West Division champions, Berlin Rangers, for the Caledonian Cup, which was emblematic of the Canadian Championships. Their first game ended in a 0-0 tie,⁵³³ but two weeks later the Rangers proved their superiority by winning 4-1. This extended their run of Canadian Championships to the fifth successive year.⁵³⁴

Gore Vale, later that season, made a successful trip south, defeating Detroit 4-3 at Bennet Park,⁵³⁵ and four days later beat a St. Louis C.B.C. team, 2-1.⁵³⁶

A meeting of the Varsity Association Football Club produced the introduction of the following new Dymment rules:

⁵²⁹ The Globe and Mail, October 9, 1900.

⁵³⁰ Ibid., December 6, 1900.

⁵³¹ Manitoba Free Press, September 20, 1900.

⁵³² The Globe and Mail, January 27, 1900.

⁵³³ Ibid., July 2, 1900.

⁵³⁴ Ibid., July 17, 1900.

⁵³⁵ Ibid., November 30, 1900.

⁵³⁶ Ibid., December 4, 1900.

1. The posts will be extended to 10 feet above the crossbar.
2. Lines will be drawn back from the posts 24 feet, thus making a square 24 feet by 24 feet behind the goal.
3. Any ball going over the crossbar and landing in this area will be 1 point, normal goal 4 points.
4. The goal keeper alone shall defend the area and cannot be charged while playing the ball.⁵³⁷

The club decided to adopt certain of these rules and club members were to ascertain the opinions of other players in the province. Obviously these opinions were not very favourable, as the rules were not mentioned again in later seasons.

Few provinces were as advanced as Ontario, and in many instances, in other areas, the challenge match was still the only form of competition. In Edmonton contests such as those between the fat and thin men or the town versus the firemen were examples of this level of development.⁵³⁸

Soccer, like most team games requiring large fields on which to play, experienced difficulty in acquiring sufficient grounds, and this applied especially in the larger cities. The Globe cited the two main problems connected with Association Football as "a lack of suitable grounds and a governing body or executive to look after the game."⁵³⁹ This statement, although not technically true, influenced the formation of the Ontario Association Football League in 1901. At its first annual meeting, in 1902, this league decided to affiliate with the Canadian Amateur Athletic Union.⁵⁴⁰

⁵³⁷ Ibid., January 25, 1900.

⁵³⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, June 1; June 29; and August 24, 1900.

⁵³⁹ The Globe and Mail, March 22, 1901.

⁵⁴⁰ Ibid., April 3, 1902.

The standard of play in the West increased rapidly and, late in the 1902 season, the touring Winnipeg Shamrocks played a 1-1 tie with the Berlin Rangers in Berlin.⁵⁴¹

1903 was the beginning of perhaps one of the greatest performances in the history of Canadian Soccer. In this year the Galt team, which were Ontario champions, made an extensive tour of the Prairies. In Manitoba they played and won all of their fourteen matches.⁵⁴² The following year, as Canadian Champions, they were chosen to take part in the Third Olympic Games in St. Louis. After playing many fine games the Galt Soccer team became the 1904 Olympic Champions.⁵⁴³

In 1903 Regina organized a league comprised of teams from the Barracks (North West Mounted Police), the Industrial School, Normal School, High Schools and the City.⁵⁴⁴ The game was popular among the Indians and, in 1905, a team from the Calgary Indian Industrial School entered the City competition.⁵⁴⁵ Many of the Indian reserves on the Prairies had teams which played in city leagues or in regular challenge matches. For example, St. Paul's School on the Blood Reserve, in 1911, had an excellent team.⁵⁴⁶

Soccer in the West continued to expand and, by 1905, Winnipeg had

⁵⁴¹Ibid., July 4, 1902.

⁵⁴²Manitoba Free Press, July 24, 1903.

⁵⁴³The Globe and Mail, November 18, 1904.

⁵⁴⁴Regina Standard, Regina, August 15, 1903.

⁵⁴⁵Glenbow Albert Institute, photo number, NA-3-1.

⁵⁴⁶Ibid., photo number, NA-1330-1.

nine senior teams playing in two divisions.⁵⁴⁷ Inter-collegiate soccer was becoming more popular in the East, and the University of Toronto were the champions in 1905. A touring English Soccer team - the Pilgrims - played several games in Canada that season, defeating a Montreal and District team as well as Niagara Falls, while tying with Galt, the Canadian Champions, 2-2, and losing 2-1 to the Berlin Rangers.⁵⁴⁸

In 1906 another English team - Corinthians - toured Eastern Canada and won their games except for a draw with the Seaforth team.⁵⁴⁹ In order to prove their all-round superiority the Corinthians defeated an All-Toronto team in a cricket match by 38 runs.⁵⁵⁰ In the Canadian Championships the Toronto Thistles defeated Seaforth, 3-1, to become the new title holders.⁵⁵¹

The West continued to progress and the Provincial champions of Alberta - the Calgary team - became the Western Canadian Champions by defeating Manitoba 2-0.⁵⁵² Another aspect of Western soccer was the prohibition of Sunday games by the Western Canada Football Association.⁵⁵³

The Edmonton Bulletin reported, in 1907 that, out of the 465 clubs affiliated with the C.A.A.U., only 203 were Association Football clubs. Of these, the Ontario Football League had 86 and the Manitoba Football had 50 teams.⁵⁵⁴ Each major city in the West had city leagues. Edmonton,

⁵⁴⁷ Manitoba Free Press, April 14, 1905.

⁵⁴⁸ The Globe and Mail, September 11 to September 18, 1905.

⁵⁴⁹ Ibid., August 23, 1906. ⁵⁵⁰ Ibid., August 21, 1906.

⁵⁵¹ Ibid., October 19, 1906.

⁵⁵² Edmonton Bulletin, September 28, 1906.

⁵⁵³ The Globe and Mail, October 19, 1906.

⁵⁵⁴ Edmonton Bulletin, May 2, 1907.

for example, started a city league in that season with four teams.⁵⁵⁵

The Alberta Football Association held its second annual meeting and the province was divided into districts with play-offs to determine the Provincial Champions - in that season Lloydminster defeated Olds, 2-0, to gain the title.⁵⁵⁶

The People's Shield was first presented in 1906 at the Winnipeg Tournament. It was cited as being emblematic of the Dominion Championship.⁵⁵⁷ Calgary Caledonians captured the coveted trophy in that first year and again in 1907.⁵⁵⁸ The Shield was presented by the People's newspaper of England. The East still held their Canadian Championship series and, in 1907, Caledonian East defeated the Toronto Thistles to take the title.⁵⁵⁹

Touring teams were still regular features and, in 1907, the Pan-Americans of Fall River, Mass.,⁵⁶⁰ and a Brussels team⁵⁶¹ visited Eastern Canada. In 1908 the East appeared to be losing ground in its battle to retain the premier Canadian competition. The People's Shield gained in popularity and, in 1907, the Calgary Caledonians accepted a challenge from the Pacific Coast Champions, Ladysmith, travelled to Vancouver and defeated the home team, 2-1, before 2,000 spectators.⁵⁶² Regina increased its city league to six teams⁵⁶³ while Edmonton now had ten teams in two divisions.⁵⁶⁴

⁵⁵⁵Ibid., April 8, 1907.

⁵⁵⁶Ibid., October 5, 1907.

⁵⁵⁷Edmonton Bulletin, April 22, 1907.

⁵⁵⁸Ibid., July 22, 1907.

⁵⁵⁹Bull, op.cit., p.446.

⁵⁶⁰The Globe and Mail, May 27, 1907.

⁵⁶¹Ibid., July 8, 1907.

⁵⁶²Ibid., May 4, 1908.

⁵⁶³Drake, op.cit., p.141.

⁵⁶⁴Edmonton Bulletin, May 20, 1908.

The Central Alberta Football Association, in an effort to replace the People's Shield competition, circulated letters to over thirty clubs requesting them to participate in a tournament for the Bennett trophy.⁵⁶⁵ This venture met with little success and the People's Shield continued to dominate Canadian Soccer.

In 1909 a California soccer team visited Vancouver and defeated the home team.⁵⁶⁶ In 1910 the Manitoba Football Association introduced the Porte-Markle Shield for the Provincial Championship and in the first year the Winnipeg Britannia's were victorious.⁵⁶⁷ The People's Shield received nation-wide recognition when a Canadian Soccer tournament was held in Toronto, and the Calgary Hillhursts defeated Hamilton 3-2 in overtime in the second match, the first being drawn. The People's Shield was presented to the winners and was truly for the Canadian Championship.⁵⁶⁸

In 1910 the Canadian Inter-collegiate Association Football Union was officially organized.⁵⁶⁹ With its rapid growth and popularity and its lack of Dominion-wide leadership soccer came under the protective eyes of the A.A.U. of C. In his "President's Address", James G. Merrick said "it seems time that some effort should be made to unite in a national organization the various clubs, leagues and districts playing Association Football in different parts of Canada".⁵⁷⁰

⁵⁶⁵ Ibid., March 23, 1908.

⁵⁶⁶ The Globe and Mail, April 8, 1909.

⁵⁶⁷ Manitoba Free Press, November 18, 1918.

⁵⁶⁸ The Globe and Mail, September 13, 1910.

⁵⁶⁹ Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

⁵⁷⁰ Minutes of the 1910 Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.7.

Another problem which tends to appear as sports become popular now confronted soccer - the advent of professionalism. Mr. D.O'Sullivan, President of the British Columbia A.A.U., gave the following report:

In Vancouver the old Senior players are considered practically professionals, while the old Second Division players have broken away from the Seniors and are now styling themselves the "Senior Amateur Soccer League", and are playing strictly amateur soccer.... In Victoria the entire question has been thoroughly ventilated and a great measure of misunderstanding removed. All the teams are individually affiliated with the Union and the Victoria City and District League has requested a sanction for this year's schedule.⁵⁷¹

The situation concerning professional or semi-professional soccer obviously reached Winnipeg, as an article in the Free Press indicated that "Winnipeg has no desire for professional football".⁵⁷²

By 1910 New Westminster reported five First Division teams and eight Second Division.⁵⁷³ In Vancouver there were two amateur leagues, the Senior, with four teams, and the Junior, with eight. These teams played for the Iroquois Cup, which in 1911 was won by the British Columbia Electric Railway Football Club.⁵⁷⁴ The South Vancouver League, at this time, had five teams which played for the Glover Cup.⁵⁷⁵

The People's Shield, in 1910, was held jointly by Celtics of Vancouver and the Calgary Hillhursts.⁵⁷⁶ A British Columbia Professional League was formed and was composed of teams from Vancouver, Victoria and Cumberland, as well as two from Nanaimo.⁵⁷⁷ However, the league only

⁵⁷¹Ibid., p.38.

⁵⁷²Manitoba Free Press, April 2, 1910.

⁵⁷³Mather, loc.cit.

⁵⁷⁴Boam, op.cit., p.466.

⁵⁷⁵Ibid., p.467.

⁵⁷⁶Ibid.

⁵⁷⁷Ibid.

lasted for one year.

In 1911 the famous Corinthian Football Team of England toured Canada and Toronto's Lieutenant-Governor Gibson offered gold medals to the first Canadian team to beat them.⁵⁷⁸ He was only to wait four days, as an All-Toronto team defeated them 3-1.⁵⁷⁹ The Corinthians played in towns across Canada from Quebec to Vancouver. They won the remainder of their games except for one draw against a British Columbia team.⁵⁸⁰ Despite their many wins the Corinthians were impressed by the Canadian standard of play.

With the type of publicity resulting from such festivities, the game continued to increase in popularity. In Toronto a local Jewish team - Judeans - won the city championship.⁵⁸¹ Edmonton reported seven senior, eight intermediate and many junior teams in the 1911 season.⁵⁸²

1912 was an exciting year for Canadian soccer. It witnessed the formation of the Dominion of Canada Football Association, with Fred Baxter of Montreal the first President.⁵⁸³ Its patron was the Duke of Connaught, who donated a Cup for annual competition between teams from the Provincial Associations.⁵⁸⁴ The final People's Shield competition was won by Fort William C.P.R. team when they defeated Lethbridge 3-0.⁵⁸⁵

⁵⁷⁸The Globe and Mail, August 4, 1911.

⁵⁷⁹Ibid., August 8, 1911.

⁵⁸⁰Minutes of the 1911 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.19.

⁵⁸¹The Globe and Mail, December 4, 1911.

⁵⁸²Edmonton Bulletin, May 13, 1911.

⁵⁸³Manitoba Free Press, June 12, 1912.

⁵⁸⁴The Globe and Mail, June 12, 1912.

⁵⁸⁵Manitoba Free Press, July 22, 1912.

A new professional league was formed in the East in 1912 when Montreal organized a four team competition.⁵⁸⁶ The four teams were Ottawa, Toronto, Hamilton and Montreal.⁵⁸⁷ The Connaught Cup was first played for in 1913, and Winnipeg's Norwood Wanderers defeated Quebec's Lachine 3-0 at Fort William, Ontario, in the first game.⁵⁸⁸ Their final game was a 2-2 draw against the Fort William C.P.R. team, which had been previously defeated. Thus the West continued its superiority in Association Football.⁵⁸⁹

Another innovation in this period was the formation of ethnic teams comprised of players from such countries as England, Ireland and Scotland playing in International Leagues. This form of competition was popular in Toronto and Winnipeg. The Dominion Football Association, when it was formed, wished to affiliate with the A.A.U. of C. as well as the International Federation. This caused a problem because the I.F.A. insisted that the D.F.A. control all soccer, amateur and professional, before it could be admitted. At the 1913 annual meeting of the A.A.U. of C. the D.F.A. put forward their demands which had to be conceded them before they would affiliate with the amateur body. They wished:

1. The mixing of amateurs and professionals.
2. To be able to reinstate professionals.
3. The government of professionals.⁵⁹⁰

This request was denied and the proposed affiliation did not take place.

Professionalism was receiving much attention and, at the same

⁵⁸⁶The Globe and Mail, August 29, 1912.

⁵⁸⁷Manitoba Free Press, March 17, 1913.

⁵⁸⁸Ibid., September 3, 1913. ⁵⁸⁹Ibid., September 8, 1913.

⁵⁹⁰Minutes of the 1913 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.20.

meeting, the Maritimes' representative stated that none of the teams in Nova Scotia would be allowed to affiliate with the D.F.A. (if they affiliated with the International Federation) and that all of the players on the teams were bona fide amateurs.⁵⁹¹ By 1914 most of the Provincial Associations had affiliated with the D.F.A. The professional situation became even more acute when the Professional League collapsed and the D.F.A., at one meeting, reinstated 25 ex-professionals.⁵⁹²

As a consequence of the war many new faces appeared in the final games of the 1914 season. Winnipeg continued its dominance in the Connaught Cup when, in 1915, their Scottish team defeated Toronto's Lancashires, 6-1, before 5,000 spectators at Toronto.⁵⁹³ In that year soccer was very popular in Saskatchewan, and 4,000 people witnessed the Regina Thistles defeat the Mounted Police, 2-0, to win the Provincial Championship.⁵⁹⁴

By 1916 all regular competition was suspended and in its place Patriotic Series were played in all the major cities where the game had previously been popular. That year a Canadian team consisting of five Winnipeg, five Toronto, four Montreal and one Ulster player was chosen to play three games against the United States.⁵⁹⁵ For some unreported reason the games, however, did not take place.

After the First World War soccer was very slow to re-organize and

⁵⁹¹ Ibid., p.51.

⁵⁹² The Globe and Mail, October 16, 1914.

⁵⁹³ Manitoba Free Press, August 13, 1915.

⁵⁹⁴ Ibid., August 27, 1915.

⁵⁹⁵ The Globe and Mail, August 8, 1916.



Fig. 9. Vancouver Thistles Football Club, Soccer pioneers and winners of the 1907-1908 Dominion championship.



Fig. 10. The University of Toronto Association Football Team, 1910. Intercollegiate and Senior champions of Ontario.

the same old problems were again experienced. The A.A.U. of C. would not accept the D.F.A. because it continued to insist on the three demands which it had to fulfil as a member of the International Federation. The sport itself continued to increase in popularity. A report from the Edmonton Bulletin, for example, indicated that the Church League in Edmonton had twenty teams playing in their three divisions.⁵⁹⁶ The Connaught Cup series started again in 1920,⁵⁹⁷ but the problems between A.A.U. of C. and the D.F.A. had reduced most interest to the Provincial rather than the National level. The powerful Westinghouse team from Hamilton captured the Connaught Cup in the first post-World War I series.⁵⁹⁸

English Rugby

At the start of the twentieth century English Rugby "was popular only in British Columbia and the Maritimes."⁵⁹⁹ Ten years previously it had been popular in Ontario and the Prairies, but it had lost its popularity to Canadian Football and Soccer.

In 1900 the Maritimes had strong leagues operating in Charlottetown, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. From these teams a Maritimes Champion was decided. The game was also played in schools, colleges and universities.

British Columbia was probably the strongest province, as English

⁵⁹⁶ Edmonton Bulletin, August 24, 1920.

⁵⁹⁷ Ibid., July 22, 1920.

⁵⁹⁸ Dave Smith, "Soccer the International Game", Centennial Sports Review, op.cit., p.119.

⁵⁹⁹ Cox, op.cit., p.127.

Rugby was played at every level with a high degree of organization and popularity. In 1900 Victoria defeated Vancouver 8-0 winning the McKechnie Cup and the Vancouver Rugby Union Championship, and in doing so extended its unbeaten record to three years.⁶⁰⁰

As the game continued to develop in popularity, the Vancouver Rugby Union, in 1902, organized an Intermediate League for the younger players of the senior clubs (Vancouver, Victoria, Nanaimo and New Westminster), and the Vancouver and Victoria High Schools.⁶⁰¹ In 1902, Canada's first representative team was selected to tour England. It comprised players from Victoria - two, Vancouver - two, Nanaimo - one, Revelstoke - one, Ottawa - two, Hamilton - two, Toronto - two, Montreal - six and Halifax - three.⁶⁰² They started their tour by defeating the champions of the Maritimes, Dalhousie University, 9-0, and the next day they narrowly defeated an All-Halifax team, 6-5.⁶⁰³ The team then left for England and in their three months' trip played 24 games and finished with 8 wins, 2 draws and 14 losses.⁶⁰⁴ During the tour they played against such teams as Leinster (Dublin); Northern Ireland; University of Dublin; Hawick (Scotland), and in this game Jack Powers of Ottawa, the Canadian three quarter, was badly injured and taken to hospital; Jedburgh (Scotland); Harrogate; Mountain Ash (Wales), and in this game their ranks

⁶⁰⁰ The Globe and Mail, January 29, 1900.

⁶⁰¹ Douglas Sturrock, "A History of Rugby in British Columbia Prior to 1914", unpublished paper at The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1967, p.19.

⁶⁰² Ibid., p.44.

⁶⁰³ The Globe and Mail, December 3, 1902.

⁶⁰⁴ Ibid., February 14, 1902.

were so depleted through injuries they had to use two Swansea players; Llanelly (Wales); Bristol; Devonport Albion Club; United Service Team at Portsmouth; London Welsh team; Oxford University, which was considered to be the best team in England and which defeated the Canadians 11-3; Richmond; Racing Club of France (Paris); Cambridge; and the Berkshire Wonders.⁶⁰⁵ The Canadians, although losing a majority of their games, proved to be popular and drew good crowds. They also showed their versatility by defeating a team of London Canadians 5-3 in an ice hockey match.⁶⁰⁶ The tour was reported to be a financial failure.⁶⁰⁷

Because English rugby was an international game there was a continuous stream of teams coming from Australia, New Zealand and England. These teams usually played games in Halifax and Vancouver, a reason for the continued popularity of the sport in those areas. Another reason was the popularity of the game on the West Coast of the United States, particularly in California. This supplied a constant venue for exchange visits.

In 1906 the New Zealand Rugby tourists defeated Vancouver 41-6 in a match played in Berkeley, California,⁶⁰⁸ and 65-6 in their match in San Francisco.⁶⁰⁹ An earlier report stated that the New Zealand team would play the Maritime champions, but the weather conditions must have upset

⁶⁰⁵ These results were obtained from The Globe, December 18, 1902 to February 9, 1903.

⁶⁰⁶ The Globe and Mail, February 7, 1903.

⁶⁰⁷ Ibid., February 11, 1903.

⁶⁰⁸ Manitoba Free Press, February 12, 1906.

⁶⁰⁹ Sturrock, op.cit., p.18.

these plans.⁶¹⁰ The Vancouver Rugby Football Club disbanded during the season and a number of senior teams were formed with a nucleus from the disbanded club, including the Australasians, Native Sons, Outlanders, McGill College, Vancouver Athletic Club and Vancouver Rowing Club.⁶¹¹

In 1906, a team called the Anglo-Canadians of Toronto were beaten in New York, and The Globe stated that "Old Country players made up both teams".⁶¹² On the Prairies the game showed signs of reviving. In 1907 Edmonton, Strathcona (now South Edmonton) and Calgary had teams which played regular challenge matches, with Edmonton being the superior team that year.⁶¹³

The Anglo-Welsh team when returning to the British Isles in 1908 after its New Zealand and Australian tour, played Vancouver in September and were defeated 61-5.⁶¹⁴ In 1909, the Australian "Wallabies" played Vancouver at Brockton Point, with the visitors winning 23-0, and one week later they defeated Victoria 26-3.⁶¹⁵

The J.C. Keith Rugby Football Challenge Trophy was inaugurated in 1907 to encourage the sport on the Pacific Coast of North America and it was awarded to the winner of a series of games played between the British Columbia and California champions. The successful team was given the title of Pacific Coast Champions. In 1907-8 Vancouver beat Stanford

⁶¹⁰ The Globe and Mail, January 11, 1906.

⁶¹¹ Sturrock, op.cit., p.20.

⁶¹² The Globe and Mail, April 23, 1906.

⁶¹³ Edmonton Bulletin, November 11, 1907.

⁶¹⁴ The Vancouver World, Vancouver, September 29, 1908.

⁶¹⁵ Ibid., February 21, 1909.

University; 1908-9 Stanford University defeated Vancouver; 1909-10 Vancouver defeated the University of California (Berkeley); 1910-11 Berkeley beat Vancouver; and in 1911-12 Vancouver beat Stanford University.⁶¹⁶ The competition was discontinued after that series.

In an attempt to solve the problem that the "Lord's Day Act" imposed on sport, the Vancouver Rugby Football Association, in 1911, started playing Sunday matches - and, no admission was charged.⁶¹⁷ By 1912, there were six clubs in the Senior League and five in the Intermediate Leagues in Vancouver and districts.⁶¹⁸

The British Rugby Football Union was formed in Alberta at a meeting in Calgary, February 13, 1912. Winnipeg, in that year, had a league with three teams - Barbarians, Wanderers and Tigers, competing in regular challenge marches.⁶¹⁹ In 1912, the second Australian team to visit Canada - the "Waratahs" (actually a New South Wales team) played three games in British Columbia. This team was not as strong as the 1909 Wallaby team and was beaten in all three matches; by Vancouver 6-3, by British Columbia 15-0 and Victoria 13-11.⁶²⁰

In 1913, a New Zealand team (not the All-Blacks) played sixteen games during their tour of the Pacific Coast. Three games were played in British Columbia. They defeated Victoria 23-0 and 35-0 and then beat Vancouver 44-0. An unfortunate accident in Victoria resulted in the

⁶¹⁶Sturrock, op.cit., p.51.

⁶¹⁷The Globe and Mail, March 31, 1911.

⁶¹⁸Boam, loc.cit.

⁶¹⁹Manitoba Free Press, May 1, 1912.

⁶²⁰Sturrock, op.cit., p.25.

death of one of the local players from injuries sustained in the second match.⁶²¹

The Prairies were still active in 1914 when Edmonton reported the formation of the "Barbarians", a second city team.⁶²² The game may have continued to develop, but the advent of the First World War prevented this possibility. By September 10, 1914, the Vancouver British Rugby Union had abandoned all championship series for the season and contributed the club's bank balance (\$249.42) to the war effort. Twenty-two senior players had enlisted with the various armed forces by that date. It was decided that all school leagues were to continue.⁶²³

However, these enthusiasts were not to be denied their sport. The Edmonton Bulletin reported that Canadian soldiers had a team in London and were narrowly beaten by a British Universities team.⁶²⁴ Later in the war, the Canadian Rugby Football Club reported that it expected to place two teams in the English League in London.⁶²⁵

After the war the sport regained some of its popularity in British Columbia and, to a smaller extent, in Nova Scotia. But elsewhere in Canada it was not revived during the period of this study.

⁶²¹ Ibid.

⁶²² Edmonton Bulletin, May 16, 1914.

⁶²³ The Globe and Mail, September 10, 1914.

⁶²⁴ Edmonton Bulletin, December 14, 1914.

⁶²⁵ The Globe and Mail, November 15, 1916.

Golf

At the start of the twentieth century golf was one of Canada's most popular summer sports, and had "lost its exclusive, upper-class association which had limited its popularity in the early stages of development."⁶²⁶ Most major cities, and many smaller towns, had at least one course. The game had become a very popular "ladies' sport" and, in many cases, the ladies had organized their own clubs.

By 1900 many city, provincial, national and international events were being contested. These included: the Amateur Championship of Canada (started in 1895) under the auspices of the Royal Canadian Golf Association; interprovincial Challenge Matches (started in 1894) between Ontario and Quebec; international golf matches (first probably played around 1896) which were usually of the challenge variety between clubs in the United States and Canada; the United States versus Canada match (started in 1898) with ten players on each side; the British Columbia Championships for men and women (started in 1895) and the Pacific Northwest Championships, also for men and women (started in 1899).⁶²⁷

This indicated the extensive organization which had already developed in golf. From 1900 to 1920 two main features evolved: the increased participation by women in all aspects of the game and the rise of professionalism.

In 1900 women's clubs and competitions became very popular. The Halifax Golf Club secured part of the Enos Collins estate, Gorsebrook, and prepared a course. Its membership was restricted to fifty men and fifty

⁶²⁶ Cox, op.cit., p.135.

⁶²⁷ These records obtained from Canadian Golf Review, Spring 1967 Supplement, (Toronto: Royal Canadian Golf Association).



Fig. 11. Ladies' putting contest, 1907.



Fig. 12. George S. Lyon "Canada's Grand Old Man of Golf".

ladies in that year.⁶²⁸ A ladies' club was organized for the first time in the Peterborough Golf Club, with Mrs. R.S. Davidson being the first president.⁶²⁹ Competitions for women became regularized as they started

to travel in order to participate. Miss Linton, of the Royal Montreal Golf Club, won second prize in the Women's Golf tournament held in New York.⁶³⁰ A London, Ontario, ladies' team defeated a visiting team from Detroit, 13-12, at the Hunt Club Golf Links.⁶³¹

The Canadian Golf Review lists 1927⁶³² as the starting date for the Ontario Ladies' Championship, but The Globe indicated that it was played in 1900:

At the Toronto Club links yesterday women from all over the Province assembled for the Provincial Championships. 38 entered the driving contest, which Miss M. Thompson of St. John won with 160 yards.⁶³³

The next day the newspaper reported that "Ontario ladies defeated the Quebec team 50-32 in the Interprovincial match."⁶³⁴

Club professionals started to become popular around 1900. The Peterborough Club hired Mr. Murray (known as a trainer) as their first professional,⁶³⁵ while George Cummings was hired by the Toronto Golf Club that same year.⁶³⁶ Mr. Harry Vardon of Ganton, England, the ex-world amateur champion, made a very successful tour of Canada and the United

⁶²⁸ T.H. Roddall, Halifax, Warden of the North, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Ltd., 1948), p.229

⁶²⁹ Borg, op.cit., p.422.

⁶³⁰ The Globe and Mail, April 25, 1900. ⁶³¹ Ibid., October 2, 1900.

⁶³² Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.

⁶³³ The Globe and Mail, October 11, 1900.

⁶³⁴ Ibid., October 12, 1900. ⁶³⁵ Borg, loc.cit.

⁶³⁶ The Globe and Mail, March 17, 1900.

States. In Montreal, on September 25, 1900, he was beaten by two professionals (from the Toronto and Montreal clubs) by one stroke in the morning game but won the afternoon round 71-81.⁶³⁷ Mr. Vardon earlier had defeated Canada's two top amateurs, V.C. Brown (1899 Canadian Amateur Champion) and Geo. S. Lyon (later to win the 1900 Canadian Amateur Championship) at Toronto's Rosedale links, by a score of five up and three to play.⁶³⁸ Later, during his tour, Vardon won the United States Open Championship in Chicago.⁶³⁹

In the West, the game was very active with a team from the Fargo Golf Club visiting Winnipeg in 1900. Their eight-man team was beaten 42-5.⁶⁴⁰ During that season the game was introduced into Brandon and was an immediate success.⁶⁴¹ The British Columbia Championships that year were held in Victoria and A.H. Goldfinch won the Men's and Miss T. Drake (who also won in 1899) the Women's Championship.⁶⁴² The Americans proved too strong for the Canadian team in their annual competition in 1900. The match was played in Quebec and the United States team won by five holes. This was a vast improvement for the Canadian team as they lost by twenty holes in 1898, and the previous year were defeated 93-0.⁶⁴³

Fashions were changing, as an article in The Globe indicated "that knickerbockers have been almost entirely replaced by the long flannel

⁶³⁷ Ibid., October 26, 1900.

⁶³⁸ Ibid., September 22, 1900.

⁶³⁹ Ibid., October 6, 1900.

⁶⁴⁰ Manitoba Free Press, July 28, 1900.

⁶⁴¹ Ibid., September 28, 1900.

⁶⁴² Canadian Golf Review, op.cit., p.47.

⁶⁴³ The Globe and Mail, September 3, 1900.

trousers this season".⁶⁴⁴ Another article showed that boys' habits had not changed:

William Platt, superintendent of the Fairfield Country Golf Club, appeared in the Greenwich Borough Court to answer a charge that boys under 14 years were acting as caddies under his charge during school days.⁶⁴⁵

In 1901, the first Ladies' Canadian Open Golf Championship was held under the auspices of the Ladies' Royal Montreal Golf Club. Miss Lilly Young, of the Royal Montreal Club, became the first title-holder, when she defeated Miss Mabel Thompson of St. John, New Brunswick, two up over the eighteen holes played on the Dixie golf links.⁶⁴⁶ In the Inter-provincial match the Quebec ladies defeated Ontario, 67-11.⁶⁴⁷

Mr. W.A.H. Kerr of the Toronto Golf Club won the 1901 Men's Amateur Championship of Canada when he beat Mr. J.P. Taylor of Royal Montreal. Mr. Kerr previously had won the title in 1897.⁶⁴⁸ Toronto defeated Quebec in the Men's Interprovincial by 46 holes in their 1901 encounter - the previous year Quebec were victorious by three holes.⁶⁴⁹

In 1902, women continued to increase their number of golf enthusiasts. Forty-six ladies played in the qualifying round for the Ontario Championship.⁶⁵⁰ Miss M. Thompson, of St. John, defeated Mrs. Dick of the Rosedale Club, eight and seven, to win the second Canadian Women's Open Championship. Ontario defeated Quebec in the twenty-a-side Inter-

⁶⁴⁴Ibid., June 23, 1900. ⁶⁴⁵Ibid., September 22, 1900.

⁶⁴⁶ Harold E. Banks, "A Brief Review of Canadian Golf", part I, Canadian Sport Monthly, XLVII, 4 (April 1962), p.17.

⁶⁴⁷The Globe and Mail, October 19, 1901.

⁶⁴⁸Ibid., September 29, 1901. ⁶⁴⁹Ibid., September 30, 1901.

⁶⁵⁰Ibid., October 7, 1902.

provincial match by three holes.⁶⁵¹

Mr. F.R. Martin, of Hamilton, won the Ontario and Canadian Championships in 1902⁶⁵² and Quebec defeated Ontario in the Men's Inter-provincial match.⁶⁵³ In Toronto a new golf links at Lambton was opened. It was over three and one half miles long and was reported to be the longest eighteen hole course in the world.⁶⁵⁴ In British Columbia Mr. H. Combe won the 1902, 1903 and 1904 Men's Championship (he had also held the title from 1897 to 1899) and Mrs. W. Langley was the Women's titleholder in 1902 and 1903.⁶⁵⁵

Miss F. Harvey of Hamilton was the Women's Canadian Champion in 1903 and 1904.⁶⁵⁶ Mr. George S. Lyon, of the new Lambton course, regained his Canadian Amateur Championship in 1903 by defeating Mr. M.C. Cameron of the Toronto Club, ten and eight.⁶⁵⁷ The Ontario men won the Inter-provincial match against Quebec by fourteen holes.⁶⁵⁸

The Lambton Golf Club had only been operating for one year in 1903 but it was able to boast a club membership of over 500, with 150 of these being women members.⁶⁵⁹ Not all of Canada's vast number of clubs had such enrollments. For example, the Edmonton Golf Club had relatively few members, but they were enthusiastic enough to compete on Tuesdays as well as Saturdays. The Edmonton Bulletin reported that "the ladies' and men's

⁶⁵¹Ibid., October 11, 1902. ⁶⁵²Ibid., September 27, 1902.

⁶⁵³Ibid., September 29, 1902. ⁶⁵⁴Ibid., November 12, 1902.

⁶⁵⁵Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.

⁶⁵⁶The Globe and Mail, September 19, 1903.

⁶⁵⁷Ibid., September 26, 1903. ⁶⁵⁸Ibid., September 28, 1903.

⁶⁵⁹Ibid., May 2, 1903.

singles events and the putting contest took place Tuesday afternoon on the links.⁶⁶⁰

1904 was one of the most important years in Canadian golf. Mr. J.P. Taylor, of the Royal Montreal Club, defeated the defending champion, George S. Lyon, three and one, in the final of the Canadian Amateur Championship.⁶⁶¹ This did not deter Lyon from representing Canada at the Third Olympic Games in St. Louis in 1904. His golfing was superb, and in the final he defeated H. Chandler-Egan (the American Champion), to win the gold medal and the World Amateur Championship.⁶⁶²

The first Royal Canadian Open Championship took place in 1904 at the Royal Montreal Club. Mr. J.H. Oke of Royal Ottawa was first, P.F. Barrett of Lambton second (both were professionals), George S. Lyon was third, while Taylor, the new amateur champion, finished seventh.⁶⁶³ No Men's Interprovincial matches were held in 1904 and 1905, while Ontario defeated Quebec in the Women's Interprovincial competition, 78-3.⁶⁶⁴ Later in the season Lyon continued his success when he led a Lambton team to victory over a visiting Buffalo team.⁶⁶⁵

Another important event in 1904 was the women's match at Lambton between Miss Dodd (the English Champion), Miss Bishop (the United States Champion) and Miss Harvey (the Canadian Champion), which resulted in a win for Miss Dodd.⁶⁶⁶ The following day Miss Dodd captained the Canadian

⁶⁶⁰ Edmonton Bulletin, May 2, 1903.

⁶⁶¹ Manitoba Free Press, July 7, 1904.

⁶⁶² The Globe and Mail, September 26, 1904.

⁶⁶³ Ibid., July 4, 1904.

⁶⁶⁴ Ibid., October 8, 1904.

⁶⁶⁵ Ibid., October 31, 1904.

⁶⁶⁶ Ibid., October 20, 1904.

team while Miss Bishop captained the United States team, the latter team ultimately winning the match.⁶⁶⁷

The years 1905 to 1907 were dominated by two golfers, George S. Lyon and Miss M. Thompson, of St. John N.B. Both were able to win the Canadian Championships in each of these three years.⁶⁶⁸ Miss Thompson also won it in 1908. Mr. Lyon, in this period, made tours each year: in 1905 to the United States and England;⁶⁶⁹ in 1906 to the United States, where he was defeated in the final of the National Championship by Eben Byers of Pittsburgh, one up in holes (Lyons led on strokes);⁶⁷⁰ and in 1907 to the United States again, where he won the Lower Lakes Championship at Detroit.⁶⁷¹

In 1906 the women's match between the United States and Canada ended in a tie,⁶⁷² while the men's Canadian golf team finished fourth in the Olympic Cup contest, played in Cleveland.⁶⁷³ Three professionals - G. Cummings (Toronto), C. Murray (Royal Montreal) and P.F. Bennett (Lambton) dominated the Royal Canadian Open Championships in this period. Mr. Cumming won in 1905, Murray in 1906 and 1908 and Bennett in 1907.⁶⁷⁴

By 1908, golf had developed on the Prairies to such an extent that Provincial Championships were inaugurated in both Alberta and Saskatchewan.⁶⁷⁵ Mr. C.W. Hague, of Calgary, was the first Alberta

⁶⁶⁷ Ibid., October 21, 1904.

⁶⁶⁸ Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.

⁶⁶⁹ The Globe and Mail, April 24, to June 1, 1905.

⁶⁷⁰ Ibid., July 16, 1906.

⁶⁷¹ Ibid., June 17, 1907.

⁶⁷² Ibid., October 3, 1906.

⁶⁷³ Ibid., July 9, 1907.

⁶⁷⁴ Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.

⁶⁷⁵ Banks, op.cit., p.16.

Amateur Champion.⁶⁷⁶ At the Regina Golf Club players from Moose Jaw and Sedley took part in competitions but were no match for the Regina players, W.S. Gray and J.K. Hunter, who finished first and second, respectively.⁶⁷⁷

Mr. George Lyon again represented Canada at the fourth Olympics in London in 1908 but was unable to reproduce the golf which had won him the gold medal in 1904, and he was beaten in the second round.⁶⁷⁸

At this point several young Canadian golfers made their appearance. In 1908 A. Wilson Jr., of the Royal Montreal Club, defeated F.R. Martin to win the Canadian Amateur Championship,⁶⁷⁹ and in 1909 E. Legge of Toronto defeated F. Moss of the Royal Ottawa in this event.⁶⁸⁰ Mr. G. Sargent, of the Royal Ottawa Club, won the 1909 United States Amateur Championship,⁶⁸¹ while Karl Kiffer, a young Torontonion (professional from Royal Ottawa) defeated Cummings to win the Royal Canadian Open Championship in 1909.⁶⁸² Mr. R.F. Robinson of St. Catharines won the gold medal at the Western New York Championship.⁶⁸³

In the women's events, Mrs. Body, of Halifax, defeated Miss Thompson, the defending champion, in the preliminary rounds of the 1909 Canadian Ladies' Open Championship. In the final Miss V.H. Anderson of Montreal defeated Miss M. Dick of Rosedale.⁶⁸⁴

⁶⁷⁶ Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.

⁶⁷⁷ Drake, op.cit., p.141.

⁶⁷⁸ The Globe and Mail, May 28, 1908.

⁶⁷⁹ Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.

⁶⁸⁰ The Globe and Mail, July 1, 1909.

⁶⁸¹ Ibid., June 26, 1909.

⁶⁸² Ibid., July 5, 1909.

⁶⁸³ Ibid., July 6, 1909.

⁶⁸⁴ Ibid., April 6, 1910.

The price of golf balls in 1910 was increased due to the rubber boom all over the world,⁶⁸⁵ but this did not affect the popularity of the game. Miss D. Campbell of Hamilton quickly made a name for herself in golfing circles. In 1910 she won the Canadian Open,⁶⁸⁶ the United States Amateur Championship in Chicago⁶⁸⁷ and a report in 1911 stated she "again won the British Women's Championship".⁶⁸⁸

Mr. Fritz Martin re-captured the Canadian Amateur Championship by beating George Lyon in 1910,⁶⁸⁹ while E. Martin (Martin's cousin) captured the British Columbia Amateur Championship.⁶⁹⁰

In 1911 the Maritime Provinces Championships commenced and the first champion was W.G. Christie of the Humphrey Golf Club, Moncton, New Brunswick. The runner-up was R.W. Simpson from the same club. The event was held on the Truro Golf course in Nova Scotia.⁶⁹¹ Miss D. Campbell again captured the Canadian Ladies' Championship in 1911 and immediately announced her intention to become a resident of New York or Boston.⁶⁹²

By 1912 the professional golfers were of sufficient numbers to form the Canadian Professional Golfers' Association.⁶⁹³ Their first Professional Championship was held at the Mississauga Golf Club in Port

⁶⁸⁵ Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.

⁶⁸⁶ Ibid.

⁶⁸⁷ The Globe and Mail, October 17, 1910.

⁶⁸⁸ Ibid., May 30, 1911. ⁶⁸⁹ Ibid., July 7, 1910.

⁶⁹⁰ Ibid., December 19, 1910.

⁶⁹¹ Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.

⁶⁹² The Globe and Mail, September 30, 1911.

⁶⁹³ Banks, loc.cit.

Credit, Ontario, and was won by C.R. Murray (Royal Montreal) when he defeated his brother, A.H. Murray (Outremont, Montreal).⁶⁹⁴ Mr. George S. Lyon won his seventh Canadian Amateur Championship in 1912,⁶⁹⁵ while Miss D. Campbell won her third title.⁶⁹⁶

Because of the rapid growth of the game's popularity, and insufficient courses to meet the demands, citizens began to feel that city-owned (public courses) should be provided.⁶⁹⁷ Winnipeg citizens, in 1912, pressed such claims, but it was not until much later they succeeded.⁶⁹⁸ Boam reported a similar situation in British Columbia in 1912:

The game would be played by more if there were sufficient room on courses. The oldest club at Vancouver is the Jericho Country Club and now has about 60 members. The British Columbia Golf Club now has 260 gents and 60 ladies.⁶⁹⁹

Many regions were aware of this problem and new courses were constructed about this time. For example, the Winnipeg Club's new eighteen hole course was completed by September, 1912.⁷⁰⁰ In 1911 the Wascana Country Club south of Regina was started.⁷⁰¹

Miss Muriel Dodd, the English Open Champion, defeated Miss Florence Harvey of Hamilton, seven and five, to win the Canadian Ladies' Open Championship in 1913 at Montreal.⁷⁰² Immediately after the match Miss

⁶⁹⁴ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.251.

⁶⁹⁵ The Globe and Mail, September 14, 1912.

⁶⁹⁶ Ibid., October 12, 1912.

⁶⁹⁷ Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

⁶⁹⁸ Manitoba Free Press, August 10, 1912.

⁶⁹⁹ Boam, loc.cit.

⁷⁰⁰ Manitoba Free Press, November 11, 1911.

⁷⁰¹ Drake, loc.cit.

⁷⁰² The Globe and Mail, October 6, 1913.

Harvey, a prominent Canadian golfer for many years, called a meeting to propose the formation of the Canadian Branch of the Ladies' Golf Union of Britain. Golfers from many parts of Canada voted in favour of its organization. The Canadian Ladies' Golf Union was duly formed, and for administrative purposes Canada was divided into four districts:

1. Pacific District, with British Columbia; 2. the Middle District, with Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba; 3. Ontario and Quebec, and 4. the Maritimes.⁷⁰³

The Duchess of Connaught presented a trophy in 1914 to the Royal Canadian Golf Association, for competition at the Canadian Ladies' Championships, and Miss Dodd, the previous year's winner, was the first name engraved on it.⁷⁰⁴ The First World War caused the cancellation of all championships between 1914 and 1918 except for the occasional match to aid the Red Cross or the war effort.

In 1913, Canada sent a team to St. Andrews in Scotland to participate in the World Amateur Championship. Aimy Martin of Victoria (one of the famous golfers of the Martin family) and Jack Walton of Edmonton were Canada's representatives. They were both eliminated in the first round of competition.⁷⁰⁵ In the annual United States versus Canada team match, held in 1913 at the Murray Bay Golf Club, Pointe Au Pic, Quebec, an ex-President, Taft of the United States, played and was beaten. The final result had Canada winning by twelve holes.⁷⁰⁶

⁷⁰³W.J. Moore, and A.E. Coombe, "The First Fifty Years 1913-1963", The Canadian Ladies' Golf Union Yearbook, 1963, p.4.

⁷⁰⁴The Globe and Mail, March 2, 1914.

⁷⁰⁵Edmonton Bulletin, May 27, 1913.

⁷⁰⁶The Globe and Mail, August 16, 1913.

By 1914 the Royal Canadian Golf Association had increased from 10 clubs, which were the foundation members in 1895, to 44. These were made up of 33 clubs in the area from the Maritimes to Ontario, 9 Prairie and 2 British Columbia clubs.⁷⁰⁷ The war ended most championships across Canada during the five years, except for the Pacific Northwest and the Saskatchewan Provincial Championships, which continued throughout the 1914-1918 period.⁷⁰⁸ The Canadian Amateur and Professional (men's) Championships were also held in 1914, with George Lyon winning his eighth amateur title and George Cummings of Toronto winning the Professional event.⁷⁰⁹ The first Saskatchewan Ladies' Championship was held in 1914, with Mrs. Walter Parry of Regina defeating Mrs. A.M. Boyd of Saskatoon.⁷¹⁰ Another indication of the growing popularity of the sport was the introduction of the Canadian Golfer, a sports magazine which was later called the Canadian Sport Monthly.

The War did not decrease golf's popularity, in fact participation increased, mainly because of its adoption as a recreational pursuit. By 1915, Manitoba reported that there were ten clubs in the province with over 1,500 members, whereas in 1905 only one club existed.⁷¹¹ The War did produce one difficulty for golfers. Most of the world's rubber supply was used to manufacture necessary supplies. This resulted in a drastic shortage of golf balls and other equipment. An improvised wooden

⁷⁰⁷Royal Canadian Golf Association Bulletin, May 1, 1969.

⁷⁰⁸Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.

⁷⁰⁹The Globe and Mail, July 6, and August 11, 1914.

⁷¹⁰Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.

⁷¹¹Manitoba Free Press, June 26, 1918.

golf ball, used in North Africa by the Canadian troops, was used and is displayed in the Canadian Golf Museum, Aylmer, Quebec.

In 1918, Canadian golfers showed their respect for one of this country's finest golfers and sportsmen. Mr. George S. Lyon, on his sixtieth birthday, was presented with a magnificent silver tea service, donated by golfers from coast to coast.⁷¹² The Governor-General of Canada, the Duke of Devonshire, in 1918, presented to the Royal Canadian Golf Association, a Cup for the International, Canada versus the United States, Amateur Golf matches.⁷¹³ The first competition for this trophy was held at Montreal on September 18, 1918, and Canada, with George Lyon as captain, defeated the United States.⁷¹⁴

George Lyon dominated the amateur game completely in 1918 when the Canadian Senior Championship was introduced, and it was George S. Lyon's name that appeared first on the trophy.⁷¹⁵ In fact that was the only name to appear in the record books until 1924 when F.A. Parker, also of the Lambton Golf Club, beat him in the final. Mr. Lyon was to win this title ten times between 1918 and 1930 and was 72 years of age when he won it for the last time in 1930.⁷¹⁶

The Western Canada Golf Association had been proposed and was formed in Winnipeg in 1915.⁷¹⁷ However, it was not until 1919 that the

⁷¹²The Globe and Mail, July 27, 1918.

⁷¹³Ibid., September 9, 1918. ⁷¹⁴Ibid., September 19, 1918.

⁷¹⁵Ibid., September 18, 1918.

⁷¹⁶Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.

⁷¹⁷Manitoba Free Press, July 7, 1915.

Association became active and organized an annual championship at Banff.⁷¹⁸ As new clubs and courses were developed the number of club professionals increased, and also a need for more open competitions. In 1919 Saskatchewan was the first Province to inaugurate an Open Championship. Quebec started both Amateur and Open Championships in 1920. The Maritimes were quick to recognize this need and their Open Championship started in 1921.⁷¹⁹

By 1920, golf had developed into one of Canada's most popular sports. The main problem was still an insufficient number of courses for the masses of people wishing to participate. Golf remained comparatively free of conflicts between amateurs and professionals, and is perhaps one of the reasons for its harmonious and rapid expansion. During the period studied, golf was not played at the school level, and Junior Championships did not take place until after the second World War.

Lacrosse

At the start of the twentieth century lacrosse was well established as one of Canada's most popular summer sports. Provincial organizations controlled the game across the Dominion, with the exception of the Maritimes, where lacrosse was only a recent innovation. Professionalism, which had begun to appear in the early 1890's, was well established in British Columbia by 1900, with three teams (Vancouver, New Westminster and Victoria) competing in regular competition. The Western Lacrosse Association, with a professional league, was in Manitoba.

⁷¹⁸Ibid., April 14, 1919.

⁷¹⁹Canadian Golf Review, loc.cit.



Fig. 13. The Minto Cup for Lacrosse presented by the Governor General of Canada, the Earl of Minto, 1901.



Fig. 14. The Shamrock Lacrosse Team, champions of the world 1899-1900.

In Ontario and Quebec there were mixed feelings concerning amateur and professional players. The Toronto Lacrosse Club was a typical amateur club, while the members of the St. Catherines' Athletics team openly admitted to being professionals. It was not long before professional games were drawing large crowds in Montreal, Toronto and Ottawa, on Saturday afternoons.

By 1900 the Canadian Lacrosse Association (C.L.A.) and the National Amateur Lacrosse Union (N.A.L.U.) were the two main senior organizations in Eastern Canada. They had replaced the original governing body, the National Amateur Lacrosse Association (N.A.L.A.), which, in 1900, only controlled junior clubs. The Indians, who had been barred from competing in other leagues, had formed their own Indian Championship of the World.

Two other factors had helped popularize the game in the nineteenth century to the point where, in 1884, it was estimated that 20,000 were participating in the sport.⁷²⁰ The first was the many successful tours which Canadian teams had made to the United States and Europe. Secondly, the game was successfully played at Intermediate and Junior levels, and even schools were showing interest in regular competition. One other point in the game's favour was that it held a position of national pride and was referred to (quite incorrectly) as Canada's national game.

In 1900, as professional lacrosse developed, the Canadian Amateur Athletic Union (C.A.A.U.), in an effort to prevent this, suspended many players. Reports of suspensions appeared regularly in the newspapers. A few such reports follow: "The C.A.A.U. has information implicating Port

⁷²⁰ Carlton McNaught, "Birth and Development of Canada's National Game", Lacrosse Records and Rules of Box Lacrosse, Edited by E.J. Dopp, Canadian Lacrosse Association, 1950, p.23.

Arthur club with professionalism, it is likely the club will be suspended and its members transferred to the professional ranks";⁷²¹ "it is many a long day since the pretence that the Senior Lacrosse League was an amateur organization - the C.A.A.U. has discovered that some members of the Toronto club were paid for their services";⁷²² and, "five more well known lacrosse players have fallen by the wayside having allowed their love for filthy lucre to allure them from the straight and narrow path of amateurism. C.L.A. disqualified the five players".⁷²³

The C.L.A. and N.A.L.U. both introduced some important rule changes in 1900 in an attempt to make the game more attractive to spectators. The C.L.A. adopted rules whereby the players had to wear distinguishing numbers, the duration of the game was to be two forty-five minute halves with ten minute's rest in between (the teams still changed ends after each goal), and no player was allowed to check the opposing goalkeeper or go into the goal crease.⁷²⁴ The N.A.L.U. made similar changes, except that the playing time was divided into four periods and the teams did not change ends after each goal.⁷²⁵

Two important changes in equipment took place in 1900. The goal nets⁷²⁶ and "baggy stick" were both introduced. The introduction of goal nets stopped incidents such as the following:

⁷²¹The Globe and Mail, January 18, 1900.

⁷²²Ibid., January 30, 1900.

⁷²³Ibid., July 17, 1900.

⁷²⁴The Daily Star, Toronto, April 16, 1900.

⁷²⁵McNaught, op.cit., p.25.

⁷²⁶The Daily Star, April 14, 1900.

The Shamrocks and Torontos were struggling desperately to break a tie in the historic grounds at the corner of Wellesley and Jarvis Streets. Each needed one goal to win and the excitement was at a fever heat. At last, a Shamrock home player got away for a shot. So far as the crowd could see, it went nowhere near the goal-posts, but, the goal umpire happened to be an Irish sympathizer - in fact he was one of the leading Irish citizens in Toronto of that day. Up went his hand. The onlookers gasped. He had given the victory to the visiting team. Then a roar answered his action, but the goal umpire did not wait to explain his decision. He left the fence and fled for his life followed by a mob of indignant Toronto supporters.⁷²⁷

The "baggy stick", having loose lacing, allowed the ball to be caught and carried more easily.⁷²⁸

These changes in the rules and equipment were introduced across Canada and, by May 5, 1900, Winnipeg were using C.L.A. rules, goal nets and "baggy sticks".⁷²⁹ This indicated the progressive nature of the game in the Prairies and, at the Western Canada Lacrosse Association's annual meeting in 1900, held in Winnipeg, there were representatives from twelve areas. At the meeting it was decided to admit St. Paul and Minneapolis, thus making the W.C.L.A. an international organization. At that time it controlled more territory than any other association in existence.⁷³⁰ Further West, lacrosse continued to increase its popularity and in 1900 it was a major summer sport in Saskatchewan and Alberta,⁷³¹ although most of the games were challenges rather than regular competition.⁷³²

⁷²⁷ Fred Jacob, "Is Lacrosse What it Used to Be", Macleans Magazine, July 15, 1926, p.10.

⁷²⁸ Diana P. Davis, "A History of Lacrosse in Canada," Unpublished paper, Queen's University, Kingston, December 14, 1962, p.17.

⁷²⁹ Manitoba Free Press, May 5, 1900.

⁷³⁰ Ibid., May 1, 1900.

⁷³¹ This refers to the area which is now Alberta and Saskatchewan.

⁷³² Edmonton Bulletin, April 13, 1900.

In British Columbia the game was very popular and well established. In 1900 there were three professional and numerous amateur teams, with crowds of up to 15,000 attending some of the professional matches.⁷³³ British Columbia proved its superiority when the New Westminster "Salmon Bellies", the Pacific Coast champions, toured the East in 1900. They were unbeaten in all six matches, except for a 4-4 draw with Toronto.⁷³⁴ Later, the W.C.L.A. champions, Winnipeg, made a trip to the west coast and New Westminster defeated them twice, 11-0 and 10-3,⁷³⁵ while the visitors defeated Vancouver, 4-2, before 8,000 spectators.⁷³⁶

In 1900, even though the game was very popular and championships were conducted at the Senior, Intermediate and Junior levels, there was not much effort as yet to introduce the game into schools. The Toronto Lacrosse Club gave medals to encourage the game in public schools,⁷³⁷ while Winnipeg organized a juvenile league consisting of Winnipeg, Tusslers, West End and St. Joseph School.⁷³⁸ Apart from these two occurrences little else was done in that area.

For lacrosse, 1900 ended on a very sad note. On December 26, Dr. W. George Beers died in his Montreal home of heart trouble at 57 years of age. The Globe, in paying its last tribute, said "he might fairly be

⁷³³McNaught, op.cit., p.27.

⁷³⁴The Globe and Mail, August 23, to September 4, 1900.

⁷³⁵Manitoba Free Press, October 3, and October 8, 1900.

⁷³⁶Ibid., October 5, 1900.

⁷³⁷The Globe and Mail, April 2, 1900.

⁷³⁸Manitoba Free Press, May 3, 1900.

called the father of lacrosse owing to the great interest he took in the game".⁷³⁹

The Minto Cup for amateur participants was donated by the Governor-General of Canada, Earl Minto, in 1901. On Friday, 20th September, the Earl and Duchess of Minto, along with the Duke and Duchess of York (later to become King George V and Queen Mary) and 8,000 spectators witnessed the first match at Ottawa. Ottawa Capitals defeated Cornwall, 3-2, to become the first holders of this trophy, emblematic of the Senior Champions of Canada.⁷⁴⁰ The Duke, who had placed the ball for the opening face-off and who later awarded the Cup, was presented with the ball used in the match as well as a beautiful lacrosse stick.⁷⁴¹

The Ottawa Capitals continued their success when they defeated the New York Crescents 7-3 at the 1901 Pan American Exhibition in Buffalo, to win the North American Championship.⁷⁴² In the West, Winnipeg retained their W.C.L.A. championship as lacrosse started a period of great popularity in this area.⁷⁴³ It was reported that Winnipeg had 400 players in 32 teams taking part in seven leagues in the 1901 season.⁷⁴⁴ This number included the two new school leagues which were formed under the patronage of Manitoba's Lieutenant-Governor McMillian, who presented

⁷³⁹ The Globe and Mail, December 27, 1900.

⁷⁴⁰ Ibid., September 21, 1901.

⁷⁴¹ Manitoba Free Press, September 21, 1901.

⁷⁴² A.M. Weyand, and M.R. Roberts, The Lacrosse Story, (Baltimore, Maryland: H. and A. Herman, 1967), p.46.

⁷⁴³ G.T. Vellathottam, "A History of Lacrosse in Canada Prior to 1914", Unpublished M.A. thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p.98.

⁷⁴⁴ The Globe and Mail, April 23, 1901

a trophy for the Senior School Champions. Argyle School were the first holders of the McMillian Cup, while Carlton School won the Junior division.⁷⁴⁵

The Medicine Hat Lacrosse Club, in 1901, strongly advocated the formation of two leagues in the West, owing to the continual arrival of eastern players. These were: the Northwest League, comprising Medicine Hat, Edmonton, Calgary, Macleod and Lethbridge; and the Eastern League, with Moose Jaw, Regina, Indian Head and Wolseley.⁷⁴⁶

In British Columbia, New Westminster continued their dominance and, indeed, continued to do so up to the First World War. During that period they won the championship each year except for 1904 and 1911, when Vancouver won, and shared first place with Vancouver in 1903.⁷⁴⁷

Problems were still evident in the East over rising professionalism, and the New Ontario Lacrosse Association was formed, using the constitution of the old N.A.L.A.⁷⁴⁸ This did not indicate that the popularity of the game was waning, because the C.L.A. reported its membership to be 93 clubs, with 1,600 members.⁷⁴⁹ The Globe reported that the official ball for the 1901 season would be made of white rubber.⁷⁵⁰ Another article which demonstrated the game's popularity was as follows:

⁷⁴⁵ Manitoba Free Press, October 25, 1901.

⁷⁴⁶ Edmonton Bulletin, April 5, 1901.

⁷⁴⁷ Weyand, and Roberts, op.cit., p.44.

⁷⁴⁸ The Daily Star, April 24, 1901.

⁷⁴⁹ Vellathottam, op.cit., p.84.

⁷⁵⁰ The Globe and Mail, April 23, 1901.

A special consignment by the Express of China was made on Monday of three dozen lacrosse sticks and one dozen balls to Mr. Kunisawa, who is a member of the Imperial Court of Japan. He was a student at Yale and McGill and played lacrosse there.⁷⁵¹

The Toronto team made a very successful tour of the British Isles in 1902, winning all their sixteen games, scoring 190 goals while having only 68 scored against them.⁷⁵² The tour was a financial success and the team received the highest praise from various sources.⁷⁵³ Some of the most interesting aspects of the tour were: in the third game against a South of England team, one of their opponents was J.J. Cawthara, a prominent Canadian player who was studying at Cambridge University - the final score was 13-3; the Duke of Argyle's South of England team match was played at Lords, before the King, the Prince of Wales and 10,000 spectators, and the gate receipts were a record \$15,000 (score 11-3); and two matches were played in Ireland against County Down and Belfast.⁷⁵⁴

The Montreal Shamrocks won the Minto Cup, in 1902, by beating the New Westminster club, 6-1 and 5-2, in their two games at Montreal. This was the start of four years of dominance for this team, which has been described as "the greatest lacrosse club in the history of the sport".⁷⁵⁵ The Shamrocks retained the Minto Cup until 1906, when the Ottawa Capitals were to regain the title, only to lose it back to the Montreal club in 1907.⁷⁵⁶ Canadian supremacy in lacrosse was further demonstrated when

⁷⁵¹ Ibid., May 18, 1901.

⁷⁵² Ibid., May 19, 1902.

⁷⁵³ The Daily Star, April 15, 1902.

⁷⁵⁴ The Globe and Mail, April 15, to May 19, 1902.

⁷⁵⁵ Weyand, and Roberts, op.cit., p.46.

⁷⁵⁶ Vellathotham, op.cit., p.92.

the University of Toronto's team defeated a Johns Hopkins University 12 at Baltimore 6-2, to win the North American Inter-collegiate Championship before a crowd of 5,000 people.⁷⁵⁷

Lacrosse continued its progress in Manitoba and, in 1902, Mr. Chipman of the Hudson's Bay Company donated a trophy for competition between the Winnipeg and St. Paul's teams. The Winnipeg Shamrocks won the cup in its first year of competition.⁷⁵⁸ The school league in Winnipeg, one of the reasons for that city's success in lacrosse, had, in that season, five senior and ten junior teams competing.⁷⁵⁹ Further west, the game was not reaching the heights proposed by Medicine Hat in the previous year - matches were still of an irregular challenge nature as the sought-after leagues had not become a reality.⁷⁶⁰

In 1903, an English College lacrosse team, made up of Oxford and Cambridge University players, toured Eastern Canada. Their first game was against the University of Toronto's team, which was led by J.J. Cawthara (who had played against Toronto in England in 1902) and Varsity won 11-9.⁷⁶¹ The Englishmen defeated Orillia and Bracebridge but lost to the Gravenhurst, Toronto and Ottawa teams.⁷⁶² In May, the University of Toronto's team made a successful tour to the United States, where they won all their matches and retained the North American Inter-collegiate title.⁷⁶³

⁷⁵⁷The Globe and Mail, June 12, 1902.

⁷⁵⁸Manitoba Free Press, October 8, 1902. ⁷⁵⁹Ibid., April 12, 1902.

⁷⁶⁰Edmonton Bulletin, August 11, 1902.

⁷⁶¹The Globe and Mail, July 3, 1903.

⁷⁶²Ibid., July 7, to August 8, 1903.

⁷⁶³The Daily Star, June 11, 1903.

The Montreal Shamrocks, after defeating Brantford 12-8 to retain the Minto Cup,⁷⁶⁴ made a successful tour into the United States, and one of the best matches was an 11-9 win over the Seattle team.⁷⁶⁵ Vancouver and New Westminster teams continued to publicize the sport by playing exhibition games in San Francisco and other major American cities.⁷⁶⁶

Membership in the C.L.A. continued to increase and, at the annual convention in 1903, 125 clubs were represented which was a marked increase from the 93 clubs in the organization the previous year.⁷⁶⁷ The Winnipeg Shamrocks was again the leading team in the W.C.L.A. when it retained the Drewry Cup for the Provincial Championship by defeating Souris 12-4, and the Chipman Cup, for International competition, against St. Paul.⁷⁶⁸

Canada, in 1904, won the gold medal at the St. Louis Olympic Games, when the Western Canada Champions, the Winnipeg Shamrocks, defeated the St. Louis Amateur Athletic Association, 8-2.⁷⁶⁹ The Shamrocks were chosen to represent Canada because most of the Eastern senior teams had been declared professional. This occurred when only three of Toronto's twenty-four players were considered to be amateurs. Consequently the C.A.A.U. professionalized the five C.L.A. senior teams plus Orillia. The N.A.L.U., in retaliation, terminated its affiliation with the C.A.A.U.⁷⁷⁰ President Nixon, of the W.C.L.A. summed up the

⁷⁶⁴ The Globe and Mail, July 6, 1903.

⁷⁶⁵ Ibid., October 14, 1903. ⁷⁶⁶ Ibid.

⁷⁶⁷ Ibid., April 10, 1903.

⁷⁶⁸ Manitoba Free Press, August 28, 1903.

⁷⁶⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, July 8, 1904.

⁷⁷⁰ The Globe and Mail, April 26, to August 24, 1904.

situation when he said, "the game is really professional there and ought to be openly so".⁷⁷¹

The result of these actions was that the Minto Cup was held by a professional organization and was to so remain until the war years, when competition was abandoned. Two teams made overseas trips in 1904. The Ottawa Capitals played a series of exhibition games in England and a C.L.A. All-Star team made a brief visit to Australia.⁷⁷² The University of Toronto was unable to retain its North American Inter-collegiate Championship in 1904 and was beaten by Swarthmore University of the United States.⁷⁷³

On the Prairies games were being played, but still of a challenge variety. Edmonton, Strathcona, Leduc and Red Deer played six games each, with Edmonton winning all but one.⁷⁷⁴ Further south Medicine Hat, Calgary and Cranbrook were playing irregular matches.⁷⁷⁵

The C.L.A., in 1905, announced several rule changes, the most important being:

1. The field captain system was abolished.
2. Players were not allowed to change clubs during the season.
3. The president of the association was given the power to appoint the referees.
4. A player striking another on the head accidentally or otherwise was to be sent off the field for a period of at least five minutes and if the butt end of the stick was used the period was fifteen minutes or more.

⁷⁷¹Ibid., December 6, 1904.

⁷⁷² M. Law, "The Development of Lacrosse in Canada", Unpublished paper at The University of Alberta, Edmonton, January, 1969, p.17.

⁷⁷³The Daily Star, June 3, 1904.

⁷⁷⁴Edmonton Bulletin, September 21, 1904.

⁷⁷⁵Ibid., August 9, 1904.



Fig. 15. The Capital Lacrosse Team, September 1901, with the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York in the Pavilion, Ottawa.



Fig. 16. A Lacrosse match at Fort Saskatchewan in 1905, between the Militiamen from Strathcona and an Edmonton team.

5. The Senior series was placed on a professional basis, although amateurs were allowed to participate in matches without imperilling their status as such. Professional players were prohibited from playing in the intermediate and junior series and the following definition of an amateur was accepted:

An amateur is one who has never competed for a money prize or monetary consideration, or for any wage or stake bet, who has never engaged in, assisted in, or taught any athletic exercise, as a means of pecuniary gain, and who has never taken part in any competition with anyone who is not an amateur. Exception: That amateur athletes shall not lose their amateur status, by competing with or against professionals in lacrosse matches for which no money prizes are given, or in championship competitions permitted by a lacrosse association.⁷⁷⁶

That same season the N.A.L.U. adopted the system of two referees in order to stop rough play⁷⁷⁷ and decided to remain affiliated with the C.A.A.U. when they were allowed to play with or against professionals.⁷⁷⁸ Later, in 1905, the C.L.A. also adopted the two-referee system in the semi-finals.⁷⁷⁹

Many predicted that professionalism would harm the game, but it appeared that this was not the case. It was apparent that the professional game, by setting a high standard of play, stimulated amateurs to improve their game in order to qualify for a place on the senior team. This influenced the game because the individual was less important, and team play was paramount, as the game became more scientific.⁷⁸⁰ High school leagues became prominent in the East and in Toronto - Jarvis, Parkdale and Technical High Schools were competing in 1905.⁷⁸¹

⁷⁷⁶The Daily Star, April 22, 1905.

⁷⁷⁷The Globe and Mail, May 22, 1905.

⁷⁷⁸Ibid., June 27, 1905.

⁷⁷⁹Ibid., August 31, 1905.

⁷⁸⁰McNaught, op.cit., p.11.

⁷⁸¹The Globe and Mail, April 11, 1905.

This new expansion was evident in Manitoba when the W.C.L.A. announced that their Intermediate series would comprise 21 teams divided into five divisions, while the Senior City League would have four teams - Winnipeg, Mintos, Brandon and Souris.⁷⁸² In 1905 the game was also played in the Western Canada College in Calgary.⁷⁸³

The N.A.L.U., in 1906, dropped the word "Amateur" from its title to become the National Lacrosse Union, with the following clubs: Shamrocks of Montreal; Capitals of Ottawa; Montreal Club of Montreal; Nationals of Montreal; Cornwalls of Cornwall; Tecumsehs of Toronto; and Torontos of Toronto.⁷⁸⁴ Even the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association - a bastion of amateurism - reported in 1906 that they favoured "legislation permitting amateurs and professionals to meet in all team games".⁷⁸⁵

In April, 1906, the North Saskatchewan League was formed with teams from Prince Albert, Rosthern and Saskatoon.⁷⁸⁶ Regina was admitted to the W.C.L.A. Senior series, which that year was won by Souris.⁷⁸⁷ Souris challenged the Ottawa Capitals for the Minto Cup and, after being defeated 10-2 by the champions, decided against a second game and returned to Winnipeg.⁷⁸⁸ In Edmonton, Alberta College organized a team and played the Strathcona Intermediates,⁷⁸⁹ while the Strathcona Senior team made a

⁷⁸² Manitoba Free Press, May 27, 1905.

⁷⁸³ Glenbow Institute, Calgary, photograph number NA-729-2.

⁷⁸⁴ The Daily Star, April 26, 1906.

⁷⁸⁵ The Globe and Mail, April 23, 1906.

⁷⁸⁶ Vellathottam, op.cit., p.87.

⁷⁸⁷ Drake, op.cit., p.127.

⁷⁸⁸ Manitoba Free Press, July 4, 1906.

⁷⁸⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, April 27, 1906.

tour west, late in the 1906 season. They were beaten by Vancouver's Mount Pleasant 14-4 and drew with Revelstoke, but were able to defeat Kamloops, 14-3.⁷⁹⁰

In 1906 the Ottawa Capitals regained the Minto Cup which they had first won in 1901 and, early in 1907, they left Canada to tour England. They won all of their games with the exception of a draw in the final game against Stockport.⁷⁹¹ The same season a C.L.A. "All-Star" team was chosen to tour Australia. On their way to Vancouver the All-Star team played many teams across the country including: Beaverton at Orillia; Port Arthur; Winnipeg; Regina, a rising power in lacrosse which defeated the tourists 9-2; Moose Jaw; Calgary; New Westminster, which gave warning of their impending dominance by crushing the All-Stars 17-0; Vancouver; and Victoria.⁷⁹²

The tour was a decided success. The Canadians played eleven games, winning all except one against the All-Australian twelve, which they lost 5-3. They played games in Queensland, New South Wales, South Australia, Victoria, Western Australia, Perth and the Gold Fields, and scored 117 goals, with only 32 being scored against them.⁷⁹³ The most exciting game was in the last "Test Match" in Adelaide before 10,000 spectators - rough play caused two Canadians and one Australian to be "sent off". The Australians, even with a man advantage, were defeated 6-4.⁷⁹⁴

⁷⁹⁰ Ibid., October 11, 1906.

⁷⁹¹ Weyand, and Roberts, op.cit., p.47.

⁷⁹² The Daily Star, June 7, to June 12, 1907.

⁷⁹³ Edmonton Bulletin, September 17, 1907.

⁷⁹⁴ The Globe and Mail, August 19, 1907.

In 1907 the game in the Prairies became very active. The Saskatchewan Lacrosse Association was formed,⁷⁹⁵ along with the Alberta Lacrosse Association, which was divided into two districts. The first district comprised Medicine Hat, Lethbridge and High River, and the second district had teams from Calgary, Edmonton and Strathcona.⁷⁹⁶ Calgary were the eventual winners of the Alberta Championship when they defeated Lethbridge 3-0 in the final.⁷⁹⁷

The W.C.L.A., at their annual convention in 1907, could only attract 25 representatives, which appeared to indicate a loss of interest in the Manitoba area.⁷⁹⁸ This, in fact, was not the case, as the Manitoba Amateur Athletic Association organized a body in Winnipeg to control the spread of professionalism in that area.⁷⁹⁹ One of the teams which precipitated this action was the Regina team (admitted to the W.C.L.A. in 1906) which Drake describes as "a pseudo-amateur lacrosse team which imported such eastern all-stars as 'Newsy' Lalonde and were unbeaten W.C.L.A. champions for three years (1907-9)".⁸⁰⁰

In 1908, Canada captured her second gold medal for lacrosse at the London Olympic Games, by defeating England 14-10.⁸⁰¹ This was Canada's first authentic representative team and consisted of: 4-Montreal Shamrocks; 2-New Westminster; 2-Montreal; 1-St. Catharines; 1-Dufferin;

⁷⁹⁵ Manitoba Free Press, April 18, 1907.

⁷⁹⁶ Edmonton Bulletin, May 28, 1907.

⁷⁹⁷ Ibid., September 26, 1907.

⁷⁹⁸ Manitoba Free Press, March 30, 1907.

⁷⁹⁹ Ibid., May 1, 1907. ⁸⁰⁰ Drake, op.cit., p.141.

⁸⁰¹ The Globe and Mail, October 26, 1908.

1-National; 1-Cornwall; 1-Capital; 1-Calgary; and 1-Young Toronto.⁸⁰²

Charlie Querrie, Tecumseh's famous coach, rated the 44 year old Alex Turnbull of New Westminster as the best player in the world (he was centre for the Canadians).⁸⁰³

British Columbia, in 1908, was very strong in lacrosse. They had a Senior Amateur League with four teams, which competed for the Pacific Coast Championship,⁸⁰⁴ as well as their three team professional league, which New Westminster dominated. In July, the New Westminster Salmonbellies defeated the Montreal Shamrocks in Montreal, 6-5 and 6-2, to win the Minto Cup.⁸⁰⁵ This was retained until 1914, with the exception of 1911 when Vancouver were able to bolster their team with such players as "Newsy" Lalonde, "Bones" Allen, Spike Hennessy (in 1909), Harry Griffiths, Johnny Howard, Harry Pickering and Billy West (in 1910) and consequently defeated the Salmonbellies.⁸⁰⁶

On the Prairies, Calgary won the Alberta Championship, and the DeVebber Shield, for the second year, by defeating Medicine Hat 4-1.⁸⁰⁷ In Winnipeg the Fort William, Port Arthur and Winnipeg clubs formed a semi-professional league.⁸⁰⁸ Even the Intermediate league of the C.L.A. had become professional and, in an attempt to prevent importation of

⁸⁰²Weyand, and Roberts, op.cit., p.48.

⁸⁰³The Daily Star, July 9, 1908.

⁸⁰⁴Boam, op.cit., p.465.

⁸⁰⁵The Globe and Mail, July 29, 1908.

⁸⁰⁶Mather, op.cit., p.136.

⁸⁰⁷Edmonton Bulletin, August 14, 1908.

⁸⁰⁸Manitoba Free Press, April 18, 1908.

players, a residence rule was introduced, which required a player to reside in the district from January 1st before he could play on a team.⁸⁰⁹ The University of Toronto lacrosse team was successful in regaining the North American Inter-collegiate Championship in 1908 when it defeated Johns Hopkins University.⁸¹⁰

In 1909 the "Varsity" team again won the Intercollegiate title by defeating Swarthmore College of Pennsylvania,⁸¹¹ and the C.L.A. added a Juvenile section to its competitions for players 17 years and under (teams were ten-a-side).⁸¹² The New Westminster team received two challenges for the Minto Cup. In May, 1909, it defeated the W.C.L.A. champions, Regina, twice,⁸¹³ and five weeks later beat Tecumsehs 6-4 and 6-5 to retain the title.⁸¹⁴ These two games were an obvious success because the Edmonton Bulletin reported that each team received \$3,014 from the gate receipts of the two games.⁸¹⁵

Sir Donald Mann, builder of the Canadian Northern Railway, in 1910 donated a trophy valued at \$2,500, which was to be emblematic of the Canadian Senior Amateur Championships and which took the place of the Minto Cup.⁸¹⁶ The Mann Cup was to be competed for on a challenge basis, and was first won by the Young Toronto team when they defeated the Vancouver Athletic Club in Toronto.⁸¹⁷ This new Cup seemed to spark a

⁸⁰⁹ The Daily Star, April 18, 1908.

⁸¹⁰ Ibid., June 3, 1908.

⁸¹¹ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.307.

⁸¹² The Globe and Mail, April 10, 1909.

⁸¹³ Ibid., May 22, 1909.

⁸¹⁴ Ibid., June 30, 1909.

⁸¹⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, July 1, 1909.

⁸¹⁶ Weyand, and Roberts, op.cit., p.52.

⁸¹⁷ The Globe and Mail, October 3, 1910.

new enthusiasm in amateur, and especially school, lacrosse. Fred W. Thompson, of the Torontos, presented sufficient sticks for four school-boy teams,⁸¹⁸ while in Montreal 1,800 lacrosse sticks were presented to public school players.⁸¹⁹ A further 1,800 sticks were distributed by Lou Solman of the Tecumsehs to Toronto's juvenile organizations.⁸²⁰

The British Columbia Amateur Lacrosse Association decided, in 1910, it would retain its title even though it was a professional organization.⁸²¹ This Association also decided to abolish the "judge of play" in lacrosse, thus giving the referee full control of the game.⁸²² An interesting situation arose in British Columbia in 1910 when Vancouver were strengthening their team in an attempt to defeat their old rivals - New Westminster. One of the new "players" Vancouver acquired was the ex-heavyweight World Champion boxer, Tommy Burns (who had played lacrosse in his youth for the Galt team). New Westminster protested on the grounds that he was not on the field as a lacrosse player but as the one-time heavyweight champion, which would lower the standard of the game and make a burlesque of it.⁸²³ The protest was dismissed, and New Westminster retained their British Columbia championship and the Minto Cup by defeating the Montreal Royals. 11,567 spectators paid to witness their first game.⁸²⁴

Tommy Burns became enthusiastic over the possibilities of lacrosse

⁸¹⁸ Ibid., April 20, 1910.

⁸¹⁹ Ibid., April 23, 1910.

⁸²⁰ Ibid., April 29, 1910.

⁸²¹ Ibid., April 13, 1910.

⁸²² Ibid., April 2, 1910.

⁸²³ Edmonton Bulletin, September 3, 1910.

⁸²⁴ The Globe and Mail, July 25, 1910.

and it was reported that he was organizing a Canadian Indian team to tour Australia⁸²⁵ - but this did not eventuate. On the Prairies the game showed signs of losing its popularity and, in 1910, the Alberta Amateur Lacrosse Association only had three senior teams in its competition - Calgary, High River and Lethbridge, while Edmonton and Strathcona played only exhibition games and Taber and Lethbridge had Intermediate teams.⁸²⁶ The High River team eventually won the Alberta Championship.⁸²⁷

In 1910 the lacrosse club of St. Paul, Minnesota, challenged for the Minto Cup, but were declared ineligible under the Cup's rules.⁸²⁸ The N.L.U. hired a secretary to do most of the Association's work.⁸²⁹ Two new trophies were introduced: the Globe Shield for the Senior C.L.A. Championships⁸³⁰ and the Solman Trophy, to replace the Minto Cup (in the East).⁸³¹ In 1911 the N.L.U. decided that their President should also be paid in order to do a more efficient job.⁸³²

Professionalism continued to grow in the East and British Columbia, but appeared to be losing favour on the Prairies. In 1911 an inter-association professional league was formed,⁸³³ which later that year became the Dominion Lacrosse Union (Big Four) with Torontos and Tecumsehs of Toronto and the Irish-Canadians and Nationals of Montreal. Each team

⁸²⁵ Ibid., August 27, 1910.

⁸²⁶ Edmonton Bulletin, May 2, 1910.

⁸²⁷ Glenbow Institute, Calgary, photograph number NA-1105-6.

⁸²⁸ The Globe and Mail, March 3, 1910.

⁸²⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, February 10, 1910.

⁸³⁰ The Globe and Mail, September 26, 1910. ⁸³¹ Ibid., October 8, 1910.

⁸³² Ibid., January 23, 1911. ⁸³³ Ibid., April 27, 1911.

signed a \$5,000-5 year bond and the game was to be ten men per team played on a field 100 yards long (reduced from 120 yards), with substitutions being allowed during the game.⁸³⁴

In an attempt to combat the spread of professionalism, the Ontario Lacrosse Association was formed in 1911 by Brantford, Galt, Guelph, Brantford, Fergus and Elora, when they broke away from the C.L.A. The Winnipeg Lacrosse Association was formed to foster junior and juvenile lacrosse.⁸³⁵ Lacrosse in Saskatchewan and Alberta, at the amateur level, was also progressing. Edmonton reorganized their senior club for provincial competition,⁸³⁶ while Calgary had ten teams in its school league, which played for the renewed Barney Collinson Trophy.⁸³⁷ Lacrosse, in 1911, was receiving very good coverage in the French-Canadian newspapers in Montreal, and Toronto increased their school league to eighteen teams.⁸³⁸

Tommy Burns continued to capture attention. After watching the Central Y.M.C.A. and Saint Mary's teams play in a city league game in Calgary, he commented that "this city will be the centre of lacrosse from the Rockies to the Great Lakes. I am game to put up \$10,000 to get the Minto Cup".⁸³⁹ But the Minto Cup was not destined to leave British Columbia. Vancouver, in 1911, finally defeated New Westminster to win

⁸³⁴ Manitoba Free Press, November 22, 1911.

⁸³⁵ Ibid., April 14, 1911.

⁸³⁶ Edmonton Bulletin, March 31, 1911.

⁸³⁷ Manitoba Free Press, April 5, 1911.

⁸³⁸ The Globe and Mail, April 12, 1911.

⁸³⁹ Manitoba Free Press, June 7, 1911.

the Minto Cup⁸⁴⁰ and, later in that season, was successful against the challenging Tecumsehs by seven goals to three (each won a game). As further evidence of their dominance over Canadian lacrosse, the Vancouver Athletic Club challenged for the Mann Cup and defeated the Young Torontos, 7-2 and 2-1, in Toronto.⁸⁴¹ The Mann Cup was to remain on the West Coast until 1926 with teams such as Vancouver, New Westminster, Coughlans of Vancouver and the Foundation Club of Victoria.⁸⁴²

By 1912, amateur lacrosse had reached such a state of disorganization and confusion in its ranks that the A.A.U. of C. took steps to form a national governing body. At the annual meeting the following notice was moved by Mr. Crow and seconded by Dr. Johnson:

That representatives from the different provinces meet on Monday and take up this question of forming a national governing body for lacrosse, with Mr. Oppenheimer acting as chairman and Mr. Trivett secretary of the committee. - Carried.⁸⁴³

The "Monday" meeting must have been very successful because the Canadian Amateur Lacrosse Association was formed, with Mr. Oppenheimer of Victoria, British Columbia, as its first President.⁸⁴⁴

Joe Lally of Cornwall, one of the Mann Cup Trustees, in 1912 started on a crusade across Canada in an effort to revive the amateur game. It was his desire to see schoolboys across the nation playing lacrosse.⁸⁴⁵ Lally was the first white man to be involved in the manu-

⁸⁴⁰ The Globe and Mail, September 18, 1911.

⁸⁴¹ Ibid., October 9, 1911.

⁸⁴² Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

⁸⁴³ Minutes of the 1912 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.52.

⁸⁴⁴ The Globe and Mail, November 26, 1912.

⁸⁴⁵ Manitoba Free Press, September 20, 1912.

facture of lacrosse sticks. He had a factory on the St. Regis Reserve on Cornwall Island at which only Indians of the reserve were employed. In 1930 Lally sold the factory to its present owner, Colin Chisholm.⁸⁴⁶ Joe Lally, a controversial figure, was connected with lacrosse for over half a century and also held the position of Mayor of Cornwall for several years.

The Vancouver Athletics were challenged twice for the Mann Cup in 1912. They defeated the Winnipeg C.N.R. team by 47 goals to 7 in the two games⁸⁴⁷ and later disposed of St. Catherines, 34 goals to 1.⁸⁴⁸

In 1913 the C.A.L.A. made its first report to the A.A.U. of C. annual meeting and amateur lacrosse, for the first time in many years, appeared to be united. The report produced the following information. The two organizations in Ontario, the C.L.A. and O.L.A., were united to form the Ontario Amateur Lacrosse Association which affiliated with the C.A.L.A. Lacrosse in British Columbia, it was stated, was in a very strong position and representatives had expressed a desire to affiliate. Alberta was not well organized but there was a Provincial league and in 1913 the Calgary Chinooks defeated High River 3-1 to win the title. Saskatchewan was well organized under the leadership of Reverend A.E. Hayden (Vice-President of the A.L.A.), and they wished to affiliate. Their championship was won by the Kerrobert team. Manitoba had some lacrosse but their organization was poor. In the Maritime Provinces, "the game is not played there at all". Quebec had no strictly amateur

⁸⁴⁶Law, op.cit., p.44.

⁸⁴⁷Manitoba Free Press, September 20, 1912.

⁸⁴⁸Ibid., October 10, 1912.

governing body and the N.L.U. looked after all lacrosse.⁸⁴⁹ Such was the A.A.U. of C. summary.

Manitoba did show a high degree of organization in its school's leagues, where thirty teams were playing in senior, intermediate and junior divisions.⁸⁵⁰ The Young Conservatives won the Manitoba Championship and challenged for the Mann Cup.⁸⁵¹ Winnipeg was the scene of a meeting between the two professional leagues in 1913. The D.L.A. and the Pacific Coast leagues met and decided to reduce salaries for that season.⁸⁵² The D.L.A. was later incorporated and had a capital stock of \$20,000.⁸⁵³

In January of 1914 Joe Lally started his campaign to revive "the national pastime" and spent a fortune on his tour.⁸⁵⁴ By March he was in the West where he organized 150 school teams, which he expected to raise to 400 before he returned.⁸⁵⁵

At the O.A.L.A.'s first annual meeting in April, 1914, they decided to have ten-a-side teams and only allowed substitution in the senior leagues of their 66 affiliated clubs.⁸⁵⁶ The C.A.L.A. announced that they now had 243 clubs in their organization.⁸⁵⁷ In the West, at a meeting in

⁸⁴⁹ Minutes of the 1913 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., pp. 59-60.

⁸⁵⁰ Manitoba Free Press, June 18, 1913.

⁸⁵¹ Ibid., August 23, 1913. ⁸⁵² Ibid., April 7, 1913.

⁸⁵³ The Globe and Mail, April 19, 1913.

⁸⁵⁴ Ibid., January 21, 1914.

⁸⁵⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, April 8, 1914.

⁸⁵⁶ The Globe and Mail, April 11, 1914.

⁸⁵⁷ Ibid., April 27, 1914.

Brandon, the Manitoba Amateur Lacrosse Association was formed (Joe Lally was present and helped get it started) with Dr. V.E. Latimer of Brandon as their first president.⁸⁵⁸ The Alberta A.L.A. followed the example of the East and changed to ten-a-side but decided to allow substitutes in all divisions up to the end of the third quarter, for injured players.⁸⁵⁹

The First World War produced many changes in the game. By August, 1914, the 90th Battalion team in Winnipeg won the Manitoba Championship and decided to challenge Victoria for the Mann Cup, but were called into action before the games could be played.⁸⁶⁰ In Calgary, lacrosse matches were permitted on the "Lord's Day" because the proceeds went into the Patriotic Funds.⁸⁶¹ The Calgary Chinooks, Alberta Champions, unsuccessfully challenged Vancouver for the Mann Cup, but were later awarded the Cup by the Trustees because Vancouver used ineligible players.⁸⁶²

In 1915 the game gradually succumbed to the pressures of war, as the rifle replaced the lacrosse stick. The game was still popular at the school and junior level, while challenge matches were occasionally played in senior divisions. Owen Sound reported that it had twelve school and three O.A.L.A. teams in 1915, and much credit was given to Joe Lally.⁸⁶³ The Carlisle Indians sent a team to play the University of Toronto and defeated them 5-0 later that season,⁸⁶⁴ but the oldest lacrosse

⁸⁵⁸ Manitoba Free Press, April 25, 1914.

⁸⁵⁹ The Globe and Mail, April 28, 1914.

⁸⁶⁰ Manitoba Free Press, August 8, 1914.

⁸⁶¹ The Globe and Mail, September 17, 1914.

⁸⁶² Ibid., October 1, 1914. ⁸⁶³ Ibid., April 1, 1915.

⁸⁶⁴ Ibid., May 28, 1915.

organization in Canada - the Toronto League - could not operate in the 1915 season.⁸⁶⁵

The Prairies were able to keep the game going with spasmodic matches in 1915, but by 1916 no lacrosse, either amateur or professional, was being played at the national level. The Minto Cup was discontinued while the Mann Cup became a local, West Coast affair.⁸⁶⁶ Army teams kept the game alive, as many regiments formed teams and played matches overseas.

In 1916 an international professional lacrosse league was proposed on the West Coast and was to be called the Pacific Coast Lacrosse Association, with teams from Vancouver, New Westminster, Victoria, Seattle, Portland and Spokane.⁸⁶⁷ In 1919 this league started and the Minto Cup was their aim, but public interest had turned to other sports.⁸⁶⁸ Matches such as, the "Old Timers" (players of ten years previously or more) being defeated by the Victoria Wanderers 6-4, at Winnipeg's Wesley College grounds before 2,500 spectators, were common during those troubled years.⁸⁶⁹

After the war the professional teams found it very difficult to obtain players, but this was not the case for the amateurs as school leagues had been continued in some areas. The Mann Cup was competed for in 1918 when the Winnipeg Argonauts unsuccessfully challenged the Vancouver

⁸⁶⁵ Ibid., June 4, 1915.

⁸⁶⁶ McNaught, op.cit., p.7.

⁸⁶⁷ The Globe and Mail, May 9, 1916.

⁸⁶⁸ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.310.

⁸⁶⁹ Manitoba Free Press, September 1, 1917.

Athletic Club, which won 6-2.⁸⁷⁰ The Mann Cup Trustees did not recognize this match and ordered the Cup to be turned over to the Calgary Chinooks.⁸⁷¹

By 1919, the game was being revived in a number of areas. In March, Winnipeg reported they had four senior teams and about thirty school teams.⁸⁷² Edmonton had three city teams (Eskimos, South Side and Jesuit College), while Lethbridge and Medicine Hat both had strong teams, though Calgary was unable to field a team.⁸⁷³ In the East, Montreal reported a league with five senior teams,⁸⁷⁴ while the O.L.A. had 103 teams in their senior, intermediate, juvenile, junior and midget divisions.⁸⁷⁵

A serious problem for amateur lacrosse arose in 1919. The C.A.L.A. wanted to control the Mann Cup - but the Trustees, with Joe Lally in charge, refused to co-operate.⁸⁷⁶ In order to combat this situation a tournament was arranged in Winnipeg with the top teams from five provinces taking part: Victoria Foundation, for British Columbia; Winnipeg, for Manitoba; Torontos, for Ontario; Edmonton, for Alberta; and Lawson for Saskatchewan. The final result was the Victoria Foundation team defeating Winnipeg, 17-7, to capture the Canadian Amateur Championship.⁸⁷⁷

⁸⁷⁰ Ibid., September 2, 1918. ⁸⁷¹ Ibid., November 16, 1918.

⁸⁷² Ibid., April 19, 1919.

⁸⁷³ Edmonton Bulletin, April 9, 1919.

⁸⁷⁴ Ibid., April 29, 1919.

⁸⁷⁵ The Globe and Mail, May 23, 1919.

⁸⁷⁶ Minutes of the 1919 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.6.

⁸⁷⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, September 15, 1919.



Fig. 17. Lionel Conacher Canada's greatest athlete of the 1st half century and one of the leading lacrosse players of his time.



Fig. 18. The University of Toronto's Lacrosse Team, 1920.

The Mann Cup was not accepted by the C.A.L.A. as an amateur trophy until after 1926, when it was turned over to the newly-formed Canadian Lacrosse Association. During this period the Mann Cup was competed for by the British Columbia Association.⁸⁷⁸ The Minto Cup followed a similar pattern, as it remained on the West Coast with the New Westminster team until 1934.⁸⁷⁹

Many reasons were advanced for the decline of lacrosse after the war. The returning "stars" were, in many cases, too old to continue playing, and the amateur code did not allow former professionals to play in amateur leagues. Moreover, many spectators were not happy with the rough play which had developed in the game. Other sports, such as baseball, were rising in popularity and were depleting lacrosse of players and spectators. The automobile and the motor cycle made other activities and places more desirable - "weekend jaunts" and camping became popular.⁸⁸⁰ Each of these factors played its part in reducing lacrosse from a major Canadian sport to a minor, localized activity.

Lawn Bowling

At the beginning of the twentieth century lawn bowling was not a very popular sport in Canada. It was played mainly in Ontario, where in 1900, the annual report of the Ontario Lawn Bowling Association (O.L.B.A.) stated that they had 25 affiliated clubs.⁸⁸¹ It was reported that the game was played in Winnipeg,⁸⁸² but newspapers generally, prior to 1900,

⁸⁷⁸McNaught, op.cit., p.29.

⁸⁷⁹Ibid., p.8.

⁸⁸⁰W.A. Hewitt, Down the Stretch, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1958), p.61.

⁸⁸¹The Globe and Mail, July 11, 1900.

⁸⁸²Cox, op.cit., p.162.

had shown little interest in lawn bowling, and it is possible that the game may have been played in other areas across Canada.

The Walker Trophy had been established in 1892 for club competition,⁸⁸³ and the O.L.B.A. held its annual tournament at Niagara-on-the-Lake.⁸⁸⁴ The Western Ontario Lawn Bowling Association also held an annual tournament, by 1900, in London.⁸⁸⁵ During the period 1900 to 1920 lawn bowling became more popular and developed a large following of enthusiasts. It received a better coverage in the newspapers, especially when international teams started to arrive in Canada, and Canadian tours of Great Britain were undertaken. The arrival of immigrants from the British Isles, where the game was very popular, did much to popularize and spread the activity. Even though many new rinks were developed in this time, most games had to be played on tennis courts and club lawns.⁸⁸⁶

In 1900, the ninth Dominion Lawn Bowling Tournament was held on the lawns of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club on Toronto Island, and many spectators were reported to have watched the games. The "blue ribbon" lawn bowling event, the Walker Trophy, was won by the Victoria Club of Toronto by defeating the Chatham rink, 25-16.⁸⁸⁷ The singles title was won by Mr. C.J. Leonard of the Victoria Club.⁸⁸⁸

The Western Ontario Association's Trophy was won by the Stratford

⁸⁸³The Globe and Mail, June 19, 1893.

⁸⁸⁴Ibid., August 25, 1890. ⁸⁸⁵Ibid., July 27, 1900.

⁸⁸⁶Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.291

⁸⁸⁷The Globe and Mail, July 20, 1900.

⁸⁸⁸Ibid., July 23, 1900.

rink in 1900 when they defeated the Canada rink of Toronto 15-9.⁸⁸⁹

The Toronto Victoria club added the Ontario Trophy to their Walker Trophy, when they won the Niagara-on-the-Lake competition held on the Queen's Royal green.⁸⁹⁰ Probably the most enthusiastic competition took place in the final game of each season. This was the East versus West match, held in Toronto, and, in 1900, 52 rinks (208 players) from ten clubs took part, and the West won by 26 points.⁸⁹¹

In September, 1901, the new system of "points playing" was first tried on the lawns of the Granite and the Victoria clubs, and was announced to have been a great success. In this modern system "the points were new and more difficult to make than those used before".⁸⁹² Electric lights were first used to enable the game to be played until late in the evening in Peterborough that year. It was reported that only club matches had been played under these conditions as yet, but it was expected that challenge matches would be played at a later date.⁸⁹³ This innovation spread quickly and, in 1902, Galt club reported the use of electric lights to lengthen their effective use of the greens.⁸⁹⁴

A group of Australian lawn bowlers visited Toronto in October, 1901, and caused much discussion on the rules under which they played. The Scottish Lawn Bowling Association rules were used and these differed from the local rules, particularly with respect to the "Jack" being driven out of bounds.⁸⁹⁵ During this time most of the clubs had tournaments, as

⁸⁸⁹Ibid., July 27, 1900.

⁸⁹⁰Ibid., August 17, 1900.

⁸⁹¹Ibid., October 8, 1900.

⁸⁹²Ibid., September 6, 1901.

⁸⁹³Ibid., September 11, 1901.

⁸⁹⁴Ibid., April 9, 1902.

⁸⁹⁵Ibid., October 2, 1901.

this was the only means of inter-club activity, apart from the arranged challenge matches. For example, in 1902, the Granite Club's tournament attracted 43 rinks, with President C. Swabey of the Victoria Club eventually winning.⁸⁹⁶

New clubs were constantly being formed because of the increase in the game's popularity. On April 12, 1902, the Kitchener club was organized with Judge Chisholm as President. The club's capital was fixed at \$600 in \$5 shares, and the annual fees were \$4.⁸⁹⁷ The Guelph Ladies' Bowling Club was re-organized the same year,⁸⁹⁸ and the Caer Howell Club announced that they were the oldest lawn bowling club in North America.⁸⁹⁹

Rapid progress was being made in the game in Winnipeg in 1902. The season opened with the traditional President's versus the Vice-President's match.⁹⁰⁰ Later in the season two rinks from Chicago and one from the North West Territories competed against two Winnipeg teams on the court-house green. The Chicago Wanderers Athletic Club were the eventual winners.⁹⁰¹

The first Canadian team of lawn bowlers (from Toronto) to visit the British Isles left Montreal on May 25, 1904.⁹⁰² The tour was successful, although they did not win many games. Their first win in England

⁸⁹⁶ Ibid., June 12, 1902.

⁸⁹⁷ W.V. Uttley, A History of Kitchener, Ontario, (Waterloo, Ontario: The Chronical Press, 1937), p.344.

⁸⁹⁸ The Globe and Mail, April 17, 1902.

⁸⁹⁹ Ibid., April 5, 1902.

⁹⁰⁰ Manitoba Free Press, May 30, 1902.

⁹⁰¹ Ibid., July 28, 1902.

⁹⁰² The Globe and Mail, May 26, 1904.

was against the ex-champions of London, the Bound's Green Club, 80-75.⁹⁰³

By 1905 Provincial tournaments were organized in many of the provinces and "they attracted large lists of entrants", and the John Ross Robertson Trophy had been introduced for the Dominion Singles title.⁹⁰⁴ Women became more interested in the sport and they were reported "actually playing" the game in Montreal,⁹⁰⁵ while a ladies' section was added to the Canadian Lawn Bowling Club of Toronto.⁹⁰⁶ The East versus the West game in Toronto attracted a record entry of 472 players, with the West winning by 64 shots.⁹⁰⁷

A British team of seven rinks toured Eastern Canada in 1906 and won their first game in Montreal against a local team.⁹⁰⁸ They won most of their games, with Mitchell, Goderich and Clinton defeating the visitors. Some of the vanquished Canadian teams were: Montreal, Peterborough, Toronto, St. Catherines, Hamilton, Brantford, Paris, Guelph, Berlin, Stratford, London, St. Mary's, Chatham, Balmy Beach, Walkerville and Woodstock.⁹⁰⁹ This not only indicated their success but the popularity of the game throughout Ontario.

During this tour an International Bowling Tournament was arranged between the British, United States and Toronto bowlers at the Queen City rink in Toronto.⁹¹⁰ In 1906, The Globe newspaper sponsored a "Lawn

⁹⁰³ Ibid., June 16, 1904.

⁹⁰⁴ Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

⁹⁰⁵ Montreal Gazette, Montreal, July 10, 1905.

⁹⁰⁶ The Globe and Mail, April 10, 1905. ⁹⁰⁷ Ibid., October 2, 1905.

⁹⁰⁸ Ibid., July 30, 1906.

⁹⁰⁹ Ibid., July 30, to August 28, 1906. ⁹¹⁰ Ibid., August 11, 1906.

Bowling Competition" for the best club averages. There were two prizes of a bag and bowls set, each valued at \$45.⁹¹¹ Mr. W.H. Grant and Mr. T.M. Scott, of the Victoria Club, won the competition.⁹¹² The East versus the West match produced another record, with 504 players from 19 clubs taking part.⁹¹³

Women's participation continued to increase and, in 1907, a ladies' branch was formed in the Streetville club.⁹¹⁴ Tours during the next few years were very common and helped develop enthusiasm and spread the sport. In 1908, 35 Canadians toured the British Isles,⁹¹⁵ and in 1910 a British team came to Canada and played its first two games in Ottawa.⁹¹⁶ Probably the most successful Canadian tour of the British Isles took place in 1913. The team, with T. Rennie of the Granites (the top player in Canada during this period) as captain, were away for two months and played 31 games (11 in England, 5 in Wales, 11 in Scotland and 4 in Ireland). They won 17, lost 13 and drew 1.⁹¹⁷

In 1913 J.E. Seagram of Waterloo, the famous turf enthusiast, presented the Seagram Cup for the Canadian Single's Championship and, in the first competition, his son, E.F. Seagram, President of the Twin City Club, captured the trophy.⁹¹⁸ In the West, Winnipeg continued to lead in the game's development and, in 1913, they held their sixth annual tourna-

⁹¹¹ Ibid., June 23, 1906.

⁹¹² Ibid., September 17, 1906.

⁹¹³ Ibid., September 28, 1906.

⁹¹⁴ Bull, op.cit., p.22.

⁹¹⁵ The Globe and Mail, May 26, 1908.

⁹¹⁶ Ibid., August 23, 1910.

⁹¹⁷ Ibid., September 1, 1913.

⁹¹⁸ Ibid., August 7, 1913.

ment. Mr. Jack Erzinger's Assiniboine Club rink won the Tuckett Trophy which was for the Grand Challenge event.⁹¹⁹ Women had taken up the game and Saturday was Ladies' Day at the Assiniboine Club. Teams consisted of three women with a male "skip".⁹²⁰

An innovation to lawn bowling occurred in Toronto in 1914, when the game was played indoors at the Royal Canadian Bicycle Club. It was played on mats, with a special felt layer underneath, which were seventy feet long and ten and one half feet wide.⁹²¹ The Manitoba Lawn Bowling Association, by 1914, controlled the game in that province and they had a record of 51 rinks (204 players) take part in their annual tournament.⁹²²

The First World War did not appear to affect lawn bowls, chiefly because the enthusiasts were of the older generation and were not required to serve actively in the forces. Winnipeg, by 1916, had three clubs - Fort Rouge, St. John's and Assiniboine, and their annual tournament attracted 49 rinks, including nine from outside of the city.⁹²³ In that year the Walker Cup had a record 136 rinks enter for the event.⁹²⁴

Participation continued to rise and, by 1918, the Manitoba Tournament had a record 73 rinks with almost 300 players taking part.⁹²⁵ The game was growing so rapidly that it was rivalling the famous Winnipeg curling Bonspiel. Women's participation also continued to increase and

⁹¹⁹ Manitoba Free Press, August 23, 1913.

⁹²⁰ Ibid., September 8, 1913.

⁹²¹ The Globe and Mail, October 27, 1914.

⁹²² Manitoba Free Press, August 19, 1914. ⁹²³ Ibid., August 14, 1916.

⁹²⁴ The Globe and Mail, August 15, 1916.

⁹²⁵ Manitoba Free Press, August 19, 1918.

in 1916 the Brampton Ladies' Club was organized and affiliated with the men's association. This club produced some famous teams and, in 1918, the Brampton club, skipped by Miss Florence Armstrong, captured the Ontario Ladies' Championship.⁹²⁶

By 1920 the game was well established in that "lawn bowling has increasingly become a sport for the older person".⁹²⁷ The important changes during the first two decades of the twentieth century were the spread (mainly westward) of the game and the increased popularity and participation by Canadian women.

Lawn Tennis

At the beginning of the twentieth century lawn tennis in Canada was a highly organized international sport. Almost all the provinces had tennis associations, with Ontario and British Columbia being the leaders in the sport. The Canadian Lawn Tennis Association (C.L.T.A.) had already established national men's, women's and junior championships. International matches between Canada and the United States were held annually for the Queen's Royal Cup. Many of the universities had organized clubs but Intercollegiate competition had not taken place. Women, by 1900, participated in the sport and many competitions and clubs were available to them.

In 1900, tennis continued to be a very popular game, with increased participation by women. Toronto, by this time, had five

⁹²⁶ Bull, op.cit., p.225.

⁹²⁷ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.292.



Fig. 19. A Church tennis club in Edmonton in 1900.

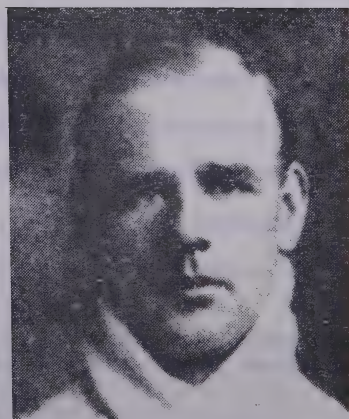


Fig. 20. Bernard P. Schwengers, Canada's outstanding tennis player of this era who lost his life in the 1st World War.

clubs which had lady members,⁹²⁸ and the Ontario Lawn Tennis Association had seventy towns affiliated which had tennis clubs.⁹²⁹ The Canadian Championships were held at Niagara-on-the-Lake and only four entries were received in the women's singles,⁹³⁰ which was retained by Miss Violet Summerhayes of Toronto.⁹³¹ One feature of that tournament was the confidence with which one player appealed to his opponent to give a decision against himself. One player, who had only a point to go before he lost the set, was asked and said the ball had gone through the net.⁹³² This indicated the comparatively poor equipment and quality of umpiring with which these early players had to contend.

The first Inter-provincial tournament was held in 1900, in Montreal, between Quebec and Ontario. No final result was reached, however, because of insufficient time.⁹³³ The Toronto Intermediate Lawn Tennis League changed its name to the Toronto Lawn Tennis League and was conducting regular competitions in this year, with many clubs participating.⁹³⁴

Tennis, as it increased in popularity, attracted younger players and, in 1901, a sixteen year old Toronto boy, by the name of Carveth, won the Canadian Junior Championship.⁹³⁵ Women continued their participation in tennis and, in 1901, they decided to organize their own league in Toronto,⁹³⁶ although entries in the Canadian and International events

⁹²⁸ Margaret A. Hall, "A History of Women's Sport in Canada Prior to World War I", Unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p.132.

⁹²⁹ The Globe and Mail, June 15, 1900.

⁹³⁰ Ibid., July 6, 1900.

⁹³¹ Ibid., July 12, 1900.

⁹³² Ibid., July 17, 1900.

⁹³³ Ibid., August 4, 1900.

⁹³⁴ Ibid., June 4, 1900.

⁹³⁵ Ibid., July 3, 1901.

⁹³⁶ Ibid., August 23, 1901.

were still small in number. For example, in the 1901 International Women's Singles tournament there were nine entries - but six of these were from Chicago and the other three from Toronto.⁹³⁷

The year 1901 was the first recorded date for tennis being played in New Brunswick, at Rothesay.⁹³⁸ The following year the game was revived in Brampton, when W.C. Young built a court on his land. This was soon put to good use.⁹³⁹

The Montreal Racquet court was the scene of the first ladies' indoor tennis tournament between Ontario and Quebec, on February 27, 1902.⁹⁴⁰ The Western Ontario Lawn Tennis Association was formed later that year in an effort to promote better competition and more facilities.⁹⁴¹ Canadian players appeared in several competitions in the United States in 1902. A Toronto team went to Buffalo and defeated them 4-2 in a series of matches,⁹⁴² and Canadian ladies were reported as taking part in a Chicago tournament.⁹⁴³ These exchanges of players were not one-sided, as Beals Wright of Boston won the Canadian Lawn Tennis Association Championship from W.A. Larned of Toronto in 1902.⁹⁴⁴

The game continued to spread in New Brunswick and was played at Renforth in 1903, and the following year the New Brunswick Lawn Tennis

⁹³⁷ Ibid., August 28, 1901.

⁹³⁸ Stewart A. Davidson, "A History of Sports and Games in Eastern Canada Prior to World War I", Unpublished Ed.D. Thesis, Teachers' College, Columbia University, New York, 1951, p.112.

⁹³⁹ Bull, op.cit., p.206.

⁹⁴⁰ The Globe and Mail, February 28, 1902.

⁹⁴¹ Ibid., June 11, 1902.

⁹⁴² Ibid., August 26, 1902.

⁹⁴³ Ibid., September 9, 1902.

⁹⁴⁴ Ibid., July 14, 1902.

Association was formed.⁹⁴⁵ Schools in the East had taken an interest in the game by 1904, and the Jarvis Street School lawn tennis team won the intercollegiate championship in that year.⁹⁴⁶ Americans dominated the Canadian Championships and Walder, of Chicago, defeated Hunt, of California in the men's singles.⁹⁴⁷

In 1905 Dalhousie University held its first tennis tournament with forty students taking part in the various competitions at the Wanderers' Courts. As a ladies' singles event was included, tennis was probably the first sport women participated in at Dalhousie University. The tournament proved so popular that it was continued as an annual event.⁹⁴⁸ In British Columbia, women were taking on organizational responsibilities when a "ladies' committee" was formed to aid the management of the Victoria Lawn Tennis Club.⁹⁴⁹

Tennis on the Prairies developed rapidly during this period. The Edmonton club, in 1907, advertised for players and the response was so overwhelming that three new cinder courts had to be laid.⁹⁵⁰ Regular competitions were also played between Edmonton's two clubs (the Y.M.C.A. tennis club was the second) and Strathcona.⁹⁵¹ That same year the Toronto

⁹⁴⁵ Davidson, loc.cit.

⁹⁴⁶ The Globe and Mail, July 9, 1904.

⁹⁴⁷ Ibid., July 18, 1904.

⁹⁴⁸ Kay Bisakowski, "The History of Athletics and Physical Education at Dalhousie University 1863-1963", Unpublished paper, Dalhousie University, Halifax, 1963, p.10.

⁹⁴⁹ Victoria Daily Colonist, Victoria, March 15, 1905.

⁹⁵⁰ Edmonton Bulletin, May 9, 1907.

⁹⁵¹ Ibid., October 21, 1907.

L.T.A. increased their membership to seventeen clubs,⁹⁵² and a combined Toronto team defeated a visiting Buffalo team that summer.⁹⁵³

In 1907, Canadian players were attaining world recognition. Mr. E.A. Patterson of Toronto, for example, was playing for Oxford University against many of the world's best players.⁹⁵⁴ Captain Foulkes of Ottawa won the Canadian Men's Singles Championship in 1907, by defeating Ralph Burns of Toronto.⁹⁵⁵ The following year he won the Olympic trials held in Ottawa and was chosen to represent Canada at the London Olympic Games of 1908,⁹⁵⁶ but was defeated by Richardson of South Africa in the first round.⁹⁵⁷

Tennis continued to improve on the Prairies and, in 1908, the Alberta Championships were held at Calgary where the entry fee was one dollar for all events.⁹⁵⁸ Winnipeg, the following year, had eight clubs with their own courts - the Civil Service Club, Y.M.C.A., Norwood, the Presbyterian tennis league, the West-End tennis league, Elmwood, St. John's and the St. Charles Country Club. It was also reported that the Winnipeg club, which was formed in 1879, used grass courts, but after 1897 shale courts were used.⁹⁵⁹

Two of Canada's most famous tennis players started, in 1909, to make a name for themselves. Mr. Bernard P. Schwengers, of British Columbia,

⁹⁵² The Globe and Mail, May 21, 1907.

⁹⁵³ Ibid., May 31, 1907.

⁹⁵⁴ Ibid., May 29, 1907.

⁹⁵⁵ Ibid., September 14, 1907.

⁹⁵⁶ Ibid., June 2, 1908.

⁹⁵⁷ Ibid., July 7, 1908.

⁹⁵⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, August 10, 1908.

⁹⁵⁹ Manitoba Free Press, April 24, 1909.

won the Pacific Northwest Singles for five consecutive years, 1909 to 1913,⁹⁶⁰ while R.B. Powell, also from British Columbia, travelled to England in 1909 and won the All-England Plate at the Wimbledon Tennis Tournament.⁹⁶¹ Tennis, by this time, was being played in regular school competitions in Toronto and, in 1909, Jarvis Street defeated Technical School in the final.⁹⁶² Tennis had been a university sport for some years, but on October 29 and 30, 1909, the first Intercollegiate Tournament was played at Kingston between Queen's, McGill and the Royal Military College (R.M.C.). The final was won by R.M.C., which defeated Queen's, 6-3.⁹⁶³

The next three years produced few outstanding changes or variations in the pattern of the game's development. By 1910 club and city championships were well established in most of the provinces.⁹⁶⁴ In British Columbia, the game was well advanced and was played throughout the province.⁹⁶⁵

The year 1913 marked Canada's first entry into world competition. On February 3, the C.L.T.A. secretary, W.F. Summerhayes of Toronto, cabled London, issuing a challenge for the Davis Cup.⁹⁶⁶ England

⁹⁶⁰ Eric Whitehead, British Columbia Sports Hall of Fame, (Vancouver: Pacific National Exhibition, 1966), p.6.

⁹⁶¹ The Globe and Mail, July 6, 1909.

⁹⁶² Ibid., June 12, 1909.

⁹⁶³ Davidson, loc.cit.

⁹⁶⁴ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.276.

⁹⁶⁵ Boam, op.cit., p.467.

⁹⁶⁶ The Globe and Mail, February 4, 1913.

accepted and Canada chose its representatives - R.B. Powell, B.F. Schwengers, L.G. Mayers of Winnipeg and Captain J.F. Foulkes of Ottawa.⁹⁶⁷ Six other countries challenged for the Davis Cup. They were: South Africa, the United States, Australia, Germany, France and Belgium.⁹⁶⁸

The Canadians entered several tournaments prior to the Davis Cup matches, and Schwengers won the Kent Championship.⁹⁶⁹ Canada played South Africa in the first elimination round of the Davis Cup and defeated them 3-1.⁹⁷⁰ In the second round they defeated Belgium 3-0 and had to play the United States, the winner to play England for the Davis Cup.⁹⁷¹ The United States not only proved too strong for Canada,⁹⁷² but defeated England by a score of 3-2.⁹⁷³ Canada thus emerged as the second or third leading tennis power in the world, a position it has not since attained.

As a result of Canada's excellent performance in the Davis Cup, tennis received wide publicity and the game increased in popularity. The Alberta Provincial Championships had a record 250 entries from all parts of the province.⁹⁷⁴ The St. George's Tennis Club in Victoria reported that their membership grew so rapidly they had "to call a halt" until they "put down several cement surfaces so that tennis could be played all year round".⁹⁷⁵

In 1914, Canada again challenged for the Davis Cup and was

⁹⁶⁷ Ibid., March 1, 1913.

⁹⁶⁸ Ibid., March 5, 1913.

⁹⁶⁹ Ibid., June 12, 1913.

⁹⁷⁰ Ibid., June 23, 1913.

⁹⁷¹ Ibid., July 12, 1913.

⁹⁷² Ibid., July 25, 1913.

⁹⁷³ Ibid., July 29, 1913.

⁹⁷⁴ Edmonton Bulletin, August 18, 1913.

⁹⁷⁵ The Globe and Mail, August 23, 1913.

unfortunate to play Australia in the first round. The Australians, Brookes and Wilding, not only proved too strong for Powell and Schwengers, defeating them 3-0, but went on to defeat Germany, Great Britain and finally the United States to win the Davis Cup.⁹⁷⁶

As the 1914 Davis Cup matches finished, the disastrous world conflict commenced. Two of the previous participants - Australia's Wilding and Canada's Powell, lost their lives in the First World War.⁹⁷⁷ The war did not stop the game from being played at the local level, but most provincial and all national competitions ceased until 1918.

In Manitoba, the game continued its popularity throughout the war years. In 1915 the Winnipeg Y.M.C.A. announced that indoor tennis was available to the members of the local tennis clubs in preparation for the coming season.⁹⁷⁸ In that season a tennis league was started with the Winnipeg, Wesley, M.L.A. and Dyson clubs.⁹⁷⁹ This league flourished and, in 1917, a "B" section, with many new clubs, was added, and this latter competition included women's events.⁹⁸⁰ In that year two players, Bennett and Holmes, destined to become famous, started their rise to fame. Paul Bennett captured the Western Canadian Hard Court tennis final by defeating G.D. Holmes in straight sets in Winnipeg. Mrs. Bourque won the ladies' singles and R. Baynes the boys' singles.⁹⁸¹

⁹⁷⁶Ibid., July 24, to August 17, 1914.

⁹⁷⁷Ibid., (Wilding) May 12, 1915, (Powell) May 5, 1917.

⁹⁷⁸Manitoba Free Press, February 5, 1915.

⁹⁷⁹Ibid., May 29, 1915.

⁹⁸⁰Ibid., July 7, 1917.

⁹⁸¹Ibid., August 13, 1917.

The finals of the Ontario Men's Singles Championship, in 1818, proved to be unusual when a Japanese player, Kumagal, defeated Sergeant Throckmorton of the United States Army to win the title.⁹⁸² Bennett and Holmes of Winnipeg won the Canadian doubles championship in 1919⁹⁸³ and 1920.⁹⁸⁴ The 1920 C.L.T.A. Championships were held in Winnipeg, which was the first time they had been staged in the West. Mr. Paul Bennett emerged as the Canadian Singles Champion in 1920 when he defeated Leroy Rennie of Toronto, in straight sets.⁹⁸⁵

Two other Canadians became prominent during this period. They were Frank and Fred Anderson from Brampton. In 1920 Frank paired with Vincent Richards, a famous American amateur, to win the U.S.A. Indoor Doubles Championship. The Andersons, in the following years, won many United States and Canadian championships.⁹⁸⁶ By 1920 Canada had attained great heights in this sport but the continual problem of a limited season and the rising popularity of other games appeared to lower its position in the hierarchy of Canadian sport.

Shooting

By the beginning of the twentieth century Canadian marksmen had acquired a high reputation at international shooting events such as the Bisley Tournament and the Kolapore Cup tournament. All the larger cities

⁹⁸² The Globe and Mail, September 17, 1918.

⁹⁸³ Manitoba Free Press, July 14, 1919.

⁹⁸⁴ The Globe and Mail, August 16, 1920.

⁹⁸⁵ Manitoba Free Press, August 16, 1920.

⁹⁸⁶ Bull, op.cit., p.209.

in Canada had rifle ranges and clubs that regularly participated in National and Provincial championships. At all of these competitions cash prizes were usually given so that few participants in this sport could be considered amateurs. Obviously some were, however, as, in 1900 at the Paris Olympics, Mr. W.H. Ewing won the Individual Clay Pigeon Shooting competition.⁹⁸⁷

The sport, because of its close association with the militia and its British influence, was confined mainly to the East (the predominantly English area) and the Prairies. Shooting was divided into Range competitions, where targets were fired at using rifles from varying distances up to 1,000 yards and in which the participant fired from a prone position, and Trap shooting, where pigeons (live or clay) were fired at with shotguns, usually from a standing position.

In 1900, one of Canada's outstanding trap shooters was Howard D. Bales of Ridgeway, Ontario. He defeated John Stroud of Hamilton by 83-75 in a "100 live bird shoot" for \$100 a side and, in doing so, won the Canadian Championship at the Hamilton View Grounds Mountain Top.⁹⁸⁸ The Hamilton club earlier reported they had secured between 3,600 and 4,000 pigeons for the tournament.⁹⁸⁹ Bates, later that year, won the Grand American Handicap and almost \$1,000 in prize money in New York,⁹⁹⁰ and in September he travelled to Detroit to capture the International Live-Bird Trophy for the second consecutive year with a score of 25 out of 25.⁹⁹¹

⁹⁸⁷ Ferenc Mezö, The Modern Olympic Games, (Budapest: Pannonia Press, 1956), p.52.

⁹⁸⁸ The Globe and Mail, March 22, 1900.

⁹⁸⁹ Ibid., January 16, 1900. ⁹⁹⁰ Ibid., April 6, 1900.

⁹⁹¹ Ibid., September 18, 1900.

Trap shooting was popular on the Prairies and the Dupon Trophy was emblematic of Winnipeg's City Championship. In 1900 W.F. Scott won the event at the Fort Garry Traps with a score of 87 out of 100.⁹⁹² The veteran shooter W. Dodd, later that year, won the Provincial title.⁹⁹³ The Manitoba Rifle Association, in 1900, reported that \$1,300 had been given in cash prizes over and above the medals for that season.⁹⁹⁴ Further West, rifle events were more popular and were in progress in many areas such as Edmonton, Clover Bar, Fort Saskatchewan, Medicine Hat, Red Deer and Calgary.

The Dominion Rifle Association controlled all range events in Canada and Lieutenant Colonel Gibson was its President in 1900.⁹⁹⁵ The Canadian team at the Bisley Tournament, that year, had only moderate success. They finished third in the Rajah of Kolapore's Imperial Challenge Cup to the English and Guernsey teams. The Cup is competed for by teams of eight, from "the volunteers of the mother country, the militia or volunteers of colonies and Indian volunteers or staff corps." The Cup had been won by England 22 times, Canada 6, Victoria (Australia) 1 and Guernsey 1, up to 1900.⁹⁹⁶ The other major organizations in Canada were the Canadian Military Rifle League, which shot a series of matches each year,⁹⁹⁷ the Ontario Rifle Association and the Toronto Off Hand Rifle Association.⁹⁹⁸

⁹⁹² Manitoba Free Press, May 25, 1900.

⁹⁹³ Ibid., July 3, 1900

⁹⁹⁴ Ibid., March 14, 1900.

⁹⁹⁵ Ibid., February 22, 1900.

⁹⁹⁶ The Globe and Mail, July 21, 1900.

⁹⁹⁷ Ibid., July 23, 1900.

⁹⁹⁸ Ibid., January 1, 1900.

In 1901, the Dominion Trap Shooters and Game Protection Association was formed in Ottawa.⁹⁹⁹ The Ontario Rifle Association elected a new president, Mr. E.B. Osler, M.P., at their 32nd annual meeting at the Long Branch ranges¹⁰⁰⁰ and, as a demonstration of the popularity of the sport, a new shooting gallery for rifle practice was opened by the Central Toronto Y.M.C.A.¹⁰⁰¹

The Territorial Rifle Association was formed in 1902 and held its first annual tournament in Calgary that year.¹⁰⁰² Rifle contests were also very popular at fairs which were held throughout the Prairies in that period.¹⁰⁰³ The Edmonton Rifle Association was formed in 1902 with over 110 members who competed on their new 1,000 yards range.¹⁰⁰⁴ They had regular competition against the Fort Saskatchewan club, which included a ladies' match with over 50 entrants.¹⁰⁰⁵ In November, 1902, the Saskatchewan Rifle Association was formed in Prince Albert with Judge Prendergast as its first President, and had over 200 members.¹⁰⁰⁶

Another important event commenced around this time - the Palma Trophy, for team competition between the United States and Canada.¹⁰⁰⁷ In the third annual tournament of the Dominion Trap Shooting Association at Woodbine, in 1903, over 100 competitors entered from Canada and the

⁹⁹⁹Ibid., April 10, 1901. ¹⁰⁰⁰Ibid., August 21, 1901.

¹⁰⁰¹Ibid., January 2, 1901.

¹⁰⁰²Glenbow Institute, Calgary, photograph number NA-33-32.

¹⁰⁰³Edmonton Bulletin, July 4, 1902.

¹⁰⁰⁴Ibid., September 26, 1902. ¹⁰⁰⁵Ibid., October 1, 1902.

¹⁰⁰⁶Prince Albert Times, Prince Albert, Saskatchewan, November 10, 1902.

¹⁰⁰⁷The Globe and Mail, September 27, 1902.

United States. Mr. Fred Westbrook of Brantford won the high average cup¹⁰⁰⁸ while Dan Bain of Winnipeg won the Canadian Individual Championship. Mr. Bain actually tied with Mitchell of Brantford (48 out of 50), but the latter had to leave in order to catch a train and there was no shoot-off.¹⁰⁰⁹

In 1903 the Edmonton Rifle Association affiliated with the Territorial Association.¹⁰¹⁰ At the 1904 Territorial Tournament in Calgary, Captain Forrest of Vancouver won the Military match, the Calgary Corps match and the Merchants' match, while Bow River won the Calgary Brewing Company's team match.¹⁰¹¹ Private S.J. Perry, of Toronto, won the King's Prize at Bisley that year, which was emblematic of the "best shot" in the British Empire.¹⁰¹²

The Ross rifle was first introduced into Canada in 1905 when it was issued to the Royal North West Mounted Police. It proved to be an immediate success as the R.N.W.M.P. Rifle Association defeated the Regina Rifle Association in a team match, 320 to 297, in Regina.¹⁰¹³ In 1906, Sir Frederick Borden, the Minister of Militia, proposed to the Department of Education of Saskatchewan, and to all the other provinces, that all students in attendance at Normal and High Schools "be obliged to take a course in physical culture, particularly with regard to the use of the

¹⁰⁰⁸ Ibid., August 14, 1903.

¹⁰⁰⁹ Manitoba Free Press, August 19, 1903.

¹⁰¹⁰ Edmonton Bulletin, July 16, 1903.

¹⁰¹¹ Ibid., September 7, 1904.

¹⁰¹² The Globe and Mail, August 10, 1904.

¹⁰¹³ The Regina Standard, Regina, November 22, 1905.

rifle." The Department of Militia offered to supply the rifles and the necessary instructors.¹⁰¹⁴

The Ross rifle was first used at the Bisley Tournament in 1906 by the Canadian team, and proved to be an outstanding success in the following years. The entry of the Ross rifle was marked by an interesting incident. A member of the Canadian team, Stuart, was shooting in the Wingrove competition at the 800 yard mound and had made five "bulls" when the range officer took his Ross rifle and examined it and questioned his right to use the new rifle. Mr. Stuart could only manage a "magpie" and an "outer" in his next two shots. The Canadians protested and a public apology was given because of the officer's interference.¹⁰¹⁵ The Canadians were evidently not too upset, because they won the Kolapore Cup with a score of 729 points.¹⁰¹⁶

In 1908 Canada was very successful at the London Olympics. Mr. W.H. Ewing captured his second gold medal for the Individual Clay Pigeon Shooting competition, while a fellow Canadian, G. Beattie, won the silver medal. Canada captured second place in the Clay Pigeon team event with Ewing, Beattie, A.W. Webster, M.E. Fletcher, G.L. Vivian and D. McMackon.¹⁰¹⁷ Third place was won by the Canadian team in the Army Gun team competition by W.A. Smith, C.R. Crowe, B.M. Williams, D. McInnis, W.M. Eastcott and S.H. Kerr.¹⁰¹⁸

Canada continued its success at Bisley in 1909, when the Kolapore

¹⁰¹⁴ Ibid., January 3, 1906.

¹⁰¹⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, July 18, 1906.

¹⁰¹⁶ The Globe and Mail, July 14, 1906.

¹⁰¹⁷ Mez⁸, op.cit., p.93.

¹⁰¹⁸ Ibid., op.cit., p.91.

Cup was captured for the ninth time and the Mackinnon Cup for the second time (since 1890). Sergeant Blackburn, of Winnipeg, was the prominent team member as he captured the Prince of Wales' prize, the badge of the National Rifle Association, the Birmingham medal, the Munitions silver cup and 100 guineas.¹⁰¹⁹

The "track" shot of Edmonton's Regiment, Corporal D. McInnis, in 1909, won the Governor-General's Trophy for the second time at the Dominion Rifle Association's Tournament in Ottawa. It was the first time anyone had been able to capture the trophy twice.¹⁰²⁰ That year a University's match was established by the D.R.A. and Toronto, Queen's, McGill and Western were its first contestants.¹⁰²¹

At the Dominion Rifle Championships in 1910, held at the Long Branch range, Toronto, a record 410 marksmen from across Canada competed. The shifty winds and hazy atmosphere did not detract from many fine scores, due to the use of the new "peep sight". The number of Ross rifles being used had also increased.¹⁰²² Another form of the sport was becoming popular. Mr. F.W. Forster of Montreal won the 1910 North Carolina revolver championship at Pinehurst.¹⁰²³ In 1911 the first National revolver championship was held with clubs from Winnipeg, Montreal, Quebec and Toronto competing.¹⁰²⁴

The year 1911 was, probably, Canada's most successful year at the

¹⁰¹⁹ The Globe and Mail, July 19, 1909.

¹⁰²⁰ Edmonton Bulletin, August 23, 1909.

¹⁰²¹ Ibid., October 23, 1909.

¹⁰²² Manitoba Free Press, August 17, 1910.

¹⁰²³ The Globe and Mail, March 29, 1910.

¹⁰²⁴ Ibid., January 6, 1911.

Bisley tournaments. They captured the Mackinnon Cup for the third successive year since the introduction of the Ross rifle.¹⁰²⁵ Private William J. Clifford of Brampton became the first native-born Canadian to capture the King's prize. He also won the Prince of Wales' Trophy, the National Rifle Association Gold Medal and the Gold Badge.¹⁰²⁶

In 1912 the United States team defeated Canada by eight points at Rockliffe Ranges to win the Palma Trophy.¹⁰²⁷ Major W. Hart McHarg proved to be Canada's outstanding marksman in 1913, when he captured the Individual championship at the Palma tournament at Camp Perry, Ohio, with a score of 220 out of 225. He earlier had won the Governor-General's prize at the Dominion Rifle Association's championships in Ottawa.¹⁰²⁸

The sport continued to be popular and, by 1915, Winnipeg had five trap shooting clubs.¹⁰²⁹ Mr. Ben MacLaren of Calgary captured the National Trap Shooting Championship of 1915 at Ottawa by breaking fifty straight clay pigeons.¹⁰³⁰ The war caused the sport to be postponed because the army and their facilities were not available and all the ammunition was required for the war.

By 1919 the sport had regained most of its popularity. Mr. J.E. Jennings, of Todmorden, Ontario, won the National Amateur Trap Shooting Championship at the New York Athletic Club on Traver's Island, with a score of 197 out of 200. It was the first time that the event was won

¹⁰²⁵Ibid., July 17, 1911.

¹⁰²⁶Bull, op.cit., p.446.

¹⁰²⁷Manitoba Free Press, September 21, 1912.

¹⁰²⁸The Globe and Mail, September 5, 1913.

¹⁰²⁹Manitoba Free Press, May 22, 1915.

¹⁰³⁰The Globe and Mail, June 10, 1915.

by a Canadian or a non-resident of the United States.¹⁰³¹ The Montreal Revolver Club, of the M.A.A.A., shot a series of matches against the Toronto Revolver Club, with Montreal winning by twelve points in the seventh match.¹⁰³² A new organization was also formed in Toronto, the Indoor Civilian Rifle League.¹⁰³³

Canada's team, in the 1920 Olympics, were not as successful as in previous Olympics. Canada finished fifth in the team Trap Shooting event behind the United States, Belgium, Sweden and Great Britain.¹⁰³⁴ Mr. W.H. Hamilton of Red Deer proved to be the most successful Canadian when he finished sixth in the Individual Trap Shooting event, behind five Americans.¹⁰³⁵

Track and Field

By the end of the nineteenth century track and field in Ontario and Quebec was highly organized under the leadership of the Amateur Athletic Association of Canada (A.A.A.C.), which had been formed in 1883.¹⁰³⁶ In the remaining areas, the Maritimes, the Prairies and British Columbia, professional challenge matches, Games of the Scottish societies, Police and Garrison sports' days, Fairs and Public Holiday celebrations, were the main types of athletic events.

Canada was ready to take its place among the leaders in world track and field competition. Some Canadians, like Orton and Gill, had

¹⁰³¹ Ibid., May 5, 1919.

¹⁰³² Ibid., May 12, 1919.

¹⁰³³ Ibid., November 17, 1919.

¹⁰³⁴ Ibid., July 24, 1920.

¹⁰³⁵ Manitoba Free Press, July 26, 1920.

¹⁰³⁶ The Globe and Mail, December 17, 1883.



Fig. 21. Etienne Desmarteau a Montreal policeman, one of Canada's first Olympic champions - winner of the 56 lbs.weight throwing event at St. Louis in 1904.



Fig. 22. Bill Sherring, paced by Crown Prince Constantine, and carrying a Union Jack wins the marathon event at the Athens Olympics in 1906.

already won world acclaim. The first organization that was specifically for track and field was the Ontario Amateur Athletic Association (O.A.A.A.).¹⁰³⁷ Professionalism, which had permeated all sections of track and field, was to be successfully controlled by the strong Canadian Amateur Athletic Union (C.A.A.U.), formed in 1902, and the even stronger Amateur Athletic Union of Canada (A.A.U. of C.) formed in 1909.

Although Canada did not have any official entrants in the 1900 Paris Olympic Games, a Canadian did win a gold medal for track and field. Mr. George W. Orton had announced his intention of competing and stated he would "represent either the New York Athletic Club or the Toronto Lacrosse Club".¹⁰³⁸ He eventually represented the United States and won the 2,500 metres Steeple Chase in the time of 7 minutes and 34 seconds.¹⁰³⁹ Mr. Dick Grant, another excellent Canadian long distance runner from St. Mary's, Ontario, who had previously attended the University of Toronto and in 1900 was studying at Harvard University, also represented the United States.¹⁰⁴⁰

Probably the most famous Canadian athlete in 1900 was Harry Gill of the Toronto West End Y.M.C.A. He won the all-round championship of the American Amateur Athletic Union (A.A.A.U.) at the Knickerbocker Field in New York. In the contest he scored three-firsts, three-second, two-thirds and two fourths in the ten events.¹⁰⁴¹ Ten days later he competed in the

¹⁰³⁷ Ibid., April 3, 1900.

¹⁰³⁸ Manitoba Free Press, January 30, 1900.

¹⁰³⁹ Mezö, op.cit., p.46.

¹⁰⁴⁰ The Globe and Mail, June 25, 1900.

¹⁰⁴¹ Ibid., July 5, 1900.

first annual championships of the Ontario A.A.A. at Rosedale Park and won the Canadian All-Round Championship.¹⁰⁴² Mr. William Sherring, who held the Canadian ten mile record of 56 minutes and 20 seconds¹⁰⁴³ and Fred W. Coombs, of Prince Edward Island,¹⁰⁴⁴ were two other prominent athletes in this period.

The Y.M.C.A's across Canada, in 1900, played a large part in popularizing track and field. Indoor events and contests were held during the winter months in activities such as: 60 and 100 yards potato races; high jump; pole vault; fence vault; hop, step and jump; long jump, rope climb, 440 yards, one mile, and many others.¹⁰⁴⁵ These contests often led to inter-Y.M.C.A. competition, and in some cases international challenges. The Buffalo Y.M.C.A. visited Toronto and defeated a combined Toronto Y.M.C.A. team in February, 1900.¹⁰⁴⁶ During the summer, track and field was continued with the formation of "Harriers" clubs which conducted many competitions including the popular "paper chases".

Other organizations were responsible for continuing track and field's popularity. The Police Athletic Associations were popular and annual tournaments were held in all the major cities. Over 1,800 people, for example, watched the Hamilton police games in August, 1900.¹⁰⁴⁷ School Sports' Days were popular; over 3,000 children and a large number of parents attended the annual Public Schools' games in Toronto,¹⁰⁴⁸ and a considerable number of children took part in the Separate Schools'

¹⁰⁴² Ibid., July 16, 1900.

¹⁰⁴³ Ibid., July 24, 1900.

¹⁰⁴⁴ Ibid., March 17, 1900.

¹⁰⁴⁵ Ibid., January 9, 1900.

¹⁰⁴⁶ Ibid., February 24, 1900.

¹⁰⁴⁷ Ibid., August 9, 1900.

¹⁰⁴⁸ Ibid., June 25, 1900.

Field Day at Exhibition Park in that same city.¹⁰⁴⁹ The universities were also prominent in track and field. McGill and Toronto held annual challenge events and John D. Morrow, from Churchville, Ontario, (of McGill), was the 100 and 440 yards Intercollegiate Champion from 1900 to 1902.¹⁰⁵⁰ The Manitoba College Athletic Association also held annual field sports during this period.¹⁰⁵¹

In 1901, Jim J. Caffrey, of the St. Patrick's Athletic Club of Hamilton, won the Annual Marathon 25 miles race (Ashland to Boston) of the Boston Athletic Association in record time, for the second successive year. He had previously won the Herald road-race in Hamilton held on Thanksgiving Day.¹⁰⁵² Mr. William Davis, the Six Nations Indian, running for the Hamilton Y.M.C.A., was second to Caffrey at Boston in 1901, and at the A.A.A.U. meet at Buffalo, New York, before over 10,000 spectators, finished second in the 25-mile marathon. Mr. Harry Gill's entry at the same meet was refused (he had won the all-round event the previous year) since a charge of professionalism was pending at that time.¹⁰⁵³

At the eighteenth annual C.A.A.U. championships in 1901, at Rosedale Park in Toronto, the discus event was won by T.O. Rourke, with a throw of 108 feet 11 inches. Mr. Gill, who was present but still under suspension from the A.A.U., threw the discus, while still dressed in his business suit, a distance of 122 feet 4 inches, which beat the world's record by nearly four feet. In the same meet J.D. Morrow of McGill won

¹⁰⁴⁹Ibid., June 26, 1900. ¹⁰⁵⁰Bull, op.cit., pp.37-8.

¹⁰⁵¹Manitoba Free Press, May 8, 1900.

¹⁰⁵²The Globe and Mail, April 20, 1901.

¹⁰⁵³Ibid., July 5, 1901.

the 100 and 440 yards events.¹⁰⁵⁴ He had been the only Canadian to win an event (440 yards) for the combined McGill-Toronto University team which competed earlier that season against the visiting Oxford-Cambridge team.¹⁰⁵⁵ Mr. J.J. Cawthra - a Canadian at Oxford University and a famous lacrosse player - won the one mile event in the universities' match and later finished second to Alex Grant - Dick Grant's brother - in the one mile Canadian championship.¹⁰⁵⁶ The Oxford-Cambridge team were later defeated by a Yale-Harvard team in six out of the nine events.¹⁰⁵⁷

Dalhousie University, in 1901, re-organized their annual Field Day which had been neglected for many years. They introduced a relay race and the awarding of points for the various places so that an "all-round" champion could be established.¹⁰⁵⁸ In the West, the sport was still typified by the Strathcona, Victoria Day Athletic Meet, which included team games - baseball and football - as well as bicycle and horse races, shooting competitions and races of all description from novelty to sprints and field events. All the events were contested for money prizes ranging from one to five dollars, and a twenty-five cent entry fee was charged.¹⁰⁵⁹ In Toronto the Y.M.C.A. introduced an Electric Light Sports "Night" which proved to be very successful.¹⁰⁶⁰

In 1902, the Canadian Amateur Athletic Union was formed to take

¹⁰⁵⁴Ibid., September 23, 1901. ¹⁰⁵⁵Ibid., September 16, 1901.

¹⁰⁵⁶Ibid., September 23, 1901. ¹⁰⁵⁷Ibid., September 26, 1901.

¹⁰⁵⁸Bisakowski, loc.cit.

¹⁰⁵⁹Edmonton Bulletin, May 31, 1901.

¹⁰⁶⁰The Globe and Mail, July 19, 1901.

over the functions of the old A.A.A.C., but with wider powers.

Track and field contests became more numerous as the sport spread both in numbers and popularity. Many new athletes appeared, such as R.J. McDonald of Halifax, who defeated Le Barre of Hamilton in a five mile match race in Toronto, thereby establishing a new record of 25 minutes and 47 seconds. This time broke the old record by 27 seconds.¹⁰⁶¹ Le Barre later defeated a bicyclist in a handicap race from Victoria Park to Dundas and return. He received 27 minutes start and won by 47 seconds.¹⁰⁶²

Jimmy Craig, of the Montreal A.A.A., established a new world's record, at the M.A.A.A. grounds, of 5-2/5 seconds for the 50 yards dash (the old record was 5½ seconds, held by L.E. Meyers of New York and was established in 1884). The report stated that the watches were checked.¹⁰⁶³ Canadian athletes were very successful at the A.A.U. Championships at the New York Athletic Club grounds at Travers Island in 1902, when they won five events. Mr. George R. Gray won the 18 year old's 16 pound shot-put, E. Desmarteau of Montreal won both 56 pounds events and Alex Grant won the one and five mile races.¹⁰⁶⁴

Nine athletes from the Toronto Y.M.C.A. broke the relay record from Hamilton to Toronto by covering the 42½ miles in 4 hours 1½ minutes (the old record was 4 hours 37 minutes).¹⁰⁶⁵ In Fredericton, at the Maritime Universities Sports' Day, there were six records broken and two others tied out of a total number of fifteen events. Mr. E.J. Ryan, a

¹⁰⁶¹Ibid., June 13, 1902.

¹⁰⁶²Ibid., November 3, 1902.

¹⁰⁶³Ibid., July 26, 1902.

¹⁰⁶⁴Ibid., September 15, 1902.

¹⁰⁶⁵Ibid., June 12, 1902.

St. John student, by winning eight events, won the championship.¹⁰⁶⁶

John D. Morrow, running for the M.A.A.A. in 1903, won the North American 440 yards championship in Milwaukee, in 49-3/5 seconds, to establish a new Canadian record which stood until 1912.¹⁰⁶⁷ He later repeated his 1902 effort to retain the Canadian 440 yards championship in the C.A.A.U. meet in Montreal, while E. Desmarteau set a new record in the 56 pounds throwing event.¹⁰⁶⁸ Mr. Morrow, a few weeks later, in the annual Toronto versus McGill match, was beaten in three events by Toronto's E.H. Gurney, which allowed the University of Toronto to win eight of the twelve events.¹⁰⁶⁹

Desmarteau, the Montreal policeman, had the honour to win the first official Canadian track and field gold medal in Olympic competition (Orton, as stated, did not represent Canada in 1900). He won the 56 pounds throw with a distance of 34 feet $3\frac{15}{16}$ inches at the St. Louis Olympics in 1904. His career in track and field was comparatively short as Mezö stated that "he died one year after Olympic victory".¹⁰⁷⁰ Mr. Charlie Congden was the 220 and 440 yards Manitoba champion in 1904, and he was always willing to accept challenges one, for example which took place at Hamiota (Manitoba) against E.J. Sergeant of Regina. Mr. Congden proved to be too fast for the Regina athlete.¹⁰⁷¹

In 1905 Moosewau, the famous Indian runner from Lac. St. Anne, Alberta,

¹⁰⁶⁶ The Reporter and Fredericton Advocate, May 28, 1902.

¹⁰⁶⁷ Bull, op.cit., p.446.

¹⁰⁶⁸ The Globe and Mail, September 21, 1903.

¹⁰⁶⁹ Ibid., October 17, 1903. ¹⁰⁷⁰ Mezö, op.cit., p.66.

¹⁰⁷¹ Manitoba Free Press, September 9, 1904.

ran his last race at Conjuring Creek at a sport's day to celebrate the creation of Alberta.¹⁰⁷² Marathon races continued in popularity and, in 1906, the Peterborough Examiner inaugurated its annual road race from Lakefield to Peterborough.¹⁰⁷³

In 1906 the Greek authorities asked the International Olympic Committee (I.O.C.) for permission to run a special Olympic Festival for the tenth anniversary of the Games and also to raise funds for the upkeep of the Athens Stadium. Permission was eventually given and Canada duly sent a team. Two Canadian track and field athletes excelled at this festival. William Sherring of the St. Patrick's Athletic Club of Hamilton won the marathon race - he had previously won two Hamilton Herald road races - in 2 hours, 51 minutes and 22-3/5 seconds.¹⁰⁷⁴ D.S. Linden, of the Toronto West End Y.M.C.A., finished second in the 1500 metres Walk, which was won by G.H. Bonhog of the United States.¹⁰⁷⁵

William Sherring, by virtue of his victory, attracted much attention. La Presse stated "William Sherring will be this year the best immigration agent which Canada has sent to Europe".¹⁰⁷⁶ Two other reports which appeared in The Globe in the following weeks made many people wonder at the amateur status of these two athletes. On May 19, 1906, it was reported:

¹⁰⁷² John Reid, "Sports and Games in Alberta Before 1900", unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p.58.

¹⁰⁷³ Borg, op.cit., p.424.

¹⁰⁷⁴ The Globe and Mail, May 2, 1906.

¹⁰⁷⁵ Ibid., May 1, 1906.

¹⁰⁷⁶ La Presse, Montreal, May 12, 1906.

The Toronto baseball club will donate the entire gate receipts to Sherring. Providence (baseball team) will be the attraction, so the Marathon runner should receive quite a sum. Inspector Hughes has been asked to act as Treasurer of the Sherring fund in Toronto.¹⁰⁷⁷

In the July 2, 1906 issue of The Globe the following appeared:

At City Hall Saturday morning, Mayor Coatsworth, on behalf of the citizen's committee presented Donald Linden, who finished second in the mile walk [sic] at Athens, with a purse of \$180 and a gold medal, and E.H. Archibald and Elwood Hughes with handsomely illuminated addresses.¹⁰⁷⁸

The Montreal A.A.A., in 1906, felt that in order to compete against the other lacrosse clubs in their league, they would have to include some professionals on their team. They applied to the C.A.A.U. for permission and were refused. This led to the formation of the Amateur Athletic Federation of Canada to govern sport in Quebec (A.A.F.of C.). These two organizations were in conflict until after the 1908 Olympics, when it became obvious that, for the good of Canadian sport, a compromise had to be reached and, in 1909, the Amateur Athletic Union of Canada was formed.¹⁰⁷⁹

Marathon races had been popular before Sherring's success, but after the Olympics this event captured the imagination of Canada's public as well as of athletes. A "Marathon mania" resulted, even as far away as Chen Tu in China. Dr. Claude Freeman of Hamilton claimed to be a rival to Sherring, as he had won the International races in Chen Tu against competitors from many countries.¹⁰⁸⁰

¹⁰⁷⁷ The Globe and Mail, May 19, 1906.

¹⁰⁷⁸ Ibid., July 2, 1906.

¹⁰⁷⁹ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.261.

¹⁰⁸⁰ Edmonton Bulletin, June 23, 1906.

Thomas Longboat, however, was the real threat to Sherring's supremacy in 1906. This nineteen year old Onondaga Indian from the Grand River Reserve won the Hamilton Herald road race in October from J.D. Marsh of St. Norbert, Manitoba - another famous Indian athlete - and William La Barre of Hamilton.¹⁰⁸¹ Longboat later won the J.J. Ward Marathon of fifteen miles along Toronto's Lake Shore Road, running in rain and mud, and his time of 1 hour and 31 minutes was 3 minutes better than the second place man.¹⁰⁸² In December he won his third race, a mile event in Hamilton, in the record time of 4 minutes and 50 seconds.¹⁰⁸³

In 1907, track and field was probably Canada's most publicized sport. The controversial Tom Longboat was the centre of this increased public interest. In that year he was suspended and reinstated twice by the C.A.A.U. in connection with professionalism.¹⁰⁸⁴ The following list of Longboat's victories and achievements in 1907 will give some indication of his public appeal: the Boston Marathon in record time, from over 100 entrants;¹⁰⁸⁵ the Irish-Canadian Games 4 mile race at Toronto, when he defeated Daly, the United States champion;¹⁰⁸⁶ set a new Canadian five mile record of 25 minutes and 35 seconds in Ottawa;¹⁰⁸⁷ a three mile race in Buffalo before 10,000 spectators;¹⁰⁸⁸ the Hamilton Irish-Canadians' Games five mile race;¹⁰⁸⁹ the Baptist Games fifteen miles event;¹⁰⁹⁰ at the

¹⁰⁸¹ The Globe and Mail, October 19, 1906.

¹⁰⁸² Ibid., October 29, 1906. ¹⁰⁸³ Ibid., December 26, 1906.

¹⁰⁸⁴ Ibid., February 4, and July 13, 1907.

¹⁰⁸⁵ Ibid., April 20, 1907. ¹⁰⁸⁶ Ibid., July 22, 1907.

¹⁰⁸⁷ Ibid., July 30, 1907. ¹⁰⁸⁸ Ibid., May 31, 1907.

¹⁰⁸⁹ Ibid., September 9, 1907. ¹⁰⁹⁰ Ibid., September 23, 1907.

Ward Marathon;¹⁰⁹¹ set a new Canadian three mile record of 15 minutes and 9 seconds;¹⁰⁹² and ran from Hamilton to Toronto in 5 hours and 23 minutes.¹⁰⁹³

This amazing record produced many reactions. The Toronto City Council awarded him a public reception and \$500 to further his education.¹⁰⁹⁴ The Star newspaper promised him \$2,000 if he "lived a clean, temperate life and remained in the field of honest sport for five years".¹⁰⁹⁵ Mr. Alfred Shrubbs, the famous English professional, issued many challenges to Longboat during his North American tour.¹⁰⁹⁶

Mr. Walter Knox was another athlete to produce some outstanding performances during this period. At the 1907 Canadian Championships he won five national titles at Hanlan's Point, Toronto. Mr. Bobby Kerr of Hamilton lowered both the 100¹⁰⁹⁷ and 220 yards¹⁰⁹⁸ Canadian records in 1907, with times of 9-4/5 seconds and 21-2/5 seconds respectively, and he also was destined to make a great name for himself.

Amateur track and field reached its zenith in Canada in 1908 as Longboat continued to help popularize the sport. The coming Olympic Games caused each province to host Olympic trials so that Canada's team would be the strongest national team ever to compete in the Games. The team was duly selected, with J. Howard Crocker as manager and Bill Sherring as the trainer.¹⁰⁹⁹ Several athletes such as Longboat and Coley

¹⁰⁹¹ Ibid., October 14, 1907.

¹⁰⁹² Ibid., October 19, 1907.

¹⁰⁹³ Ibid., October 31, 1907.

¹⁰⁹⁴ Ibid., April 22, 1907.

¹⁰⁹⁵ Ibid., November 11, 1907.

¹⁰⁹⁶ Ibid., September 24, 1907.

¹⁰⁹⁷ Ibid., July 27, 1907.

¹⁰⁹⁸ Ibid., August 26, 1907.

¹⁰⁹⁹ Ibid., May 11, 1908.

were not selected but were able to go at their own expense. Their fares were to be refunded if they won their event.¹¹⁰⁰ Mr. Longboat was sponsored by the Irish-Canadian Athletic Club.¹¹⁰¹

Before the team left they attended a church service at St. Mark's Presbyterian Church of Toronto where the Reverend John D. Morrow, the ex-Olympian and Canadian sprint champion, was in the pulpit.¹¹⁰² After some unpleasant incidents, mainly concerned with a United States protest over Longboat's entry into the Marathon on the grounds of professionalism,¹¹⁰³ the Canadian team produced some fine performances to capture one gold medal, one silver and five bronze medals, to finish sixth out of the seventeen competing nations.¹¹⁰⁴ The outstanding Canadian athlete was Robert Kerr, who won the 200 metres and finished third in the 100 metres event.¹¹⁰⁵

Even though he did not win the Marathon, it was Tom Longboat who received all the publicity. When he collapsed at the twenty mile mark, Crocker examined him and claimed he was drugged. The other Canadian Marathon runners, Wood, Simpson, Lawson and Caffrey, did very well and finished fifth, sixth, seventh and eleventh, respectively.¹¹⁰⁶ Another Canadian won a gold medal - Porter, of Toronto, who competed for the United States and finished first in the running high jump.¹¹⁰⁷

After the Olympics, Longboat continued his Canadian successes by

¹¹⁰⁰ Ibid., June 9, 1908.

¹¹⁰¹ Ibid., June 10, 1908.

¹¹⁰² Ibid., June 4, 1908.

¹¹⁰³ Ibid., July 18, 1908.

¹¹⁰⁴ Ibid., July 27, 1908.

¹¹⁰⁵ Mez", op.cit., p.83.

¹¹⁰⁶ The Globe and Mail, July 25, 1908.

¹¹⁰⁷ Ibid., July 22, 1908.

winning: a ten mile race at Lindsay;¹¹⁰⁸ the Ward Marathon - with 188 entries - to cut 1 minute, 40 seconds off the record;¹¹⁰⁹ the Beaverton race - the field included two Indians, Big Canoe and Jimmy George;¹¹¹⁰ and a Montreal race against most of the top distance athletes.¹¹¹¹ During this period Longboat acquired Mr. T.C. Flanagan as his manager, and it was obvious to all - even though Flanagan strongly denied it - that Longboat was a professional athlete.¹¹¹² On November 8, 1908, Longboat officially signed a contract with Flanagan and declared himself a professional.¹¹¹³

Longboat then proceeded to run in any Canadian or United States city, wherever a challenger and a crowd could be obtained. Finally he had his revenge over his Olympic victors. Longboat defeated Dorando Pietri - who had earlier defeated Hayes, the Olympic champion - at New York.¹¹¹⁴ It was reported later that each athlete received \$4,170 for his effort.¹¹¹⁵

The 1908 Canadian Championships were held in Halifax and most of the other provinces, by that time, were holding Provincial Championships.¹¹¹⁶ The first Boys' Championships of Canada were held under the auspices of the C.A.A.U. at the University of Toronto track, and the Toronto West End Y.M.C.A. team won first place.¹¹¹⁷ Mr. Edward Archibald,

¹¹⁰⁸ Ibid., September 23, 1908.

¹¹⁰⁹ Ibid., October 6, 1908.

¹¹¹⁰ Ibid., October 8, 1908.

¹¹¹¹ Ibid., October 26, 1908.

¹¹¹² Ibid., October 30, 1908.

¹¹¹³ Ibid., November 9, 1908.

¹¹¹⁴ Ibid., December 16, 1908.

¹¹¹⁵ Ibid., December 18, 1908.

¹¹¹⁶ The Minutes of the 1908 Annual Meeting of the C.A.A.U.

¹¹¹⁷ The Globe and Mail, June 15, 1908.



Fig. 23. Tom Longboat, Canada's outstanding marathon runner defeats Alfie Shrubbs the English professional champion in a race at Hanlan's Point stadium before 22,000 spectators.



Fig. 24. George Goulding winning the 10,000-metre walk at the Stockholm Olympics, 1912.

the Olympic pole vaulter, won the all-round championship of Canada in Toronto.¹¹¹⁸ Women's walking races were popular by this time and Miss Bertha Winter of Deer Park won the ladies' seven mile event at the Montreal Star's competition. Over 120 ladies started and all except fifteen finished the race.¹¹¹⁹

Junior and school children's competitions were gaining in popularity. La Presse, on September 1, 1908, reported that "ten young Montrealers have sailed for Rome to take part in the international athletic tournament at the Vatican." In the West, Edmonton reported that over 2,000 children attended the first annual athletic competition of the Public and High Schools.¹¹²⁰ Alberta also had their first Provincial Championship in 1908¹¹²¹ and the first Harrier's club was formed at the Edmonton Y.M.C.A.¹¹²²

In 1909, Tom Longboat, the professional, influenced many Canadian athletes to turn professional, including; Simpson, the "Ojibway Thunderbolt", Sherring, the 1906 Olympic victor, Coley, the ex-Olympian, John D. Marsh of Winnipeg, Wood, Meadows, Paul Acoose the Grenfell Indian, Percy Sellen and Hans Holmer of Halifax. He also attracted many foreign runners, including; Alfred Shrubbs, the World Professional Champion of Great Britain, St. Yves of France, Pietri of Italy, Svanberg of Sweden, Hayes and Nebrich, both of the United States. This impressive group of athletes provided North American spectators with many thrilling races over the next four or five years.

¹¹¹⁸ Ibid., September 28, 1908. ¹¹¹⁹ Ibid., November 2, 1908.

¹¹²⁰ Edmonton Bulletin, October 10, 1908.

¹¹²¹ Ibid., August 22, 1908. ¹¹²² Ibid., April 16, 1908.

Many other famous athletes were prominent in Canadian track and field during 1909. Mr. George Goulding broke the Canadian one mile walking record¹¹²³ and Walter Knox equalled the world 100 yards record of 9-3/5 seconds in a race at the Golden Gate Stadium in San Francisco.¹¹²⁴ At the 1909 annual C.A.A.U. championships, held in Winnipeg, J.H. Gillis of the Vancouver Police Athletic Association won the all-round championship of Canada, defeating George Barber of the Toronto Central Y.M.C.A. by three points.¹¹²⁵

Canadian athletics was strengthened considerably in 1909 when the two opposing organizations, the A.A.F. of C. and the C.A.A.U., combined to form the Amateur Athletic Union of Canada.¹¹²⁶ Another important organization which was formed that same year was the Canadian Olympic Committee, which was to select future teams and arrange the necessary finances for international competition.¹¹²⁷

Universities in the East organized the first intercollegiate cross-country competition, at which the University of Toronto defeated Queen's and McGill.¹¹²⁸ In 1909 an innovation was introduced into track and field in Canada when the Irish-Canadian Athletic Club had moving pictures taken of some of the events at their Scarborough Beach meet.¹¹²⁹

¹¹²³The Globe and Mail, June 28, 1909.

¹¹²⁴Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.151.

¹¹²⁵The Globe and Mail, July 19, 1909.

¹¹²⁶Minutes of the 1910 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., November 27, 1909.

¹¹²⁷Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.154.

¹¹²⁸Ibid., p.263.

¹¹²⁹The Globe and Mail, June 11, 1909.

George Goulding, in 1910, broke the one mile walking record in a handicap race at the Eaton meet in Toronto, and his time was 6 minutes 25-4/5 seconds.¹¹³⁰ Later Goulding travelled to England and defeated Captain Webb, the English champion, in races over one and three miles.¹¹³¹ Jimmy George, the Beaverton Indian, won the Hamilton Herald's road race for the second consecutive year and became the first athlete to perform this feat.¹¹³² Fred Meadows defeated Ljungstrom of Sweden to win the Canadian Derby (professional race) over fifteen miles at Toronto. This was his second successive victory in this event.¹¹³³

Track and field, in 1910, was losing some of its popularity and many athletes turned to more influential sports or activities. Frank Lukeman, Canada's champion sprinter, for example, decided to play with the Ottawa Rough Riders' football team.¹¹³⁴ Alfred Shrubbs was more inventive and developed a new electric running machine (the fore-runner of the modern treadmill). The machine was a motor driven belt which passed over a table and could be regulated at speeds varying from five to twenty-five miles per hour. He proposed to use it as a vaudeville act to show himself all over the country.¹¹³⁵

Organizations were always looking for novel methods to promote interest in a sport. The West End Y.M.C.A. of Toronto devised a "Telephone Athletic Meet" with the Rochester Y.M.C.A. The events were: "60 yards potato race, running high jump, standing broad jump, fence vault and the

¹¹³⁰ Ibid., June 11, 1910.

¹¹³¹ Ibid., September 12, 1910.

¹¹³² Ibid., November 1, 1910.

¹¹³³ Ibid., February 7, 1910.

¹¹³⁴ Ibid., October 3, 1910.

¹¹³⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, March 28, 1910.

1136 stadium run". The final results were not published.

At the coronation of King George V, a Festival of Empire was held in London in 1911, and Canada proved to be too strong for the other countries, defeating the United Kingdom, with Australia third, to win the Earl of Lonsdale Cup.¹¹³⁷ Frank Halbaus won the 100 and 220 yards events, John Tait won the one mile, Mel Brock was third in the 880 yards and Frank Lukeman was second in the 120 yards hurdles event.¹¹³⁸ Walter Knox, who was on the Canadian team, was unsuccessful at the Festival, but later toured England and Scotland and won 57 races during his tour.¹¹³⁹

George Goulding, the United States and Canadian walking champion, continued his success when he defeated George E. Larner, the English and Olympic champion, over one mile at the Eaton Games at Toronto Island,¹¹⁴⁰ and over three miles at Scarborough Beach.¹¹⁴¹ These two victories made him the undisputed champion of the world. Alex Decoteau, of Edmonton, was a splendid runner over five miles. In 1911 he won the Ross Cup for the Provincial Championship over five miles for the fifth time, in 28 minutes, 31 seconds, and thereby set a new record.¹¹⁴²

¹¹³⁶ Toronto Daily Star, March 19, 1910.

¹¹³⁷ Minutes of the 1911 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.49.

¹¹³⁸ Manitoba Free Press, June 26, 1911.

¹¹³⁹ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.151.

¹¹⁴⁰ Manitoba Free Press, June 12, 1911.

¹¹⁴¹ The Globe and Mail, June 23, 1911.

¹¹⁴² Edmonton Bulletin, May 1, 1911.

The Y.M.C.As. of Canada must be given considerable credit for maintaining the popularity of track and field and the development of many of its top athletes. In 1911 a nation-wide Hexathlon was started. It was a continuation of the "telephone meet" previously mentioned. Senior and junior teams took part from Edmonton, Galt, London, Orillia, Stratford, Brantford, Peterborough, Sherbrooke, Vancouver, Regina and Belleville. Edmonton won the senior series and finished second to Orillia in the junior.¹¹⁴³

Canada, in 1911, gained representation on the International Olympic Committee in the person of General Williams (the Commanding Officer of the Canadian Forces in Scotland).¹¹⁴⁴ Another organization was under consideration in Montreal. T. Yates Foster wanted to form a time-keeper's association, which would benefit every branch of sport.

Foster said "the stopwatch in the hands of a novice is useless... the McGill-Queen's game two weeks ago played 43 minutes in the first quarter".¹¹⁴⁵ Unfortunately this organization did not become a reality, though if it had many sports would undoubtedly have benefitted.

In 1912 Canadian athletes were successful at the Stockholm Olympic Games. George Goulding retained his world walking championship by winning the 10,000 metres walk; and P.J. McDonald of the Irish-Canadian Athletic Club, is listed in The Globe on July 11, 1912, as winning the Shotput with 50 feet and 4 inches, a new record. This result has not been substantiated in other sources. Cal Bricker was second in the running

¹¹⁴³ Ibid., May 11, 1911.

¹¹⁴⁴ The Globe and Mail, June 16, 1911.

¹¹⁴⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, November 11, 1911.

long jump, Duncan Gillis second in the hammer throw and Frank Lukeman third in the pentathlon.¹¹⁴⁶ Canada finished ninth in the team standings.¹¹⁴⁷

Jim Duffy, of the Eaton's Amateur Athletic Club, finished fifth in the Olympic Marathon and was the top amateur distance runner in Canada over the next three years. His victories during that period included: the Ward Marathon and the Hamilton Herald's road race in record time in 1912;¹¹⁴⁸ the New York Yonker's Marathon (his third attempt at the race) and the Hamilton Herald's road race again in 1913;¹¹⁴⁹ and the Boston Marathon in 1914.¹¹⁵⁰ Unfortunately for Canada, Duffy was killed early in the war.¹¹⁵¹

George Goulding was the most successful Canadian athlete in 1912. Apart from his Olympic victory he broke the world's four mile indoor record in New York¹¹⁵² and established twelve new world walking records in that year.¹¹⁵³ Alex Decoteau of Edmonton continued to dominate distance events in the West, and in the first annual provincial indoor meet in Alberta, held at the Edmonton Y.M.C.A., he won the two mile event. Earlier in the year Decoteau reached the final of the 5,000

¹¹⁴⁶ Mezö, op.cit., pp.111-114.

¹¹⁴⁷ The Globe and Mail, July 15, 1912.

¹¹⁴⁸ Ibid., October 7, and October 29, 1912.

¹¹⁴⁹ Ibid., May 31, and October 21, 1913.

¹¹⁵⁰ Ibid., April 21, 1914.

¹¹⁵¹ Edmonton Bulletin, May 10, 1915.

¹¹⁵² The Globe and Mail, April 1, 1912.

¹¹⁵³ Ibid., November 20, 1912.

metres race at the Olympics.¹¹⁵⁴ He was another fine athlete to lose his life in the war.¹¹⁵⁵

Walter Knox, in 1912, turned professional and defeated John A. McDonald to win the all-round American professional championship by winning seven out of the ten events. Two years later, in 1914, he travelled to England and defeated F.R. Cramb of Scotland in six out of eight events, at Manchester, to win the all-round professional championship of the world.¹¹⁵⁶ Following his success as a trainer with the 1912 Canadian Olympic team, and his world all-round championship victory, Knox was appointed by the Amateur Athletic Association of Great Britain as chief trainer for the English team at a salary of £2,000 per year for three years with a travelling allowance of £750 each year.¹¹⁵⁷

In 1913 the Canadian Championships were held in Vancouver for the first time. Army Howard, the controversial negro sprinter from Winnipeg's North End Amateur Athletic Club, won the 100 and 220 yards events.¹¹⁵⁸ Alberta's athletes excelled at the championships, with R. Haliburton winning the running broad jump and the hop, step and jump, Ross Sheppard the standing high jump (both Haliburton and Sheppard were from the Edmonton Y.M.C.A.), A.A. Copping won the one mile and Alex Decoteau the two mile events (both were from the Edmonton Police Athletic Club).¹¹⁵⁹

¹¹⁵⁴Edmonton Bulletin, November 13, 1912.

¹¹⁵⁵Ibid., January 16, 1918.

¹¹⁵⁶Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

¹¹⁵⁷Manitoba Free Press, January 16, 1914.

¹¹⁵⁸Ibid., September 8, 1913.

¹¹⁵⁹Edmonton Bulletin, September 9, 1913.

University track and field continued to develop as Dalhousie and other Maritimes universities held their first intercollegiate track and field meet.¹¹⁶⁰

George Goulding continued to break Canadian, American and world walking records and, on October 6, 1914, with twelve walkers of the Central Y.M.C.A., formed the Toronto Central Walker's Club.¹¹⁶¹ This was probably the first such club in Canada. Hans Holmer, the Halifax runner, won the Scottish Powderhall Marathon for the second time.¹¹⁶² Arthur Jamieson, the young Indian from Woodstock, running for the Ramblers' Bicycle Club of Hamilton, won the Hamilton Herald road race. Jamieson was hailed as Longboat's successor, as the run was his third Marathon victory in as many starts.¹¹⁶³

In 1914 Montreal staged the first Marathon race held in Canada over the actual Olympic distance. The race was held in connection with the Cartier celebrations, and many valuable prizes were awarded.¹¹⁶⁴ Mr. James G. Merrick, president of the A.A.U. of C., reported that in future Olympics women would be able to compete in the various events.¹¹⁶⁵ The Canadian Championships, in 1914, were to be held in Charlottetown on Prince Edward Island, but had to be cancelled because of the outbreak of the First World War.

Track and field events were not greatly affected until the end of

¹¹⁶⁰ Bisakowski, loc.cit.

¹¹⁶¹ The Globe and Mail, October 17, 1914.

¹¹⁶² Ibid., January 3, 1914. ¹¹⁶³ Ibid., October 31, 1914.

¹¹⁶⁴ La Presse, September 10, 1914.

¹¹⁶⁵ The Globe and Mail, August 5, 1914.

1916. The Manitoba branch of the A.A.U. of C., in 1915, conducted their 31st Dominion Athletic Championships at Winnipeg but were not continued in the following years.¹¹⁶⁶ The final results of the meet were Manitoba first with 52 points, Saskatchewan 21, Ontario 20, Quebec 19, Alberta 18 and British Columbia 14 points.¹¹⁶⁷ A French-Canadian, Edouard Fabre, running for the Richmond Athletic Club of Montreal, became prominent in the still popular Marathon event in 1915. He won the nineteenth Boston Amateur Athletic Association's Marathon;¹¹⁶⁸ a ten mile race at Bunting Park, Lowell, Massachusetts;¹¹⁶⁹ and the National Marathon Championship at San Francisco.¹¹⁷⁰

Jim Corkery won the 1915 Hamilton Herald's road race from Jamieson, and only seven entered for the event. In 1916¹¹⁷¹ Private Corkery of the 180 Sportsmen's Battalion won the event with Private Arthur Jamieson of the 114th Battalion in the same place as the previous year. The race in 1916 was open only to soldier athletes.¹¹⁷² Military track and field events were being run all over Canada at this time. In Edmonton the Military Road Race had 90 entrants, in 1915.¹¹⁷³ Public resentment against Germany was typified by the announcement that no

¹¹⁶⁶ Manitoba Free Press, July 3, 1915.

¹¹⁶⁷ The Globe and Mail, July 14, 1915.

¹¹⁶⁸ La Presse, April 20, 1915.

¹¹⁶⁹ The Globe and Mail, June 1, 1915.

¹¹⁷⁰ Manitoba Free Press, August 30, 1915.

¹¹⁷¹ The Globe and Mail, October 12, 1915.

¹¹⁷² Ibid., October 10, 1916.

¹¹⁷³ Edmonton Bulletin, April 24, 1915.

athlete of German parentage would be permitted to take part in the
Martin road race that year.¹¹⁷⁴

Across Canada, Sportsmen's Battalions were formed which attracted
many of the country's outstanding athletes. Tom Longboat enlisted with
the 125th Battalion at Brantford in the scout section.¹¹⁷⁵ Two days
later, when he learned of the 180th Sportsmen's Battalion in Toronto,
he ran from Brantford to Toronto and requested to be transferred.¹¹⁷⁶
Longboat's old manager, now Captain Tom Flanagan was placed in charge
of the Second Division athletic program,¹¹⁷⁷ and within weeks Longboat
was running races against Jim Corkery the amateur (without loss of his
amateur status - a wartime dispensation by the A.A.U. of C.).¹¹⁷⁸ Many
of these races and other athletic events took place in the new 15,000
seat stadium built at Camp Hughes in Toronto.¹¹⁷⁹

During the war Canadian athletes competed in many events which
were staged in England or the battle fields in France, sometimes close
to the front lines. Names such as Longboat, Kerr, Tait, Wood, Keeper,
Tresidder, Corkery, Howard, and many others were prominent in such
events. George Goulding continued his success, taking part in many
Patriotic Races to raise funds for the war effort, and many world records
were broken or bettered by his outstanding performances until he retired
in 1917 to take a position with Toronto's Central Y.M.C.A.¹¹⁸⁰

The war was over in 1918, but not before it had claimed the lives

¹¹⁷⁴ The Globe and Mail, May 17, 1915.

¹¹⁷⁵ Ibid., February 17, 1916. ¹¹⁷⁶ Ibid., February 19, 1916.

¹¹⁷⁷ Ibid., March 15, 1916. ¹¹⁷⁸ Ibid., April 22, 1916.

¹¹⁷⁹ Ibid., May 4, 1916. ¹¹⁸⁰ Ibid., November 16, 1917.

of nearly 63,000 Canadians. Track and field lost many fine athletes, including such men as Duffy, Decoteau (both mentioned previously). A.E. (Ted) Wood,¹¹⁸¹ Martin Sheridan and M.H. Griffin (discus).¹¹⁸²

Many patients in hospitals after the war were encouraged to take part in special field days as an aid in rehabilitation.¹¹⁸³ Soldiers who had lost limbs in the war were given a chance to use their artificial arms and legs in special track and field meets which were organized by the Patriotic Association.¹¹⁸⁴ The Inter-Allied Games were organized to entertain soldiers waiting to be mobilized in 1919 in France. Canadian athletes came second in the 4 x 200 metres relay to the United States, and Army Howard Finished third in the 100 metres behind two United States sprinters.¹¹⁸⁵ It is of interest to note that, at these games, held in Pershing Stadium, an army chaplain won the hand-grenade throwing contest.¹¹⁸⁶

Track and field regained much of its pre-war popularity by 1919. The Y.M.C.A's. continued to organize competitions, and the Central Y.M.C.A. in Toronto arranged several twilight meets on the University of Toronto track as soon as it was ready for use.¹¹⁸⁷ Most of the provinces held their championships in 1919, and some even re-organized their Indoor

¹¹⁸¹ Ibid., November 7, 1917.

¹¹⁸² Edmonton Bulletin, April 23, 1918.

¹¹⁸³ The Globe and Mail, September 24, 1919.

¹¹⁸⁴ Ibid., June 14, 1919.

¹¹⁸⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, June 30, 1919.

¹¹⁸⁶ The Globe and Mail, June 27, 1919.

¹¹⁸⁷ Ibid., May 10, 1919.

Provincial Championships (such as Alberta¹¹⁸⁸). The Canadian Championships, however, were not held in 1919, and even in 1920 only Olympic trials were staged at the Montreal A.A.A. grounds.¹¹⁸⁹ The first post-war Canadian Championships were not conducted until 1922 when they were held in Calgary,¹¹⁹⁰ but obviously all was not peaceful in the A.A.U. of C. as the Ontario branch conducted a meet on the same day as Calgary's championship meet.¹¹⁹¹ The reason for the absence of the 1921 Championships was that "no application was received for this important event and it went by default".¹¹⁹²

Tom Longboat, within two months of his arrival back in Canada, was racing again. This time he defeated Queal, who had vanquished him many years previously, in the Grand Army of Canada open-air show at Toronto Island Stadium in a three mile event. His time was 16 minutes and 9 seconds.¹¹⁹³ In 1920 Longboat requested a land grant at Prince Albert from the Saskatchewan government.¹¹⁹⁴ The last report of him, in this period, was that in July, 1920, he was running exhibition races against the clock each night that the Edmonton Exhibition was in progress.¹¹⁹⁵

The Marathon recaptured much of its old popularity after the war.

¹¹⁸⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, November 21, 1919.

¹¹⁸⁹ La Presse, July 18, 1920.

¹¹⁹⁰ Calgary Herald, August 12, 1920.

¹¹⁹¹ The Globe and Mail, August 12, 1920.

¹¹⁹² Minutes of the 1921 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.7.

¹¹⁹³ The Globe and Mail, July 19, 1919.

¹¹⁹⁴ Ibid., May 5, 1920.

¹¹⁹⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, July 2, 1920.

Eddie Lawrence, of the Canadian Pacific Railway A.A.A. of Montreal, won the fourteenth St. Catharine's road race. He showed little sign of trouble from his war wound, being shot through the stomach in France.¹¹⁹⁶

Albert Smoke, the Peterborough Indian, won the Ontario Olympic Marathon of fifteen miles at St. Catharine's and received the Chamber of Commerce prize - a trip to Antwerp to participate in the Olympics.¹¹⁹⁷

High schools and universities became more interested in the sport in 1920. Over fifty high schools participated in the intercollegiate track and field meet held in London, Ontario, on May 24.¹¹⁹⁸ The Western universities held an intercollegiate meet in Winnipeg, with the Universities of Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba taking part. Manitoba won the meet and challenged the East in the National Universities Championships at Toronto on October 29, 1920. Manitoba eventually participated but were only classed as visitors. This led to the formation of the Canadian Inter-collegiate Track and Field Union that same year.¹¹⁹⁹

The 1920 Olympic Games at Antwerp proved to be unsuccessful for the Canadian track and field team. The team, however, appeared to be very strong and was truly national in nature, as it included athletes from British Columbia, Saskatchewan, Manitoba, Ontario and Quebec. Only one medal was won when the stadium events had been completed. Earl Thompson of Prince Albert, Saskatchewan, won the 110 metres hurdles in the record time of 14-4/5 seconds.¹²⁰⁰

¹¹⁹⁶ Ibid., October 14, 1919.

¹¹⁹⁷ Manitoba Free Press, May 25, 1920.

¹¹⁹⁸ The Globe and Mail, May 26, 1920.

¹¹⁹⁹ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.264.

¹²⁰⁰ Manitoba Free Press, August 9, 1920.



Fig. 25. Bobby Kerr one of Canada's top sprinters winner of a gold medal in the 200 metres and a bronze medal in the 100 metres events in the 1908 London Olympics.

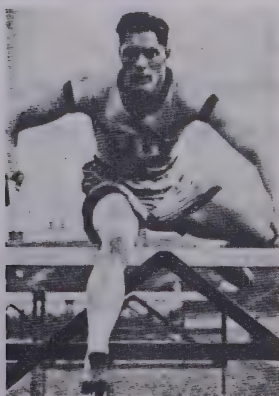


Fig. 26. Earl Thomson winning the 110 metres hurdles race at the Antwerp Olympics in 1920.

By 1920 Canadian track and field had lost much of its pre-war popularity, the professionals no longer attracted large crowds and thus moved to other countries or into other sports or retired. The rise in popularity of football and recreational sports such as golf helped the decline of this once-famous sport into a well-organized activity which produced little interest in public life except, perhaps, during the Olympic years.

Summary

From 1900 to 1920 summer sports in Canada underwent many changes. The introduction of professionalism into a sport usually caused a decline. Lacrosse, for example, lost much of its popularity because of the brutality and fierce competition. The professional game was not re-introduced after the First World War and amateur lacrosse lost much of its public support.

Two sports which rose rapidly in their popular appeal when professional athletes appeared were cycling and marathon running events, and these also declined rapidly in interest as the spectators tired of such exhibitions.

Golf, unlike these other sports, flourished under professional leadership, but it was still the amateur game which cultivated the professional game.

It was during this era that great movements concerned with the emancipation of women were seen, and women increasingly invaded the realm of sport, with few sports escaping their attention - softball, cycling, golf, lawn bowls, tennis and even shooting were the main ones in which they participated.

The First World War produced many changes. During the years from 1916 to 1918 most major leagues in the various summer sports did not

function. Sportsmen's Battalions were formed and the Military Leagues, due to an extremely high standard, attracted many leading athletes. The war did not affect the more senior or recreational activities such as golf, lawn bowls and cycling. Interest in junior and school league sports for boys and girls was greatly increased. Cricket, a prominent pre-war sport, did not maintain this eminence after 1918.

Baseball continued its development during these twenty years to become Canada's most popular sport. Other sports, such as Canadian football and golf, increased their popularity and, by 1920, football had all the attributes necessary for its eventual domination of summer sport. Preferences for particular sports were developed in certain areas of the provinces: English rugby, for example, was only played in British Columbia and areas of the Maritimes, while lacrosse was confined to British Columbia.

Several new sports became popular during this time, namely squash, handball, softball, automobile and motor cycle racing. The latter two were greatly influenced by the war, as the need for improved transportation caused the automobile and motor cycle to undergo rapid development.

The Prairies developed considerably during these two decades and as they had no previous sporting heritage they became very progressive and tended to accept change, and particularly American ideas, more rapidly than the East. Although it was Ontario which developed the Burnside rules for Canadian football, it was the West which accepted them. The Prairies were progressive in their outlook in all sports and, in most cases, led the way in their improvements.

The Maritimes, unlike the Prairies, Ontario and Quebec were economically depressed

and sport was never encouraged to the extent that it was in other parts of Canada. In comparison with Ontario, Quebec and the Prairies, the Maritimes produced comparatively few champion sportsmen or national teams.

Canada entered the Olympic Games officially in 1904 at St. Louis and achieved instant success through the likes of E. Desmarteau (56lbs. weight throwing event), the Winnipeg Shamrocks (lacrosse), Galt Football Club (soccer) and George S. Lyon (golf) who all won gold medals. At the Festival of Empire Games in London in 1911, Canada demonstrated her superiority over the other commonwealth countries by placing first in a series of events including track and field, swimming, boxing and wrestling. This internationalism developed in many sports and touring teams, either to or from Canada, were numerous during the period.

The Y.M.C.A.'s had a marked effect on many sports, and usually when a "Y" was established in a city all sports benefitted greatly from this highly organized association. Universities also influenced the growth of many sports. Canadian football, for example, owed its modern rules to "Thrift" Burnside of the University of Toronto. The Grey Cup was dominated by the Eastern universities during the period and both lacrosse and track and field were of a very high standard in these institutions.

William Sherring, in 1906, won the marathon at Greece's "off season" Olympics and started the "Marathon mania" which later attracted athletes from all over the world to compete in North America. But it was the Onondaga Indian, Tom Longboat, with his amazing ability for running and capturing publicity, who popularized professional track events. Longboat was later followed by a long list of Indian runners who excelled in this event.

Canada's minority group, the French Canadians, were not very prominent in summer sport with the exception of lacrosse, in which they produced some remarkable players, with "Newsy" Lalonde, perhaps, the principal exponent. Track and field was another sport which attracted their interest and Desmarteau was outstanding in this sport.

Technology was responsible for many improvements in facilities, equipment, transportation and communication, which allowed sport to become standardized and, as a consequence, it increased its spectator and participant level. The introduction of electric light as a means of illuminating the various sports facilities played a major role in this increased interest in physical activities. This extended playing time, and allowed many people who previously had not been able to do so, to use the facilities.

The formation of the powerful Amateur Athletic Union of Canada, in 1909, was an attempt to fight professionalism and organize many sports which previously had not been able to adopt common rules. This organization allowed Canada to send representative teams to the Olympic Games, and caused many other sporting bodies to follow their example in the selection of Canada-wide teams.

CHAPTER IV

WINTER SPORTS

The first two decades of the twentieth century produced many changes in Canadian society. One trend was the move away from outdoor activity. Many of the popular nineteenth century outdoor winter sports lost much of their public appeal as this change developed. Curling, hockey and ice-skating were adapted to indoor play, but those which could not make the change, such as ice-boating, snowshoeing, tobogganing and ice-trotting, quickly lost their popularity.

This movement of sports indoors had a variety of effects. New activities, such as volleyball, squash, five and ten-pin bowling and table tennis (ping-pong) were developed. At the same time some of the older indoor games, for example, billiards, boxing, gymnastics and roller skating, increased their popularity. This indoor trend produced greater participation in these sports, but more apparent was the tremendous increase in spectators at the various sporting functions.

Basketball

By the end of the nineteenth century basketball had spread, along with the Y.M.C.A's., across Canada, and was played in most of the major cities. Women were playing the game in Montreal¹ and probably other Eastern cities. The universities of Toronto and McGill had been playing

¹Stewart A. Davidson, "A History of Sport and Games in Eastern Canada Prior to World War I". Unpublished Ed.D. Thesis, Teachers' College, Columbia University, New York, 1951, p.100.

basketball since the early 1890's,² and schools in Toronto and Quebec had regular leagues. International matches had taken place between teams from the United States and Canada.

In Eastern Canada the Y.M.C.A's. had been mainly responsible for the introduction and spread of basketball. This was not the situation in the Prairies and Western Canada; the Militia was, in the main, responsible for its introduction, and the Y.M.C.A's., as they developed early in the 1900's, popularized the game. In Winnipeg, in 1900, the first match of the season was reported as being played between B and F Companies of the 90th Rifle's Battalion, in the drill hall, before a large crowd of spectators and B Company emerged victors 4-0.³ A later reported indicated that five teams played in the Militia competition (A,B,D,E and F Companies), that D Company were the eventual champions and that all Companies had both senior and junior teams.⁴

The Maritimes had not accepted basketball as early as Quebec and Ontario, but by 1900 such centres as "St.John, Moncton and Milltown, New Brunswick and St. Stephen and Amherst, Nova Scotia, were playing under the auspices of their local Y.M.C.A's."⁵ Montreal had been the early centre of the game in the East and, in 1900, that city's Y.M.C.A. hosted junior, intermediate, senior and businessmen's

²Barry E. Mitchelson, "The Evolution of Men's Basketball in Canada, 1892-1936". Unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p.61.

³Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, March 15, 1900.

⁴Ibid., November 2, and December 12, 1900.

⁵Mitchelson, op.cit., p.36.



Fig. 27. The University of Toronto's Basketball Team, 1910-1911. Intercollegiate champions.



Fig. 28. The Edmonton Grads of 1922, first Canadian basketball champions, their career covering a span of 25 years, 1915-1940.

leagues.⁶ The Toronto Y.M.C.A., in 1900, had a ten team league⁷ and regular challenge matches were played between Toronto's Central and West End Y.M.C.A.'s. and the Hamilton Y.M.C.A.⁸ Other cities in Ontario where the game was popular included: Brantford, Belleville, Peterborough, London, Windsor and Kingston.⁹

Basketball was popular in schools and, in 1900, Toronto had formed The Public Schools' Basketball Committee and developed a league with eight senior and fourteen junior teams,¹⁰ and a schoolgirls' league with eighteen junior and seven senior teams in the 1900-1 season.¹¹ Churches in Toronto had teams playing challenge matches and, on March 9, 1900, All Saints defeated St. Stephen's by 23-0.¹² Innovations were often reported, and in Philadelphia in 1901 the game was played on roller skates as a popular and new sport.¹³

The Winnipeg Y.M.C.A. completed their gymnasium on January 17, 1901,¹⁴ and by March a senior and junior basketball league was inaugurated.¹⁵ A later report listed fourteen teams in the two divisions.¹⁶ Great rivalry developed between the Y.M.C.A. and the 90th Battalion teams in those early years.

⁶Montreal Daily Star, Montreal, January to December, 1900.

⁷The Globe and Mail, Toronto, December 12, 1900.

⁸Ibid., January 1, January 2, and March 3, 1900.

⁹Mitchelson, loc.cit.

¹⁰The Globe and Mail, October 9, 1900.

¹¹Ibid., May 11, 1901.

¹²Ibid., March 12, 1900.

¹³Ibid., January 8, 1901.

¹⁴M.G. Ross, The Y.M.C.A. in Canada, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1951), p.259.

¹⁵Manitoba Free Press, March 16, 1901.

¹⁶Ibid., November 11, 1901.

The Royal Victoria College for women, in Montreal, was the first university to introduce women's basketball. The girls played inter-class games, which were organized by the Athletic Club at the university.¹⁷ The game was not always played indoors and, in fact, most of Toronto's Public School League games were played in the school playground. A report in The Globe indicated this and the rough play which was common at that time.

At the Dufferin school grounds yesterday in the Dufferin versus Wellesley junior game, the Dufferin's captain Albert Hopkins (only after a few minutes of play) was forced against a tree and had his arm broken below the elbow. They still won 7-0.¹⁸

One indication of the growth in the game's popularity was that the Toronto Y.M.C.A., in 1901, reported they had 140 players in regular competition.¹⁹

In 1901 the famous Buffalo German team visited Toronto and Hamilton.²⁰ That same year the Hamilton Y.M.C.A. team played a series of challenge matches and eventually claimed to be "Dominion champions".²¹

The game continued to spread across Canada and, in 1902, it was introduced into Vancouver by the military.²² In Fredericton, New Brunswick, a report stated that the Tartars defeated the Gymnasium team 7-2 in the Y.M.C.A. gymnasium, and a few nights earlier the University

¹⁷ Old McGill, McGill University Yearbook, 4:143, 1901.

¹⁸ The Globe and Mail, May 16, 1901.

¹⁹ Ibid., November 20, 1901. ²⁰ Ibid., January 21, 1901.

²¹ Ibid., January 2, 1901.

²² G.T. Hepbron (ed.), Spalding's - Official Basketball Guide for 1914-15, (New York: American Sports Publishing Company, 1914), p.209.

defeated the Normal School team 10-6.²³ In Winnipeg, girl's schools teams were formed in 1902, with the Isbister school having the first team, followed closely by Argyle school and others.²⁴

The Crowe trophy was introduced in 1902 and was emblematic of the championships of Manitoba and the Great Northwest. In its first year only teams from Winnipeg competed for the trophy and the Garnets and Arrow were joint premiers.²⁵ Basketball had developed sufficiently by 1902 that new and improved equipment was being introduced, and in that year suction soled shoes were brought out by the Spalding company.²⁶

The Maritimes continued to show interest in the game, and in 1903 the University of New Brunswick played Acadia University in the Y.M.C.A. gymnasium at St. John, New Brunswick.²⁷ In Toronto the three colleges of the University of Toronto, University College, Victoria College and St. Hilda's College had by 1903 organized girl's basketball clubs, and these were the pioneers in the development of a women's intercollegiate league, inaugurated in 1910.²⁸

The first school basketball on the Prairies was played in the Mormon community of Raymond, Alberta, in 1903. The following year Stirling formed a team to play Raymond, and this was the first school game in the

²³ The Reporter and Fredericton Advocate, Fredericton, February 26, 1902.

²⁴ Manitoba Free Press, October 10, 1902.

²⁵ Ibid., November 29, 1902.

²⁶ Hepbron, op.cit., 1902-3, p.201.

²⁷ Montreal Daily Star, November 26, 1903.

²⁸ Margaret A. Hall, "A History of Women's Sport in Canada Prior to World War I", unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, pp.137-8.

area.²⁹ In Winnipeg the Fargo, North Dakota, team defeated the 90th Battalion 24-21 in a hard if not very scientific game.³⁰ The Buffalo German team continued to issue its challenges, and in 1903 Brantford Y.M.C.A. defeated the "Germans" in Brantford 23-12,³¹ but lost 29-10 when they travelled to Buffalo for the return match.³²

In 1904 a team made up chiefly of Hamilton's Independents travelled to St. Louis for the World's Fair and finished third among forty clubs from the United States and abroad.³³ That same year an international league was formed with teams from Detroit, Michigan and Windsor, Ontario.³⁴ Toronto held an international tournament with teams from Buffalo, Tonawanda, the Central Y.M.C.A. and the West End Y.M.C.A. (both of Toronto).³⁵ Intercollegiate games were first staged in Toronto, when McGill defeated Queen's, in 1904.³⁶

The 90th Battalion had its most successful season in the Winnipeg competition in 1904, when they won the Crowe Trophy and also defeated Fargo to become the champions of Manitoba, the Canadian North West and North Dakota.³⁷ In Vancouver the Y.M.C.A. was established in 1904, and the usual basketball league was started the same year.³⁸ Winnipeg's

²⁹Mitchelson, op.cit., pp.55-6.

³⁰Manitoba Free Press, April 10, 1903.

³¹The Globe and Mail, February 21, 1903. ³²Ibid., March 2, 1903.

³³Bee Jay, "Basketball - Always Big in Hamilton", Centennial Sports Review, (Hamilton, 1967), p.1.

³⁴The Globe and Mail, December 14, 1904.

³⁵Ibid., January 2, 1904

³⁶Ibid., February 8, 1904.

³⁷Manitoba Free Press, March 24, 1904.

³⁸Hepbron, op.cit., 1914-15, p.209.

churches played their first basketball game, when the Central Congregational Church challenged Knox Church in 1904.³⁹ An interesting rule change, in 1904, stated that in future all boundary lines had to be straight lines as well as being three feet from walls or other objects.⁴⁰

The Ontario Y.M.C.A. League was formed in 1905. Which was eventually won by the Hamilton Y.M.C.A. which defeated Ottawa in Toronto's Central Y.M.C.A. gymnasium 43-38.⁴¹ Later that year Toronto, Hamilton and Brantford teams formed the Canadian Basketball League.⁴²

In 1905, basketball in the universities, was developing rapidly. McGill played a home-and-home series with the Universities of Rochester⁴³ and Vermont.⁴⁴ In the West, the University of Manitoba formed their first team when Wesley College, an affiliate of the university, entered Winnipeg's Y.M.C.A. senior league.⁴⁵ School sport was also progressing as the St. John, New Brunswick, Intermediate Y.M.C.A. team played the Mission School senior team.⁴⁶ This was the first recorded school basketball played in the Maritimes.

Rapid expansion in the West, and continued growth in the Maritimes, were the main features of 1906. The Edmonton Y.M.C.A. commenced its building program,⁴⁷ and the Calgary School Board introduced the game into

³⁹ Manitoba Free Press, March 8, 1904.

⁴⁰ A.M. Weyand, The Cavalcade of Basketball, (New York: Macmillan Company, 1960), pp.11-15.

⁴¹ The Globe and Mail, April 25, 1905. ⁴² Ibid., November 10, 1905.

⁴³ Ibid., January 17, 1905. ⁴⁴ Montreal Daily Star, March 4, 1905.

⁴⁵ Manitoba Free Press, November 5, 1905.

⁴⁶ St. John Daily Sun, St. John, New Brunswick, November 22, 1905.

⁴⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, November 24, 1906.

their schools by supplying "iron hoops" on poles in their playgrounds.⁴⁸

The University of British Columbia, in this period, formed their basketball club.⁴⁹ The churches in the Maritimes were playing the game in 1906, and the first game was played when St. Luke's of St. John, New Brunswick, challenged St. George's of Carleton.⁵⁰

Two teams from the United States travelled to Canada for games in 1906. The Crescents of Chicago were defeated by the Hamilton Y.M.C.A. team, 32-27,⁵¹ and the Buffalo Y.M.C.A. team defeated Toronto's Central Y.M.C.A., 34-27.⁵² The Canadian game had developed to such an extent that, by 1906, the rules in Canada and the United States differed only in one minor point: the Canadian rules gave one point for a foul while in the United States of America the fouled player was awarded a free throw.⁵³

In 1907 the University of Manitoba organized an intramural league⁵⁴ and also played a home-and-home series with the University of North Dakota. Each won a game.⁵⁵ In that year the Quebec and Ontario Athletic Associations were concerned over the lack of basketball administration, and the C.A.A.U. organized the Interprovincial Basketball League, which was divided into the Eastern section (Montreal Y.M.C.A., Montreal Railroad Y.M.C.A., Westmount A.C., St. Anne's A.C., Ottawa Y.M.C.A., Ottawa

⁴⁸W.A. Steckle, "An Historical Survey of the Growth and Development of Interscholastic Athletics in the Public Schools of Calgary", Unpublished M.Sc. Thesis, University of Washington, Seattle, 1958, p.27.

⁴⁹Mitchelson, op.cit., p.62.

⁵⁰St. John Daily Sun, January 20, 1906.

⁵¹The Globe and Mail, December 21, 1906.

⁵²Ibid., February 26, 1906.

⁵³Ibid., December 20, 1906.

⁵⁴Manitoba Free Press, November 19, 1907.

⁵⁵Ibid., January 28, and February 15, 1907.

A.C. and Edinboro A.C. of Ottawa), and the Western section (Toronto Central Y.M.C.A., West End Y.M.C.A., Hamilton Y.M.C.A., Peterborough Y.M.C.A., Brantford Y.M.C.A., London Y.M.C.A and Stratford Y.M.C.A.).⁵⁶ The first East-West final was won by the Hamilton Y.M.C.A. when they defeated the Montreal Y.M.C.A. in both games by a total of 90-19.⁵⁷

Edmonton's Y.M.C.A. was opened in 1908, and was responsible for a rapid increase in the popularity of basketball. That same year the girl's Public School league was organized with four teams.⁵⁸ The Y.M.C.A. senior league started with eight clubs in two sections,⁵⁹ and a Y.M.C.A. junior league commenced with twelve teams in three sections: working boys, senior school and junior school boys.⁶⁰ The game was first played by the Edmonton churches in 1908, between the Methodist's and Presbyterian's teams.⁶¹ The same year the Alberta championship was organized with Edmonton playing Calgary. They were both Y.M.C.A. teams, and Edmonton won 35-15.⁶²

In 1908, the C.A.A.U. was concerned with difficulties which had occurred over the use of different rules in the various leagues, and, after some discussion, the rules of the Y.M.C.A Athletic League of Canada were adopted as their official rules.⁶³ The following year the number of personal fouls required before being expelled from the game was increased

⁵⁶La Presse, Montreal, November 15, 1907.

⁵⁷Montreal Daily Star, April 28, 1908.

⁵⁸Edmonton Bulletin, October 3, 1908.

⁵⁹Ibid., November 2, 1908. ⁶⁰Ibid., November 21, 1908.

⁶¹Ibid., December 11, 1908 ⁶²Ibid., November 10, 1908.

⁶³Minutes of the 1908 Annual Meeting of the C.A.A.U., p.13.

from two to five and then was reduced back to four in 1910.⁶⁴ Scores around this period started to increase, and Toronto's Central Y.M.C.A. defeated Ottawa 111-31 to win the Canadian championship.⁶⁵

Women's leagues were being organized in many areas and a sports writer, in Halifax in 1910, admitted that since most towns in Nova Scotia had basketball teams, it was about time that Halifax formed a league for girls' teams.⁶⁶ Church leagues were popular by 1910 and Toronto had three leagues,⁶⁷ while in Winnipeg a Sunday School competition was inaugurated.⁶⁸ The standard of play in Canada was improving each year and the Vancouver Y.M.C.A. team, in 1910, won the Pacific Northwest Basketball championship at Tacoma, Washington, by defeating such American teams as Bellingham, Everett, Seattle, Tacoma and Hoquiam.⁶⁹

The organization of basketball had outgrown the A.A.U. of C. by 1911. The Ontario Basketball Association was formed in December, 1911⁷⁰ and the Quebec Basketball Association in February, 1912.⁷¹ The A.A.U. of C. however still controlled the sanctioning of interprovincial and international matches and all matters pertaining to amateurism. In the other seven provinces the administration was under the control of the branches of the A.A.U. of C.⁷²

⁶⁴Weyand, loc.cit. ⁶⁵The Globe and Mail, December 28, 1909.

⁶⁶The Halifax Herald, Halifax, January 16, 1910.

⁶⁷Mitchelson, op.cit., p.68.

⁶⁸Manitoba Free Press, March 11, 1910.

⁶⁹Vancouver Province, Vancouver, February 25, 1907.

⁷⁰The Globe and Mail, December 4, 1911.

⁷¹Montreal Daily Star, February 19, 1912.

⁷²Mitchelson, op.cit., p.90

Basketball steadily progressed in Canadian universities. The University of Alberta organized its first team in 1911 to play in the Edmonton senior Y.M.C.A. league.⁷³ In the Maritimes the University of New Brunswick team toured Ontario and played some excellent matches, losing narrowly to the Ottawa Y.M.C.A., 30-28, in an exciting game.⁷⁴

The rules in 1911 were again revised, and the "double dribble" was disallowed. In the following year the two handed dribble was removed, the "open bottomed net" was introduced, and numbers were required to be worn on the back of the player's singlet.⁷⁵ An indication of the popularity of basketball in the West by 1912 was that twenty two

Y.M.C.As. in the area, all operated leagues of various strengths.⁷⁶

Winnipeg, by 1913, had increased its number of teams from five in 1901 to 31.⁷⁷ The following year it was reported in Edmonton that its Public Schools had 24 girls' and 23 boys' teams participating in the various junior and senior leagues.⁷⁸ In 1915, the first of the famous Edmonton Grads. teams was brought together from graduates of the John A. MacDougall Commercial High School, under its coach, J. Percy Page. This team, in its twenty-five years in operation, played 522 games in Canada, the United States of America and Europe, winning 502.⁷⁹

⁷³ Edmonton Bulletin, January 12, 1911.

⁷⁴ The Globe and Mail, March 7, 1911.

⁷⁵ Mitchelson, op.cit., pp.92-8. ⁷⁶ Ross, op.cit., p.260.

⁷⁷ Manitoba Free Press, December 3, 1902, and November 12, 1913.

⁷⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, September 24, 1914.

⁷⁹ Nancy Howell and Maxwell Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life - 1700 to the present, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), p.316.

The First World War did not greatly effect basketball, because it was chiefly popular in junior and school levels. The one group, however, which had to abandon the game was the universities and colleges, but after the war the great influx of students who had played the game caused it to be revived very quickly.

By 1916 Provincial championships for both boys' and girls' teams were being held in Alberta and in that year the Commercial High (Edmonton Grads) defeated Camrose Normal School 12-2 to win the women's title.⁸⁰ In 1917 the Separate Schools' Girls' Basketball League was formed with three senior and three junior teams,⁸¹ and in 1918 an Intercollegiate league was formed, also in Edmonton, with eight teams.⁸²

After the war the game experienced a tremendous growth at every level. Schools, Y.M.C.A's, Churches and City leagues were in operation across Canada by the beginning of 1919. Moreover, the Western Canada championship was in operation by this time, with the Alberta and the Manitoba champions playing off for the title.⁸³ Also, in that year, both men's and women's teams from the Universities of Alberta and Saskatchewan played challenge matches.⁸⁴ The Edmonton Church League was formed in 1919 with twelve senior teams,⁸⁵ and in 1920 a City Commercial League formed with eleven teams.⁸⁶

⁸⁰Edmonton Bulletin, April 1, 1916.

⁸¹Ibid., October 22, 1917. ⁸²Ibid., January 28, 1918.

⁸³Manitoba Free Press, April 5, 1919.

⁸⁴Edmonton Bulletin, February 24, and March 4, 1919.

⁸⁵Ibid., November 15, 1919.

⁸⁶Ibid., January 21, 1920.

In 1920, the western universities (Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta) formed the Western Canada Intervarsity Athletic Union,⁸⁷ and the following year their first championship was won by Alberta.⁸⁸ The University of Alberta was strong in 1920 and, after winning the provincial title, travelled east to play in the Dominion Championships.⁸⁹

Basketball was entering a period when the great number of teams participating in the sport needed to be controlled, not only by a provincial organization but a national one as well. On November 15, 1920 the Alberta Basketball Association was formed in Calgary, with Cecil E. Race, of the University of Alberta, as the first president.⁹⁰ This organization led directly to the formation of the Canadian Amateur Basketball Association in 1923, with Race also the first president.⁹¹

Bowling

Ten pin bowling was developed by the Americans from the English game of nine pins. By 1900 it had spread into Ontario, Quebec, Winnipeg, Edmonton and possibly Vancouver, although no early accounts of the game were found there (this may have been due to its lack of popularity at that time). Another feature of the game was that money prizes were common at almost every level at which it was played. The East was the strong centre of the game in Canada, because of the comparatively short distances to other major cities, as well as to the United States centres. The game

⁸⁷ Mitchelson, op.cit., p.114.

⁸⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, March 3, 1921.

⁸⁹ Manitoba Free Press, March 1, 1920.

⁹⁰ Edmonton Bulletin, November 15, 1920.

⁹¹ Mitchelson, op.cit., p.90.

in Winnipeg consisted of challenge matches and a report in the Manitoba Free Press clearly indicates the level of ten pin bowling in the city. "The Victoria team spent a very enjoyable evening at the Rialto (Alley) on Wednesday night and the club is open to any challenge".⁹²

In the East the game was very well organized. The Toronto Ten Pin Bowling League in 1900 had six teams competing⁹³ and most of the city clubs had regular tournaments. For example, Mr. George Swift won the Athenaeum Club's bowling prize with an average of 238.⁹⁴ Inter-provincial matches were also played between teams from the Toronto and Montreal leagues and in 1900 games were arranged with Detroit and Buffalo teams.⁹⁵

One of the problems concerned with international matches was the difference in equipment. The Toronto (Canadian) alleys were smaller but the pins and balls were larger than the American ones.⁹⁶ This may account for the comparatively poor results obtained by Canadian teams when they played in the United States and their success against visiting American teams. For the second successive year the Liederkrantz team won the Toronto City League championship in 1900.⁹⁷ They later entered the New York Bowling Tournament, along with other Canadian teams from Montreal, Ottawa and Toronto. The Liederkrantz were the top Canadian team in the tournament but could only finish 35th out of the 71 teams which entered.⁹⁸

⁹² Manitoba Free Press, March 8, 1901.

⁹³ The Globe and Mail, January 10, 1900.

⁹⁴ Ibid., January 9, 1900.

⁹⁵ Ibid., January 24, 1900.

⁹⁶ Ibid.

⁹⁷ Ibid., March 23, 1900.

⁹⁸ Ibid., August 13, 1900.

Over \$3,500 was offered in prizes for the various divisions, one of which was for women bowlers.⁹⁹

Another reason for these early difficulties was that bowling balls were made of wood and the best type was lignum vitae, which produced yellow coloured balls. This hard, close-grained wood was very difficult to obtain, and when other varieties were used a poorer quality ball was produced.¹⁰⁰ The wooden ball did not have any finger holes and thus had to be "palmed". The various sizes of balls in the different leagues often affected scores.¹⁰¹

At the annual meeting of the Toronto Ten Pin Bowling League it was decided that no player would be allowed to play for more than one club in a year without the Executive's permission. At the same meeting the ten clubs present indicated they would enter thirteen teams in the 1900-1 season.¹⁰²

In the early 1900's the pins, when they were knocked down, were not cleared and set up by modern machinery such as is in operation at the present time. These pins were re-set by pin boys, and each club held its annual Pin Boys championship in recognition of their valuable service.¹⁰³

The second strongest league in the East in 1901 was the Canadian American Bowling Association which consisted of teams from Montreal and Ottawa. In the previous year several cities, including Quebec, had

⁹⁹Ibid., February 27, 1900. ¹⁰⁰Ibid., December 17, 1900.

¹⁰¹Dick Brett, "Headpins and Kingpins, Over a Century", Centennial Sports Review, (Hamilton: 1967), p.56.

¹⁰²The Globe and Mail, November 7, 1900.

¹⁰³Ibid., January 2, 1901.

withdrawn from this body. In the final games that year Montreal defeated Ottawa by 148 points in a two-game series to win the championship.¹⁰⁴

In an attempt to standardize the game in North America, the Canadian Bowling Association (C.B.A.), at its annual meeting in Ottawa, decided to adopt the sizes of the American pins and balls for Canada.¹⁰⁵

This ruling by the C.B.A. did little to alter the fact that the home team usually won. This occurred in 1903 when Toronto City's champions, Munson, defeated the Palace team of Buffalo by 344 points in Toronto but lost by 325 in Buffalo.¹⁰⁶ The same situation occurred in 1904, with Toronto losing the round on points.¹⁰⁷ In 1902 the Hamilton City Ten Pin League was formed. This league was the first in Hamilton and has run continuously up to the present day, which makes it the oldest league in Canada and the sixteenth oldest in the world.¹⁰⁸

The year 1905 was a memorable one for bowling in Canada. In that year Tommy Ryan of Toronto is credited with inventing the Canadian game of five pin bowling. The story of its invention was as follows:

Tommy's clientele included some very prominent citizens who spent their noon hours bowling the big ball at ten pins. But it was a rather strenuous exercise for sedentary businessmen, so Tommy experimented with a variety of pin games, including duck and candles. Finally he derived one of his own, with a new scoring value and using only five pins of a small size and a ball that could be grasped more easily. The new game became popular over-night, but it had two big objections. One was that it was too noisy, and the other that the pins occasionally bounced through windows and out to the street below. To save potential customers from injury, Tommy devised a pin with

¹⁰⁴ Montreal Daily Star, January 28, 1901.

¹⁰⁵ The Globe and Mail, October 28, 1901.

¹⁰⁶ Ibid., January 5, and February 2, 1903.

¹⁰⁷ Ibid., February 1, 1904. ¹⁰⁸ Brett, op.cit., p.57.

a heavy band of rubber around its middle. In the process, he had invented the universally approved game of five pins.¹⁰⁹

Another important development for bowlers occurred that year. The first hard rubber balls were introduced, which allowed weights and sizes to be easily standardized; and the finger holes were introduced.¹¹⁰

The game of ten pins continued to progress and, by 1905, Toronto's City League had grown to sixteen teams.¹¹¹ In Winnipeg the railway men organized a new ten pin league.¹¹² In 1906 something new was added to the game. Marathon matches or "12 hour bowling grinds" were introduced and proved to be very popular.¹¹³

The Canadian Bowling Association had become inoperative but in 1907 it was revived in Toronto when 75 people attended a meeting at the King Edward Hotel, and H.J.P. Goode, a prominent sports writer, was elected Honorary President and L.A. Archambault the President.¹¹⁴ The Royal Canadian Bowling team, the Toronto City champions, competed in the National Tournament in Atlantic City in 1907.¹¹⁵

The game prospered with the revitalization of the C.B.A. and soon new teams and leagues were inaugurated across Canada. The first Canadian Bowling Tournament was held in Toronto in 1907 and Chicago teams took

¹⁰⁹W.A. Hewitt, Down the Stretch, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1958), p.52.

¹¹⁰Brett, op.cit., p.56.

¹¹¹The Globe and Mail, August 31, 1905.

¹¹²Manitoba Free Press, November 24, 1905.

¹¹³The Globe and Mail, December 25, 1906.

¹¹⁴Ibid., January 15, 1907. ¹¹⁵Ibid., March 23, 1907.

first and second places.¹¹⁶ Singles championships were introduced and Percy Jennings won the Toronto City championship.¹¹⁷ The same year The Globe newspaper introduced the Scotch Doubles for the pairs championship, and a Kew Beach team won it in its first year.¹¹⁸

The Commercial Bowling Club in Hamilton was opened in 1907 with three bowling alleys.¹¹⁹ In the West new clubs were started in Edmonton in 1907; the Knights of Columbus and Revillon Brothers teams.¹²⁰ In the following year four new alleys were opened under the Orpheum theatre,¹²¹ and a league of eight teams was commenced.¹²² Winnipeg in 1907 re-organized their City Bowling League with six teams competing; each team had five players who bowled three times in their match.¹²³ Another interesting fact was that by 1907 five pin bowling had reached Winnipeg: "C.C. Ogg made a score of 116 in a game of five pins at the Olympia alleys last night. This is one of the best scores ever made in the city in that sort of game".¹²⁴

A Professional Men's Bowling Tournament was held in Toronto in 1908¹²⁵ and a Provincial Bowling League was formed with home-and-home games, and was under the auspices of the C.B.A.¹²⁶ Detroit won the

¹¹⁶Ibid., April 8, 1907.

¹¹⁷Ibid., May 14, 1907.

¹¹⁸Ibid., September 16, 1907.

¹¹⁹Brett, op.cit., p.55.

¹²⁰Edmonton Bulletin, December 5, 1907.

¹²¹Ibid., June 8, 1908.

¹²²Ibid., October 3, 1908.

¹²³Manitoba Free Press, January 23, 1907.

¹²⁴Ibid., March 16, 1907.

¹²⁵The Globe and Mail, September 1, 1908.

¹²⁶Ibid., October 30, 1908.

teams and doubles events at the 1909 Canadian Championships in Hamilton, while Graham of London won the Canadian singles title.¹²⁷ In that year Hamilton had 28 public bowling alleys and both ten and five pin bowling were very popular.¹²⁸

In the West the Edmonton Y.M.C.A. formed a league in 1909,¹²⁹ and the game became so popular that in 1912 the Provincial Bowling Championships were held in Lethbridge. Edmonton sent three teams but it was the Calgary team which won.¹³⁰ The same Calgary team travelled to a "bowling congress" in Los Angeles to represent the Province of Alberta.¹³¹

Two Canadians became prominent in the game in 1911. Mr. Joe West of London, Ontario, won the Singles Championship at the American Bowling Tournament in Buffalo with a score of 694.¹³² Mr. Ed Sutherland of Toronto won the Canadian Singles Championship in Toronto with a score of 645.¹³³

The West continued to develop with the Calgary Callies dominating the game in that area. In 1913 the Callies travelled to Toledo with other Canadian teams from Montreal, Toronto and Hamilton. The westerners displayed their skill by finishing second to the Wooster Lamberts of Toledo.¹³⁴ By 1914 the game had progressed to a point in Saskatchewan

¹²⁷Ibid., April 5, 1909. ¹²⁸Brett, loc.cit.

¹²⁹Edmonton Bulletin, September 23, 1909.

¹³⁰Ibid., March 20, 1912.

¹³¹The Glenbow Institute, Calgary, photograph number NA-155-3.

¹³²The Globe and Mail, March 18, 1911.

¹³³Ibid., April 10, 1911.

¹³⁴Edmonton Bulletin, February 27, 1913.

where it was necessary to form the Saskatchewan Bowling Association.

The first Provincial tournament was held in Regina that same year.¹³⁵

The war did not appear to retard the game in any way but it did foster women's participation. In 1916 the Women's International Bowling Congress was organized in Columbus, Ohio, and this group had jurisdiction over all organized women's bowling in North America. They held annual conventions at which all rules, laws and regulations were decided upon.¹³⁶ Innovations such as the telegraph match were started during this period; for in 1915 Winnipeg challenged Fort William.¹³⁷

Winnipeg by 1916 had expanded its City League to eight teams and developed the Commercial League, which had 24 teams playing that first year.¹³⁸ The following year Brandon won the Inter-city Bowling Cup, which had been presented by the Commercial League.¹³⁹

After the war bowling increased rapidly for the first few months of 1918, until the flu epidemic hit Canada and closed up all indoor sporting facilities for several months.¹⁴⁰ This delay only seemed to increase the game's development when people were allowed back to their club's alleys. By December, 1918, in Edmonton, the Monarch Five Pin Bowling League was formed with eight teams,¹⁴¹ and the following year there

¹³⁵ Earl G. Drake, Regina, The Queen City, (Toronto: McClelland and Steart, 1955), p.163.

¹³⁶ Brett, op.cit., p.60.

¹³⁷ Manitoba Free Press, January 18, 1915.

¹³⁸ Ibid., November 1, 1916. ¹³⁹ Ibid., April 23, 1917.

¹⁴⁰ Edmonton Bulletin, October 14, 1918.

¹⁴¹ Ibid., December 28, 1918.

were six teams playing in the ten pin league.¹⁴² As a final indication of the game's growth in 1920, the fifth annual City of Winnipeg's Bowling Tournament was played at the new Saratoga rink with 86 entrants - 30 more than in 1919.¹⁴³

Boxing

At the close of the nineteenth century boxing was a Dominion-wide sport, National championships having been conducted since 1897.¹⁴⁴ This does not imply, however, that all aspects of the sport were socially accepted during this period. Professional fighting was often rejected on moral issues and was declared illegal at certain times during the first two decades of the twentieth century. Amateur contests were more acceptable, and instruction in the "manly art" at Y.M.C.A's. and gymnasiums was considered a necessary part of a gentleman's education.

By 1900, Canada had produced several boxers of world class. Mr. George Dixon, a negro from Nova Scotia, held, between 1889 and 1900, the paperweight, bantamweight and featherweight professional championships of the world. Mr. Dixon lost the bantamweight title to the Englishman, Terry McGovern in 1900.¹⁴⁵ John L. Scholes, in 1900, added the United States featherweight title to his British and Canadian titles, thus making him the undisputed amateur featherweight champion of the world.¹⁴⁶

¹⁴²Ibid., November 19, 1919.

¹⁴³Manitoba Free Press, February 16, 1920.

¹⁴⁴The Globe and Mail, March 6, 1897.

¹⁴⁵Canada's Sports Hall of Fame, Prepared and Edited by R.W. Hewitson, (Toronto: Canadian National Exhibition, 1967), p.8.

¹⁴⁶Manitoba Free Press, February 24, 1900.



Fig. 29. Tommy Burns, born Noah Brusso of French-Canadian decent, held the world heavyweight boxing championship from 1906-1908.



Fig. 30. Burns not only a great fighter was always a dapper gentleman shown here with his velvet collared coat.

Mr. Scholes only defended his world title twice, at the San Francisco Olympic Athletic Club's tournament in 1900¹⁴⁷ and at the Pittsburgh A.A.A. in 1901.¹⁴⁸ Immediately afterwards he retired undefeated, turning down many lucrative offers to fight professionally.

The Canadian Amateur Athletic Union (C.A.A.U.) in 1900, awarded the Canadian Championships to the Ottawa A.A.A. the executive of which wanted to hire George Silver, the famous referee, to officiate the bouts.¹⁴⁹ The C.A.A.U. decided against this action and stated that no paid official could take part in the tournament.¹⁵⁰ An indication of the pressure on professional boxing was shown when:

Chief of Police, Powell, (Ottawa) has written the City Council asking that body to pass a by-law giving him the power to licence all boxing bouts. This is provided for in the Municipal Act, and will enable him to stop any unseemly exhibits before they are publicly announced. As he is now placed he has no control over them until they have degenerated into a prize fight.¹⁵¹

The Council gave this matter careful consideration and, on December 18, 1900, they gave the following decision:

The City Council last night passed a by-law requiring licences to be taken out for all boxing bouts when an admission fee is to be charged. Chief Powell declared that sparring contests in future must be conducted under the auspices of either the Ottawa A.A.A. or the Capitol A.A.A.¹⁵²

Not all areas of Canada appeared as well organized as Ottawa, and often a challenge such as the following would be issued in the local newspaper: "Mr. Fred Levegue called at the Free Press office to state

¹⁴⁷The Globe and Mail, March 12, 1900.

¹⁴⁸Ibid., January 21, 1901. ¹⁴⁹Ibid., January 26, 1900.

¹⁵⁰Ibid., February 16, 1900 ¹⁵¹Ibid., October 13, 1900.

¹⁵²Ibid., December 19, 1900.

that he is ready to meet Stemyer, or anyone of his weight, 144 lbs, in an eight or ten round boxing contest for reasonable stakes".¹⁵³

An innovation in the sport was announced in The Globe in 1900:

A Marvel of Photography - An authorized picture of the recent J.J. Jeffries v Thomas Sharkey (heavyweight) will be shown at the Grand Opera House next Mon., Tues. and Wed. - a great progress in films since the 1897 Fitzsimmons v Corbett disappointment.¹⁵⁴

In 1902, Lou F. Scholes, brother of the famous John L. Scholes, won the Toronto City amateur heavyweight division championship.¹⁵⁵ He was later to win the Diamond Sculls and became a world's champion amateur oarsman. During this early period many of the Canadian championships were won by Americans. For example, in 1903 five of the seven titles were won by New Yorker's from the New West Side Athletic Club, with Lynch of Quebec and Cull of Toronto winning the other two.¹⁵⁶

The dominance of American boxers, particularly from New York and Buffalo, continued in 1904 when they again won five of the seven Canadian titles.¹⁵⁷ In 1905, the Americans could win only two titles and in 1906 did not capture any of the seven divisions.¹⁵⁸ In fact, it was not until 1913 that an American, W.F. Smith of Buffalo, who won the heavyweight title, could again win a Canadian amateur championship.¹⁵⁹

Professional boxing was widespread throughout Canada at this stage but did not always receive favourable reports in the newspapers, or from

¹⁵³Manitoba Free Press, January 17, 1900.

¹⁵⁴The Globe and Mail, January 6, 1900.

¹⁵⁵Ibid., March 31, 1902.

¹⁵⁶Ibid., April 13, 1903.

¹⁵⁷Ibid., May 25, 1904.

¹⁵⁸Ibid., April 24, 1904.

¹⁵⁹Ibid., April 24, 1913.

the city officials. Reports of these bouts were usually confined to a few lines as, for example, in the Edmonton Bulletin: "Watty Watson will box 20 rounds with Mark Nelson in the Thistle rink on October 18, 1906".¹⁶⁰ Canadian Professional championship fights were popular and Billy Lauder of Winnipeg won the lightweight championship of Canada by defeating Vivian Austin before a very large crowd on October 6, 1906.¹⁶¹ Even Dawson City, Yukon, held the occasional professional bout and, in May, 1906, Chris Person defeated A.L. Pendergast and it was noted that "both were powerful but unscinded in the art".¹⁶²

Noah Brusso was born on June 17, 1881, at Hanover, Ontario, and was of French-Canadian descent. He fought professionally under the name of Tommy Burns and is the only Canadian to win the world heavyweight professional boxing championship. Burns held the title from 1906 until 1908. He fought professionally from 1900 to 1920, engaged in some sixty bouts, and his ring earnings amounted to approximately \$209,000.¹⁶³

On February 23, 1906, Burns defeated Marvin Hart in twenty rounds at Los Angeles and immediately claimed Hart's heavyweight title.¹⁶⁴ Later that year he defeated Jack O'Brien, the light heavyweight champion of the world, in twenty rounds in Los Angeles.¹⁶⁵ He repeated

¹⁶⁰ Edmonton Bulletin, October 5, 1906.

¹⁶¹ Manitoba Free Press, October 6, 1906.

¹⁶² The Dawson Daily News, Dawson City, Yukon Territory, May 25, 1906.

¹⁶³ Canada's Sports Hall of Fame, op.cit., p.24.

¹⁶⁴ The Globe and Mail, February 24, 1906.

¹⁶⁵ Toronto Star, Toronto, November 29, 1906.

this victory over O'Brien again in May, 1907, to dispel any doubts about his ability.¹⁶⁶ Burns defended his title ten times in the next two years. He fought once in Calma, California, where he knocked out Bill Squires of Australia in ten seconds to retain his world championship. Burns then left for England, Europe and eventually Australia, where he finally accepted one of Jack Johnson's numerous challenges.¹⁶⁷

Tommy Burns had received much publicity over his refusal to fight Johnson. Even King Edward VII of England called him a "Yankee bluffer" and accused him of being unsportsmanlike in his attempt to escape a bout with Johnson.¹⁶⁸ This evasion of Johnson certainly paid off, as Burns eventually signed for \$30,000 win, lose or draw to fight Johnson on December 1st, 1908, at Rushcutter's Bay Stadium in Sydney, Australia.¹⁶⁹

For fourteen rounds Johnson, the giant American Negro, battered Burns (who was only 5 feet 7 inches in height) around the ring until the chief of police stopped the fight.¹⁷⁰ Jack Johnson became the new world's heavyweight champion, and Burns announced his retirement. Financially the fight had been a great success, as gate receipts were \$150,000.¹⁷¹ Burns returned to Canada for a short period but returned to Australia in 1910 and defeated Bill Lang on points over twenty rounds in Sydney before 17,000 spectators, to win the heavyweight championship of Australia.¹⁷²

¹⁶⁶The Globe and Mail, May 9, 1907.

¹⁶⁷Ibid., September 12, 1908. ¹⁶⁸Ibid., May 11, 1908.

¹⁶⁹Ibid., October 28, 1908. ¹⁷⁰Ibid., December 26, 1908.

¹⁷¹Ibid., December 28, 1908. ¹⁷²Ibid., April 12, 1910.

He again returned to Canada and became interested in promoting lacrosse - he wanted to take an Indian team to Australia,¹⁷³ and later played for Vancouver in the Pacific Coast Professional League.¹⁷⁴ He later promoted professional matches in various parts of Canada.

In 1907, Johnny Coulon, born in Toronto, of Irish-French extraction claimed the world's bantamweight title and was recognized as such when the title was vacated by both Jimmy Walsh and "Digger" Stanley.¹⁷⁵ On March 6, 1910, he fought and defeated, by a knock-out in the tenth round, Jim Kendrick, the British champion, at New Orleans in Louisiana.¹⁷⁶ This victory dispelled any doubts and firmly established Coulon as the world champion, a title he retained until June 9, 1914, when Kid Williams knocked him out in the third round at Vernon, California.¹⁷⁷

Sam Langford, although referred to as the "Boston Tar-Baby", was born in Weymouth, Nova Scotia, and has been described as "perhaps the greatest fighter for his size who ever lived".¹⁷⁸ Langford was only 5 feet, 6 inches tall but had to take on opponents much heavier and taller because he could not obtain sufficient bouts with men his own size. He challenged Jack Johnson from 1908 to 1915, without success, when Johnson held the heavyweight title.¹⁷⁹

Schools and universities, during the period, showed an occasional

¹⁷³Ibid., August 27, 1910. ¹⁷⁴Ibid., September 3, 1910.

¹⁷⁵Canada's Sports Hall of Fame, loc.cit.

¹⁷⁶Toronto Star, March 7, 1910.

¹⁷⁷The Globe and Mail, June 10, 1914.

¹⁷⁸Canada's Sports Hall of Fame, op.cit., p.26.

¹⁷⁹Ibid.



Fig. 31. Sam Langford was a light-heavyweight boxer from Nova Scotia who met the world's best heavyweights in the first quarter of this century and defeated most of them.



Fig. 32. Johnny Coulon world's boxing bantamweight champion 1907-1914, perhaps the most polished boxer of his time.

interest in boxing. Upper Canada College held boxing tournaments annually by 1908,¹⁸⁰ and in 1911 Queen's University hired an English boxing instructor.¹⁸¹ Boxing in Ottawa, in 1908, came under much criticism, even though the Police Chief issued licences, that a notice appeared in The Globe stating that "boxing will be prohibited in Ottawa".¹⁸² Toronto also showed its disapproval at the degeneration of the sport and at the gambling connected with professional bouts, when "The Irish-Canadian Athletic Club's boxing tournament was stopped by police last night because of the unruly tactics of some of the spectators. The authorities attach no blame to the club".¹⁸³

During this period several amateur boxers became prominent by winning Canadian and American National Championships in the same year.

Hilliard Lang, of the Irish-Canadian A.C., won the Canadian amateur 145 lbs. and 158 lbs. championships in 1909 and 1910,¹⁸⁴ as well as the United States championship in the 145 lbs. division at Boston in 1910.¹⁸⁵

Walter Hitchen, of the Riverside A.C. in Toronto, won the Canadian and United States championship in the 125 lbs. division in 1913¹⁸⁶ and in 1914 successfully defended his Canadian title but was defeated in the in the U.S. finals.¹⁸⁷ Mr. William E. Hanna, also of the Riverside

¹⁸⁰ The Globe and Mail, April 2, 1908.

¹⁸¹ Ibid., February 1, 1911.

¹⁸² Ibid., May 9, 1908.

¹⁸³ Ibid., June 1, 1910.

¹⁸⁴ Ibid., April 13, 1909, and April 26, 1910.

¹⁸⁵ Ibid., April 13, 1910.

¹⁸⁶ Ibid., April 24, and May 8, 1913.

¹⁸⁷ Ibid., April 20, 1914.

A.C. won Canadian heavyweight championships in 1912 and 1914¹⁸⁸ and the United States title in 1914.¹⁸⁹

Eugene Brosseau won many amateur and professional championships; in 1915 the Canadian and United States amateur 145lbs. titles; in 1916 he retained these two titles and added the Canadian Army welterweight title to his successes; and in 1918 he moved into the middleweight division and won the United States title. After the war Brosseau turned professional and won 24 of his 27 bouts, and held the Canadian professional welterweight championship in 1919.¹⁹⁰ He finally lost his title when Mike McTigue of New York defeated him at Halifax before 6,000 spectators on April 8, 1920.¹⁹¹

Canada was represented by Julius Thompson in the heavyweight boxing competition at the Festival of Empire Games in London in 1911, and he was beaten in the final by Australia's H.H. Hardwick.¹⁹² During this period it was not uncommon for amateur athletes to hold both the boxing and wrestling championships of Canada, because these two competitions were staged at the same tournament. The same was true for professional athletes and Artie Edmunds, the Canadian boxing and wrestling champion in the 122-8 lbs. division, announced, in 1911, that he would tour the Dominion.¹⁹³

The evils of smoking were evident even in 1912, but not so much as

¹⁸⁸ Ibid., May 28, 1912, and May 7, 1914.

¹⁸⁹ Ibid., April 20, 1914.

¹⁹⁰ Canada's Sports Hall of Fame, loc.cit.

¹⁹¹ The Globe and Mail, April 9, 1920.

¹⁹² British Empire Games - London, Official Programme and Handbook, (London: Flatway Press Limited, 1934), p.6.

¹⁹³ Edmonton Bulletin, April 24, 1911.

a health hazard but rather because the lack of air conditioning caused smoke to reduce visibility in the arenas where crowds gathered. Mr. Solmans, manager of the Mutual Street rink where the Toronto amateur championships were to be held, decided not to allow smoking and "the spectators would have to chew gum and eat peanuts".¹⁹⁴ Racial problems had developed in Canadian boxing by 1913, and the Boxing Committee of the A.A.U. of C. declared that "no coloured boxer would be allowed to compete in the Canadian championships", because "competition of whites and coloured men was not working out to the increased growth of the sport".¹⁹⁵

In 1913 discontent was growing in the West over the lack of interest that the A.A.U. of C. had shown in that area of the country. The Canadian championships had never been held outside Toronto and, in fact, not until 1915, when they were in Montreal, and in 1920 when they were held in Ottawa. It was not until 1922 that they came to the West, and the venue was Calgary. An article in the Manitoba Free Press in 1913 stated that boxing regulations were needed in Canada.¹⁹⁶

An incident in Calgary on May 24, 1913, produced many changes in Canadian boxing. Tommy Burns, the ex-champion of the world, was promoting boxing contests in Western Canada during this period. On one occasion he matched Luther McCarty of Chicago, a top-ranked contender for the world's heavyweight championship, with Arthur Pelkey from Chatham, Ontario. After 1 minute and 40 seconds of the first round McCarty was dead.¹⁹⁷

¹⁹⁴ The Globe and Mail, October 30, 1912.

¹⁹⁵ Ibid., April 7, 1913.

¹⁹⁶ Manitoba Free Press, April 12, 1913.

¹⁹⁷ The Globe and Mail, May 26, 1913.

Burns and Pelkey were arrested by the North West Mounted Police on the orders of Alberta's Attorney-General on charges of complicity in manslaughter.¹⁹⁸ The decision of the inquest by Justice Harvey regarding McCarty's death, was that the bouts held in Alberta were prize fights. As such, Burns and Pelkey could not be held responsible and were released. The Attorney-General's Department of Alberta immediately instructed the police to allow no further bouts and to make arrests in late 1913 if any attempts were made to stage contests.¹⁹⁹ This action resulted in the Winnipeg police being instructed not to allow any professional matches in that city.²⁰⁰

As a consequence, amateur boxing received considerable impetus on the Prairies, since only university and Y.M.C.A. amateur championships were permitted. Wrestling also became popular in this area after the Pelkey-McCarty incident.²⁰¹

The First World War had little effect on amateur boxing, except for the fact that the A.A.U. of C. suspended its Canadian championships after 1916. However, several provinces started their own championships. Quebec held the Dominion championships at Montreal in 1915,²⁰² and the Alberta branch of the A.A.U. of C. held provincial championships that same year.²⁰³ Military championships were popular during the period and

¹⁹⁸ Ibid., May 27, 1913.

¹⁹⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, June 30, 1913.

²⁰⁰ Manitoba Free Press, December 3, 1913.

²⁰¹ Edmonton Bulletin, March 14, 1914.

²⁰² The Globe and Mail, May 10, 1915.

²⁰³ Edmonton Bulletin, May 3, 1915.

boxing contests by Canadians were staged wherever troops were stationed.

After the war professional boxing appeared to have regained some of its popularity and was no longer prohibited but, rather, was firmly controlled by the police authorities. The Canadian championships were re-started in 1920 in Ottawa, and the prestige of the sport was increased because boxing events were included, for the first time, in the 1920 Olympic Games at Antwerp. It is of interest to note that Lionel Conacher - Canada's athlete of the half century (1900-1950) - won the 175 lbs. class at the 1920 Canadian championships and finished second in the heavyweight division.²⁰⁴

Canada's team of eight boxers were very successful at Antwerp capturing five medals, and thereby finishing in third place behind Great Britain and the United States. Bert Schneider, of the Montreal A.A.A., won the welterweight division (he later fought successfully as a professional); C.G. Graham of Toronto, flyweight, and A. Prudhomme of London, Ontario, middleweight, won silver medals; while C. Newton of Toronto, lightweight, and M. Herscovitch of Montreal, welterweight, won bronze medals.²⁰⁵

Canada's success at the Olympics, plus the Walker Act in New York which legalized boxing in 1920,²⁰⁶ helped to elevate the moral aspect of the sport. This was evidenced by two reports in The Globe in 1920. The Department of Education in Ontario insisted that high school teachers be qualified in teaching boxing as "the values of the manly art are now thoroughly

²⁰⁴Minutes of the 1920 Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., op.cit., p.11.

²⁰⁵Ibid., pp.16-17.

²⁰⁶Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.330.

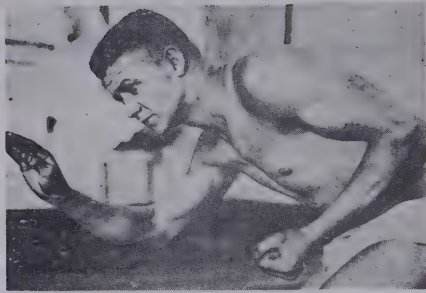


Fig. 33. Eugene Brosseau won international fame both as an amateur and professional boxer during the years 1915-1921.



Fig. 34. Burt Schneider was the first Canadian to win an Olympic Boxing gold medal when he captured the welterweight title at Antwerp in 1920.

understood."²⁰⁷ Even the church, in 1920, changed its opinion, and Toronto's West End Methodist Church conducted large classes for boys in the "manly art."²⁰⁸

Curling

By 1900, curling was one of the most popular sports in Canada with men and women, as well as boys and girls, participating in countless clubs from Halifax to Rossland in British Columbia.²⁰⁹ Curling in Canada was not controlled by a national body. This was not to happen until 1927.²¹⁰ The parent body was the Royal Caledonian Curling Club (R.C.C.C.) of Scotland, and many provinces had formed associations which had affiliated with the R.C.C.C. to control the sport in their area. The one exception to this was the Ontario Curling Association (O.C.A.) which, by 1883, was completely independent of the R.C.C.C.²¹¹

At the start of the twentieth century, club bonspiels, usually for valuable prizes, were conducted across Canada. Interprovincial matches (Quebec-Ontario and Nova Scotia-New Brunswick) and international matches (Toronto-Buffalo and Winnipeg-Duluth) were regular features. In 1892 a Canada versus the United States series was organized, with Canada winning by 567 "shots" to 418.²¹² Covered rinks developed in Canada and, in the

²⁰⁷ The Globe and Mail, November 5, 1920.

²⁰⁸ Ibid., December 1, 1920.

²⁰⁹ Allan E. Cox, "A History of Sports in Canada 1868-1900," unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p.209.

²¹⁰ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.174.

²¹¹ The Globe and Mail, December 14, 1883.

²¹² John A. Stevenson, Curling in Ontario 1846-1946. (Toronto: Ontario Curling Association, 1950), pp.88-89.

1870's, became very numerous; and as the railways developed so did attendance at the various bonspiels, as curlers, at that time, were prepared to travel great distances in order to participate.²¹³

By 1900 the two main curling competitions were the Ontario Tankard, with the Governor-General's prize for the second placed team, and the Winnipeg bonspiel. Although Montreal was the oldest club in Canada (established in 1807²¹⁴) and indeed the oldest club in the world outside Scotland, Quebec had long ceased to lead in the game's development. Ontario and Manitoba were the leaders by 1900. The O.C.A. had 77 clubs with 3,000 members in 1900,²¹⁵ while the Manitoba branch of the R.C.C.C. had over 80 affiliated clubs and over 75 rinks were entered in the Winnipeg bonspiel in that year.²¹⁶

The Walker Cup was emblematic of the Toronto City championship and, in 1900, 58 rinks participated. C. Rennie of the Caledonian Club won it for the third time in the previous five years.²¹⁷ In other areas of Canada curling was not as well advanced. New clubs were formed in Medicine Hat²¹⁸ and Banff²¹⁹ that year. In Edmonton, competition was not at a very high level, and games such as the President's versus the Vice-President's match (this was a typical contest at every club) and

²¹³ Cox, op.cit., p.218.

²¹⁴ The Globe and Mail, February 23, 1901.

²¹⁵ Stevenson, op.cit., p.97.

²¹⁶ Manitoba Free Press, February 22, 1900.

²¹⁷ The Globe and Mail, February 12, 1900.

²¹⁸ W.A. Creelman, Curling Past and Present, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1950), p.149.

²¹⁹ Brad L. Kilb, "Sport in Banff Before 1914," unpublished paper at the University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1967, p.47.

a single versus married ladies' match, as well as a men's versus women's match (with the men using their left hands), were often played.²²⁰

Most clubs were anxious to develop the interest of junior players and the Granite club in Winnipeg offered the use of their ice at a reduced fee of \$5.00 per season to students and office workers who could play during the day for a series of competitions. Games were played between 9.00am and 7.00pm on week days.²²¹ Women's curling, by 1900, was very strong in Montreal, where the Montreal Ladies' club had between 70 and 80 members, and in that year a Quebec City versus Montreal competition commenced.²²² The following year women's clubs were formed in many areas, such as: Lachine, Ottawa, Arnprior, Toronto, Kingston and Revelstoke in British Columbia.²²³

In 1902 interest in curling was increasing rapidly. In the West, the Manitoba R.C.C.C. admitted seven new clubs into its organization²²⁴ and, at the Duluth bonspiel, the international match resulted in a win for the Americans, who defeated the Canadians 172-148.²²⁵ Toronto, in 1902, reported that "although the city had more rink accommodation for curlers than any other city in the world - demands for ice time still could not be met."²²⁶ The Province of Quebec Curlers' Association was

²²⁰ Edmonton Bulletin, March 2, 1900.

²²¹ Manitoba Free Press, November 22, 1900.

²²² The Montreal Gazette, Montreal, January 25, 1900.

²²³ The Globe and Mail, November 22, 1901.

²²⁴ Manitoba Free Press, January 1, 1902.

²²⁵ Ibid., January 17, 1902.

²²⁶ The Globe and Mail, March 15, 1902.

formed that year and the first Quebec bonspiel was held with two clubs in attendance.²²⁷ The ladies of Quebec continued their competition and Montreal defeated Quebec City, 25 to 21 in two games, to capture the Provincial Cup.²²⁸

On April 15, 1902, the O.C.A. sent an invitation to the R.C.C.C. of Scotland to send a team to Canada.²²⁹ The Scottish team arrived in Halifax on December 28 of that year, with one of their players suffering from a broken kneecap in a fall on the boat.²³⁰ The Scots played their first game against All-Nova Scotia and were beaten 23-18.²³¹ The Scottish team of 24 players, under the captaincy of the Reverend John Kerr of Dirleton (author of the famous curling book - Curling in Canada and the United States), were handicapped because none had ever played in a covered rink.²³² In less than two months they travelled 5,000 miles through Canada and the United States, playing 99 games of which they won 47, lost 49 and drew 3.²³³ They played their last game in New York on artificial ice and won by 18 shots.²³⁴ The team must have been impressed with this type of rink, as Stevenson states the tour was responsible for the construction of the first artificial ice rink in the British Isles, in Glasgow, in 1907.²³⁵

²²⁷G.W. Bowie, "The History and Trends of Curling," unpublished M.A. Thesis, Washington State University, Washington, 1962, p.73.

²²⁸The Globe and Mail, December 31, 1902.

²²⁹Stevenson, op.cit., p.100.

²³⁰The Globe and Mail, December 29, 1902.

²³¹Ibid., January 1, 1903. ²³²Bowie, op.cit., pp.101-2.

²³³Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.172.

²³⁴The Globe and Mail, February 21, 1903.

²³⁵Stevenson, op.cit., p.103.

In 1903, Winnipeg held its fifteenth annual bonspiel, and a record 170 rinks entered, including the visiting Scots. A Negro player of the Thistle club of Winnipeg was refused entry and, as he was very popular, this caused considerable comment, especially as several Chinese were allowed to participate.²³⁶ The Coronation Cup was introduced into curling in 1903. It was for competition between women's teams from Montreal, Lachine, Ormstown and Quebec.²³⁷ The ladies of Canada played several games against the visiting Scots, whose gallantry often allowed the women to win.²³⁸

The discovery of silver in the Temiskaming district and the influx of people at that centre saw the formation of the Northern Ontario Curling Association, which attempted to organize the curlers in the two towns of Hailebury and New Liskeard, in 1903.²³⁹ The same year saw the formation of the Colts' Curling League, by the Western Ontario Curling Association, in order to encourage young people to play the game.²⁴⁰ At the semi-annual meeting of the O.C.A. the number of ends of play in their Tankard competition was reduced from 22 to 18 and all individual prizes were abolished.²⁴¹

The West, by 1904, had developed the sport to such an extent that two new branches of the R.C.C.C. were formed. In Regina on May 20, 1904, the Assiniboia branch was organized. This became the Saskatchewan branch

²³⁶ The Globe and Mail, February 2, 1903.

²³⁷ Ibid., January 1, 1903. ²³⁸ Hall, op.cit., p.152.

²³⁹ Bowie, op.cit., p.75.

²⁴⁰ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.173.

²⁴¹ The Globe and Mail, October 15, 1903.

in 1905, when the province was formed.²⁴² In Calgary on January 1, 1904, the Alberta branch was organized²⁴³ and Edmonton withdrew its affiliation with Manitoba in order to join the Alberta organization.²⁴⁴ Late in 1904 the O.C.A. had to bid farewell to their patron, Lord Minto, the Governor General, but were fortunate when his successor, Earl Grey accepted the position.²⁴⁵

The first Territorial bonspiel of the Saskatchewan branch of the R.C.C.C. was held in January, 1905.²⁴⁶ The Alberta branch, in 1906, divided the province into seven districts which held district championships, and these seven champion rinks met for the branch bonspiel.²⁴⁷ Farther west, the Kootenay Curling Association, which was established on February 12, 1898, changed its name to the British Columbia Curling Association and expanded its area of responsibility.²⁴⁸

The O.C.A. decided to use a twelve foot ring for the 1906-7 season in an effort to modernize the game and also to allow extra rinks to be placed on the available ice space.²⁴⁹ This was necessary as its membership in 1907 had grown to 90 clubs with nearly 4,000 members.²⁵⁰ As a result of this expansion the Central O.C.A. was formed for the 1906-7 season with six senior clubs and five junior clubs (rated by club

²⁴²Bowie, op.cit., p.74.

²⁴³Manitoba Free Press, January 28, 1904.

²⁴⁴Edmonton Bulletin, October 7, 1904.

²⁴⁵Stevenson, op.cit., p.108. ²⁴⁶Drake, op.cit., p.126.

²⁴⁷Edmonton Bulletin, January 3, 1906.

²⁴⁸Bowie, op.cit., p.69.

²⁴⁹The Globe and Mail, October 17, 1906.

²⁵⁰Edmonton Bulletin, January 11, 1907.



Fig. 35. Edmonton' Ladies Curling Club, 1900.



Fig. 36. Lady Curlers in Quebec, 1903.

membership - not ages).²⁵¹

In 1907 Alberta and Saskatchewan staged their first Inter-Provincial contest at the Saskatoon bonspiel, with Alberta curlers finishing victorious.²⁵² Winnipeg, that year, reported that there were seven curling clubs operating in the city.²⁵³

The Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, D.C. Fraser, captained Canada's first team of curlers to visit Scotland in 1908. They played on outdoor rinks at several towns with borrowed stones, but still managed to win 23 of their 26 games, and consequently captured the Lord Strathcona Cup, which was presented for international competition between Canada and Scotland.²⁵⁴ At Harriston, in Scotland, the tourists found that no ice was available for their game, so they competed at lawn bowls with their hosts.²⁵⁵ The Canadian team successfully concluded their tour by curling several games in Switzerland, on their return trip, where they were undefeated.²⁵⁶

The ladies of Winnipeg, in 1909, formed their own club and in that year sent a team to Montreal to play in the Coronation Cup bonspiel.²⁵⁷ In 1911 the O.C.A. again lost their patron when Earl Grey retired as Governor-General of Canada. He had been particularly active in the game and a

²⁵¹Stevenson, op.cit., p.100.

²⁵²Edmonton Bulletin, January 23, 1907.

²⁵³Manitoba Free Press, November 18, 1907.

²⁵⁴Howell and Howell, loc.cit. Lord Strathcona at that time was patron of the R.C.C.C. of Scotland.

²⁵⁵The Globe and Mail, January 28, 1909.

²⁵⁶Ibid., March 5, 1909.

²⁵⁷Hall, op.cit., p.154.

report in The Globe stated that "Earl Grey skipped a rink which won at St. John's, Quebec."²⁵⁸ He also reported that he wanted to donate a Canadian national curling trophy. The Duke of Connaught, who replaced Grey, agreed to continue the royal patronage of the O.C.A., but stated he was "too old to take up curling."²⁵⁹

By 1911 Winnipeg's City Council became aware that the annual bonspiel had lost some of its popularity in recent years because of the rising number of other tournaments across Canada. The Council made \$5,000 available for the entertainment of visiting curlers and increased facilities, so that 41 sheets of covered ice were ready for the 1912 bonspiel.²⁶⁰

Artificial ice for curling bonspiels was introduced in Canada in 1912, when the Vancouver bonspiel was held with 50 rinks.²⁶¹ This type of rink was needed in the Vancouver area, as the weather did not usually permit outdoor play. From this modest beginning artificial ice curling rinks spread across Canada, so that the game was able to be played all year round.

The second visit by a team of Scotch curlers was in 1912 and the visitors were defeated by selected teams from Ontario, Quebec, Manitoba and the Maritimes, Canada retained the Strathcona Cup.²⁶² An article in the Edmonton Bulletin described the Scots' admiration of their hosts'

²⁵⁸ The Globe and Mail, February 8, 1911.

²⁵⁹ Stevenson, op.cit., p.124.

²⁶⁰ The Globe and Mail, December 4, and December 14, 1911.

²⁶¹ Edmonton Bulletin, March 15, 1912.

²⁶² Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

standard of play: "they freely admitted that Canadian curlers are their masters."²⁶³

The West in 1912 continued its enthusiastic development of the sport. The Crow's Nest Curling Association was formed as a branch of the R.C.C.C.²⁶⁴ Edmonton's bonspiel had over sixty entries, with many out-of-town rinks.²⁶⁵ In Winnipeg three new rinks - the Granite, Thistle and Union Terminal- were built in the previous twelve months.²⁶⁶

The use of the new twelve foot circle was gaining popularity in the East when the Canadian (Quebec) branch of the R.C.C.C. adopted its use in 1912.²⁶⁷ Women's participation was also accepted when the O.C.A., in 1913, passed a new constitution that allowed women into their clubs, though they were not to play in association matches.²⁶⁸ This produced a rapid growth in women's clubs, and by the end of that year, four new clubs had affiliated with the O.C.A.²⁶⁹ In the Maritimes enthusiasm continued to increase until the New Brunswick branch of the R.C.C.C. was formed in January, 1913, but in 1914 it became inactive until reorganized again in 1921.²⁷⁰

Ladies' curling, in 1914, made further advances. The O.C.A. started the Ontario Ladies' Tankard, and Belleville was the first club to win the

²⁶³ Edmonton Bulletin, February 16, 1912.

²⁶⁴ Bowie, op.cit., p.69.

²⁶⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, February 5, 1912.

²⁶⁶ Manitoba Free Press, December 14, 1912.

²⁶⁷ The Globe and Mail, November 6, 1912.

²⁶⁸ Ibid., March 25, 1913.

²⁶⁹ Ibid., November 29, 1913.

²⁷⁰ Bowie, op.cit., p.71.

trophy.²⁷¹ In Winnipeg²⁷² and Edmonton the first ladies' bonspiels were held that year. The Ash Trophy was presented at the Edmonton competition.²⁷³

The First World War caused little decline in curling's popularity, because it was more popular with the older citizens and youths who were not eligible for war service.²⁷⁴ The O.C.A. dropped its active membership from 5,024 in 1913 to 3,818 by the end of the 1917-18 season, and was back to 4,903 by 1920.²⁷⁵ The West did not appear to suffer any decrease; for in 1915 the Winnipeg bonspiel had over 200 entries, which was close to a record.²⁷⁶ The Alberta Curling Association was formed in 1917 with 21 charter clubs.²⁷⁷ Bonspiels were still being held throughout the Prairies, for examples, at Rosetown, Souris, Saskatoon, Regina and Moose Jaw. Competitions to help the war effort were held in Winnipeg, with their Patriotic Bonspiel while Edmonton conducted a Red Cross Bonspiel.

In 1918 the Alberta Curling Association held its first bonspiel, and 91 rinks entered, which made it the biggest ever held west of Winnipeg.²⁷⁹ In Winnipeg the same year, the Schoolmasters' club, with twelve rinks, made arrangements to use the Granite club each Saturday

²⁷¹Hall, loc.cit.

²⁷²Manitoba Free Press, February 19, 1914.

²⁷³Edmonton Bulletin, February 25, 1914.

²⁷⁴Stevenson, op.cit., p.115. ²⁷⁵Ibid., p.116.

²⁷⁶Manitoba Free Press, February 7, 1916.

²⁷⁷Edmonton Bulletin, February 9, 1917.

²⁷⁸Manitoba Free Press, January 12, 1917.

²⁷⁹Edmonton Bulletin, February 5, 1918.

morning to operate its league.²⁸⁰ The following year the intercollegiate league in Winnipeg was reorganized after two years of inactivity, with Wesley, Medicals, Law and U.M.S.A. playing for the Dingwall Cup.²⁸¹

In 1920 Canada's second team to tour Scotland was selected. This was obviously more representative and eight Manitoba players were chosen at a cost of \$700 for each participating curler.²⁸² The team was not as successful as the 1908 team, as they won 29 and lost 5, and they did not retain the Strathcona Cup, since Scotland won three out of five games for that trophy.²⁸³

By 1920 curling had lost much of its social nature partly due to the expensive prizes offered at the many bonspiels. But its popularity had greatly increased as artificial rinks reduced its dependency on favourable weather conditions. Automobiles allowed for greater exchanges and competition with the numerous clubs. In 1920 curling was undoubtedly Canada's most popular winter competitive sport due to the large number of participants.

Hockey

At the beginning of the twentieth century hockey was Canada's most popular winter team sport. It was played from Halifax to Dawson City to Vancouver in regular and highly organized leagues in the larger cities. Almost every small town had at least one team which played regular challenge matches with its surrounding districts. Women were playing the game extensively in Ontario, and schoolboys had long been attracted

²⁸⁰Manitoba Free Press, December 13, 1918.

²⁸¹Ibid., January 29, 1919. ²⁸²Ibid., December 3, 1920.

²⁸³Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.174.

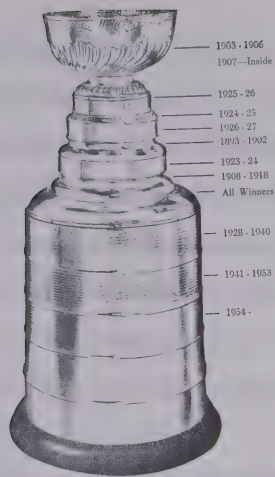


Fig. 37. The Stanley Cup for Hockey presented by Lord Stanley of Preston in 1903.



Fig. 38. Montreal Shamrocks, Stanley Cup Champions 1900.

by the game and in many areas of Canada played in regular competitions.

Hockey was effectively administered by the Amateur Hockey Association of Canada, formed in 1886, the Ontario Hockey Association, in 1890, and the Manitoba and Northwestern Amateur Hockey Association, formed in 1892. The major competition in Canadian hockey was for the Stanley Cup, which was inaugurated in 1892 for the leading amateur team in Canada. Up to 1900 hockey had not experienced any trouble with the encroachment of professionals, but this was to rapidly change over the next two decades.²⁸⁴

Professional hockey was played soon after 1900 in the United States and "included such teams as Calumet, Pittsburgh, Houghton (Michigan), the American Soo and Canadian Soo."²⁸⁵ In Canada, professionalism was strongly resisted by all of the administrative associations, as evidenced by reports such as: "The O.H.A. suspended the Guelph Nationals last night for playing non-resident players - not living in Guelph since November 1st. Also the club was conducted on a professional basis,"²⁸⁶ The following day the Collingwood team was reported as being expelled from the O.H.A. for similar reasons.²⁸⁷

The ladies, in 1900, were taking considerable interest in the game. The first game played by women in Quebec was reported in Montreal on January 24, 1900.²⁸⁸ The Prairies were more progressive and, that same

²⁸⁴Cox, op.cit., p.243.

²⁸⁵Foster Hewitt, Down the Ice, (Toronto: S.J. Reginald Saunders, 1934), p.19.

²⁸⁶The Globe and Mail, January 18, 1900.

²⁸⁷Ibid., January 19, 1900.

²⁸⁸The Montreal Gazette, January 24, 1900.

year, several teams were reported in the Edmonton area.²⁸⁹ The Brandon ladies' team, "dressed in scarlet with tam o'shanter to match," on January 17 defeated a team of male bankers 6-3 in Brandon.²⁹⁰ Five days later the same girls "defeated seven Rat Portage young ladies by a score of 6-1," in Brandon.²⁹¹

Rules and equipment, in 1900, underwent many changes. Goal nets were first used in league play by the O.H.A.²⁹² and were quickly adopted by Winnipeg,²⁹³ and Quebec's C.A.H.L. decided, at their annual meeting, to make their use compulsory for the 1901 season.²⁹⁴ Another rule which was introduced in 1900 was that a player could stop the puck with his hand. Up to that time this was not allowed.²⁹⁵ Winnipeg, in 1900, produced two modifications in equipment. When the Winnipeg Victorias arrived in Montreal to play that city's Shamrocks for the Stanley Cup, they had "a new type of hockey stick which had the upper edge of the blade tapered, making it much lighter and considerably more like the modern stick."²⁹⁶ Their other innovation was a light tubular skate, which was manufactured in Toronto by A.D. Fisher, and the players claimed it

²⁸⁹ Hall, op.cit., p.147.

²⁹⁰ Manitoba Free Press, January 17, 1900.

²⁹¹ Ibid., January 22, 1900.

²⁹² The Globe and Mail, January 1, 1900.

²⁹³ Manitoba Free Press, January 29, 1900.

²⁹⁴ The Montreal Gazette, December 10, 1900.

²⁹⁵ The Globe and Mail, November 10, 1900.

²⁹⁶ Hugh Hoyles, "The History and Development of Hockey," unpublished paper, the University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p.12.

added much to their speed.²⁹⁷

The Boer War, by 1900, had caused a reduction in many leagues. The annual report of the O.H.A. stated that they had dropped from 63 affiliated clubs in 1899 to 52 in 1900. This was made up of 13 senior clubs, 23 intermediate and 16 juniors.²⁹⁸ Hockey continued to spread in popularity, with Newborough, Ontario, starting a team in 1900,²⁹⁹ and two Icelandic hockey clubs (Vikings and Icelandic Athletic Club) were playing regular games.³⁰⁰ In the Maritimes the Halifax Crescents were the champions and later challenged (unsuccessfully) for the Stanley Cup.³⁰¹ On the Prairies, all the major towns had teams and even small leagues with two or three teams.³⁰² In 1901, Whitehorse, in the Yukon, had two clubs playing regular challenge matches.³⁰³

Universities and Schools played an important role in hockey's expansion during this time. Queen's University were the O.H.A. senior champions in 1899 but were defeated by Toronto's Wellingtons for the 1900 title and the Robertson Cup (presented by the O.H.A. president, John Ross Robertson).³⁰⁴ Dalhousie³⁰⁵ and Manitoba³⁰⁶ Universities both recommenced

²⁹⁷The Globe and Mail, February 23, 1900.

²⁹⁸Ibid., December 3, 1900.

²⁹⁹Centennial Committee of Newboro, The Isthmus: A Historical Sketch of Newboro (Newboro, Ontario: Centennial Committee, 1967), p.52.

³⁰⁰Manitoba Free Press, March 13, 1900.

³⁰¹The Globe and Mail, February 27, 1900.

³⁰²Edmonton Bulletin, February 12, 1900.

³⁰³The Globe and Mail, January 9, 1901. ³⁰⁴Ibid., March 5, 1900.

³⁰⁵Kay Bisakowski, "The History of Athletics and Physical Education at Dalhousie University 1863 to 1963," unpublished paper, University of Dalhousie, Halifax, 1963, p.10.

³⁰⁶Manitoba Free Press, January 15, 1900.

their inter-class or inter-college leagues in 1900, while the University of Toronto had a well-established league playing for the Jennings Cup (the School of Practical Science being that year's champions).³⁰⁷

Although public schools were not playing regular competitions in 1900, Upper Canada College had a strong team which defeated Newmarket, 9-3, in an exhibition at Toronto's Caledonian club.³⁰⁸

It is of interest to note that the Winnipeg Victoria's played Toronto's Wellingtons when they challenged Montreal for the Stanley Cup. The Globe reported Winnipeg "were lucky to tie the weakened home team. The first half was played under the Canadian rules with J.A. McFadden as referee and the second half under Manitoba rules with Bain the referee."³⁰⁹ Unfortunately no further information was given concerning these different rules. Around 1900 another change in the game was produced by a referee - Fred Waghorne. The old rule called for a face off to start with the puck being placed between the sticks (as in lacrosse). Mr. Waghorne was tired of being hit with these flying sticks so he threw the puck down on the ice - the players did not complain and the new method of face off quickly spread across Canada.³¹⁰

Professionalism was not restricted to senior teams, and in 1901 the Wellington Junior team was suspended by the O.H.A. for this reason.³¹¹ The London, Ontario team, the intermediate O.H.A. champions in 1900, were

³⁰⁷The Globe and Mail, February 22, 1900

³⁰⁸Ibid., February 8, 1900. ³⁰⁹Ibid., February 22, 1900.

³¹⁰Fred Waghorne, "Birth of the Face-Off," from W.V.(Bill) Roche (ed.), The Hockey Book, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1953), p.8.

³¹¹The Globe and Mail, February 1, 1901.

suspended the following year for playing "ringers" and the championship was awarded to Belleville.³¹² The first face mask appeared in hockey in 1901, although, strangely enough, it was not a goalkeeper but a Winnipeg forward, Bain, who used it in their Stanley Cup challenge game in Montreal.³¹³ Whether the face mask affected the Shamrocks is not known, but Winnipeg's Victorias were able to win both games and capture the Stanley Cup.³¹⁴

Toronto's Bank League, originally started in 1891, though it had not operated in 1899 and 1900, was reorganized in 1901 and eventually was won by the Canadian Bank of Commerce when they defeated the Bank of Toronto 8-3 in the final.³¹⁵ Winnipeg had a similar league being played that year, which was marred by the unfortunate death of Fritz W. Barron, of the Dominion Bank, who died after he was struck by a puck. A later report indicated he was playing against doctor's orders as he was suffering from a "weak heart."³¹⁶

In 1901, Dalhousie University re-entered the Halifax Hockey League after an absence of six years and played with the Wanderers, Chebuctos and the Crescents in regular competition.³¹⁷ Prior to the commencement of the 1902 season Queen's University, at a meeting in Kingston, proposed an intercollegiate hockey union consisting of Toronto, Queen's, Osgoode

³¹² Ibid., January 25, 1901.

³¹³ Hoyles, op.cit., p.17.

³¹⁴ The Globe and Mail, January 30, and February 1, 1901.

³¹⁵ Ibid., March 4, 1901.

³¹⁶ Manitoba Free Press, February 1, and February 6, 1901.

³¹⁷ Bisakowski, op.cit., p.7.

College, McGill, Royal Military College, Ottawa College and Trinity College.³¹⁸ This league was won by Queen's when they defeated McGill 5-3,³¹⁹ while the University of Toronto announced, at the end of the season, that they would not enter a team in the senior O.H.A. 1902-3 season as they wanted "to confine their activity to the Intercollegiate Union."³²⁰

Winnipeg, after starting a school hockey competition in 1900, organized a Junior league the following year with three teams.³²¹ In Brantford, Ontario, a team of Indian players from the Reserve played the Brantford junior team, using the old style of play with one forward taking the puck up the ice while the remainder stayed back in defense. This method obviously was no longer successful as they lost 12-5.³²²

In 1902 the referee was forced to use a small bell to signal rule infringements in out-of-door games because the use of metal whistles often resulted in their freezing to the lips and thus occasioning painful removal (often of skin). The ice-surface was not marked with any lines and no off-side play or forward passes were permitted.³²³ An innovation in Toronto demonstrated the public's increased interest in the game: "a large time dial four feet in diameter was installed and is controlled electrically to keep the public up with the time of the game."³²⁴

³¹⁸ The Globe and Mail, October 29, 1901.

³¹⁹ Ibid., February 17, 1902. ³²⁰ Ibid., December 5, 1902.

³²¹ Manitoba Free Press, November 22, 1900, and December 20, 1901.

³²² The Globe and Mail, March 20, 1901.

³²³ Ronald Borg (ed.), Peterborough Land of Shining Waters, (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1966), p.422.

³²⁴ The Globe and Mail, January 20, 1902.

In Winnipeg, in 1902, the Western Canada Hockey League was formed with the Victorias, Rowing Club and Fort Garry as its founding members.³²⁵ The Winnipeg Victorias defended their Stanley Cup successfully against Toronto's Wellingtons in 1902. In Toronto, arrangements had been made by the Toronto Railway Company to sound its big whistle twice if the Wellingtons won and three times if the Victorias were successful - the people were disappointed with the three blasts which eventually sounded.³²⁶ Later that season Winnipeg accepted their second challenge for the Stanley Cup and the Montreal A.A.A. team won two out of three games to recapture the trophy. Their first game was witnessed by 3,000 spectators and was played in "inches deep of water". Victorias won 2-1. The second game was fast and rough, with Montreal winning 5-0, some 17 penalties being issued. Montreal won the third game 2-1 to secure the Cup.³²⁷

In 1903 the number of Stanley Cup challenges became unreasonable and the Trustees decided that in future years matches could only be played at the end of the season.³²⁸ During that season Winnipeg challenged Montreal, but were unable to defeat the easterners.³²⁹ By the end of the season the Ottawa Senators had defeated Montreal in the C.A.H.L. championship and thus were the holders of the Stanley Cup.³³⁰ Ottawa then

³²⁵ Manitoba Free Press, December 8, 1902.

³²⁶ The Globe and Mail, January 2, and January 24, 1902.

³²⁷ Manitoba Free Press, March 12, 15 and 16, 1902.

³²⁸ The Globe and Mail, January 3, 1903.

³²⁹ Ibid., February 5, 1903.

³³⁰ La Presse, Montreal, March 11, 1903.

successfully defended the Cup against Rat Portage, Manitoba, the North-western champions.³³¹ The Ottawa Senators became known as the "silver seven" and retained the Stanley Cup for the next two years.³³²

Rule changes in 1903 allowed referees to over-rule goal judges.³³³ On December 30, 1903, when the Winnipeg Rowing Club challenged Ottawa for the Stanley Cup another innovation was introduced. Coleman provided the following description:

Prior to this game it was suggested that a line drawn across the ice from goalpost to goalpost would aid the umpire. This was done and much appreciated. It had been talked about for years with no action taken.³³⁴

In Winnipeg the Manitoba Hockey Association decided that its referees should be paid, and this started in the 1903-4 season.³³⁵ The O.H.A. elected W.A. Hewitt as its new secretary, a decision which was to place eastern hockey in a very sound position for many years.³³⁶

On the Prairies the Central Alberta Hockey Association was formed, with teams from Olds, Carstairs, Red Deer, Innisfail, Lacombe, Didsbury and Wetaskiwin, for the 1903-4 season.³³⁷ Women's hockey was played, by 1903, in many western areas. Regina, that year, had two teams, the Imperials and Mintos, which played regular matches against each other.³³⁸

³³¹ Manitoba Free Press, March 16, 1903.

³³² Hewitt, op.cit., p.96.

³³³ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.205.

³³⁴ Charles Coleman, The Trail of the Stanley Cup. Vol. 1., (Sherbrooke: National Hockey League, 1966), p.94.

³³⁵ Manitoba Free Press, December 8, 1903.

³³⁶ The Globe and Mail, December 7, 1903.

³³⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, January 19, 1904.

³³⁸ Manitoba Free Press, March 10, 1903.

By 1904 professional hockey was beginning to be openly accepted into the Canadian game and the Stanley Cup. The Ottawa Senators defended the Stanley Cup against Winnipeg³³⁹ and announced that they were joining the new Federal Hockey League, along with the Ottawa Capitals and Montreal's Shamrocks.³⁴⁰ The Federal League decided that it did not want to affiliate with the C.A.A.U.³⁴¹ (obviously because many of its players were professionals), while the Stanley Cup Trustees allowed the Senators to retain the trophy.³⁴² The 1904-5 season produced the International Professional Hockey League, and Roche described the situation as:

The Canadian "Soo" and Montreal can lay claims to having the first professional teams in Canada. However, Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario, has the undisputed distinction of being the first Canadian town to have a pro team in organized hockey.³⁴³

Rule changes in 1904 by the O.H.A. stated that no professionals could be reinstated, that a penalty timekeeper as well as the regular timekeeper were to be used, and that rinks in the future would be 60 feet by 160 feet as a minimum size.³⁴⁴ The O.H.A. announced a considerable increase in its membership with ninety teams, divided into three senior, twelve intermediate and ten junior groups.³⁴⁵ This rapid rise was aided by cities such as Peterborough where, in 1904, a city league was organized

³³⁹The Globe and Mail, January 5, 1904.

³⁴⁰Ibid., February 9, 1904.

³⁴¹Ibid., November 2, 1904.

³⁴²Ibid., February 9, 1904.

³⁴³W.V. (Bill) Roche (ed.), The Hockey Book, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1953), p.16.

³⁴⁴Hewitt, op.cit., p.17.

³⁴⁵The Globe and Mail, December 17, 1904.

with six clubs.³⁴⁶

The West had solved one of its major problems when, in 1904, Manitoba's two leagues settled their disputes and amalgamated to form the Manitoba Hockey League.³⁴⁷ Another association, the Crow's Nest Hockey League, was started that year, and shortly after, the Fort Saskatchewan Hockey Association was formed.³⁴⁸ Hockey in the Maritimes was not so active. The Amherst Ramblers were Nova Scotia champions in 1904, but several teams withdrew in the 1904-5 season, and only six teams participated.³⁴⁹

The professionals, in 1905, realized how important good referees were and offered Fred Waghorne (of face-off fame) \$125 a month, plus travelling expenses, to work for them.³⁵⁰ This was a considerable salary at that time. In 1905 the O.H.A. changed their forward pass rule so that a defending player could receive the puck from the goalkeeper within a space of three feet in front of the goal. This necessitated a line being placed across the ice in that position.³⁵¹ The two referee system was reported that year in a game between Winnipeg and Brandon and was highly successful.³⁵² Winnipeg continued to lead in hockey innovations when the Manitoba Free Press, on January 12, 1905 carried an advertisement for "Hockey Knee Pads" - they resembled those worn by modern day curlers.

³⁴⁶ Borg, op.cit., p.423.

³⁴⁷ Manitoba Free Press, October 4, 1904.

³⁴⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, January 22, 1904.

³⁴⁹ The Globe and Mail, March 5, and December 6, 1904.

³⁵⁰ Ibid., November 2, 1905. ³⁵¹ Hewitt, op.cit., p.192.

³⁵² Manitoba Free Press, January 4, 1905.



Fig. 39. A typical ladies' skating outfit, 1903.



Fig. 40. Royal Victoria College Hockey Team, Montreal, 1905.

In an attempt to regain some of its lost popularity, the C.A.H.L.'s. four clubs, along with the Montreal Wanderers and Ottawa from the Federal League, formed the new Eastern Canada Amateur Hockey Association.³⁵³ Toronto, in 1905, organized a High School league with three teams³⁵⁴ and the O.H.A. introduced the Eastern All-Stars versus the Western All-Stars game - the East won 4-2.³⁵⁵

The Yukon's Dawson City Klondikers challenged Ottawa for the Stanley Cup in 1905 and arrived in Ottawa after a 21 days trip.³⁵⁶ They were eventually defeated 9-2 and 23-2, but were very popular with the spectators.³⁵⁷ Hockey was extremely popular by this time with Ottawa, Montreal and Toronto regularly reporting crowds of over 5,000, while Montreal reported that 45,000 witnessed the senior games that season.³⁵⁸ In the West, Edmonton reported a crowd of 1,200 at one game between Olds and Edmonton.³⁵⁹

Expansion continued in the Prairies as the Crow's Nest League expanded to six teams³⁶⁰ - Coleman, Michel, Pincher Creek, Fort Macleod, Fernie and Frank, while Prince Albert, Saskatoon, Regina and Moose Jaw were playing challenge matches.³⁶¹ Further west, Rossland and Nelson were also playing regularly in 1906.³⁶²

³⁵³ The Globe and Mail, December 13, 1905.

³⁵⁴ Ibid., December 20, 1905.

³⁵⁵ Ibid., March 6, 1905.

³⁵⁶ Hewitt, op.cit., pp.19-20.

³⁵⁷ The Globe and Mail, January 17, 1905.

³⁵⁸ Ibid., March 29, 1905.

³⁵⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, January 17, 1905.

³⁶⁰ Macleod Gazette, Fort Macleod, Alberta, December 21, 1905.

³⁶¹ Prince Albert Times, Prince Alberta, Saskatchewan, January 19, 1905.

³⁶² Edmonton Bulletin, January 9, 1906.

Both the O.H.A. and the Nova Scotia League, in 1906, lengthened their residence requirement. Nova Scotia adopted a six month's qualification and the O.H.A. decided that residency had to be established by August 1st. At the same meeting the O.H.A. decided to affiliate with the C.A.A.U.³⁶³

Hockey in the Maritimes appeared to be reviving in 1906 as an Intercollegiate league was formed with two sections, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, with Dalhousie, Mount Allison, St. Francis Xavier and New Brunswick universities taking part.³⁶⁴ New Glasgow were the Nova Scotia senior champions that year and challenged unsuccessfully for the Henley Cup.³⁶⁵

By 1907, professional hockey leagues were being formed in several areas in Canada. The International Professional league, formed in 1904-5, was abandoned in 1907 because the rinks in the area were not big enough to accommodate sufficient spectators. The Trolley League (professional) was formed immediately in South-west Ontario and became very popular.³⁶⁶ Two other professional leagues were reported in the Toronto area: the Intermediate League, with four teams, and the Canadian Hockey League, which consisted of Toronto, Berlin, Brantford and Guelph.³⁶⁷

The Stanley Cup, during this period, was won by the Kenora Thistles -

³⁶³ The Globe and Mail, December 15, and November 19, 1906.

³⁶⁴ Bisakowski, op.cit., p.12.

³⁶⁵ The Globe and Mail, December 31, 1906.

³⁶⁶ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.206.

³⁶⁷ The Globe and Mail, October 22, and November 23, 1907.

they defeated the Montreal Wanderers - then was won by the Winnipeg Maple Leafs and finally, in 1908, the Montreal Wanderers regained the Cup. The Wanderers immediately declared for open professionalism and the Stanley Cup became a professional trophy.³⁶⁸

In an attempt to compensate for the increasing popularity of the professional game the Intercollegiate champions, the University of Toronto, challenged the O.H.A. senior champions to decide the Canadian Amateur Championship.³⁶⁹ The West formed the Alberta Amateur Hockey Association with teams from Edmonton, Wetaskiwin, Lacombe, Olds, Didsbury, Crossfield, Medicine Hat, Red Deer and Calgary.³⁷⁰ The Interprovincial League was also formed, with teams from Edmonton, Strathcona and Battleford.³⁷¹ In 1907 Edmonton and Calgary both had city leagues with six and five teams, respectively.³⁷²

Other forms of hockey were played about this time. In Ottawa, roller hockey was popular, with its two teams, Ottawas and Victorias, playing before crowds of over 2,000.³⁷³ Winnipeg's militia were playing floor hockey, with the artillerymen given credit for starting the game.³⁷⁴ Roller hockey, the following year, was very active. Calgary had a league, and Sherman's roller rink team were the 1908 champions.³⁷⁵ Other areas

³⁶⁸J.M. Gibbon, Our Old Montreal, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1947), p.239.

³⁶⁹The Globe and Mail, February 20, 1907.

³⁷⁰Edmonton Bulletin, December 2, 1907.

³⁷¹Ibid., December 20, 1907.

³⁷²Ibid., January 17, and December 9, 1907.

³⁷³Ibid., June 14, 1907. ³⁷⁴Manitoba Free Press, March 19, 1907.

³⁷⁵Glenbow Institute, Calgary, photograph number NA-1280-7.

where teams were reported were Medicine Hat, Regina and Winnipeg, while Edmonton held several meetings in an attempt to form a league.³⁷⁶

With the Stanley Cup Trustees in 1908 declaring that the trophy was for the best hockey teams to play for "no matter how they are got together,"³⁷⁷ it was obvious that the amateur teams could not compete against the professionals. Sir H. Montague Allan offered a cup for the leading amateur team in Canada in 1908. Professional teams sprang up across Canada.³⁷⁸ Edmonton offered \$1,000 for the services of Pitre of Montreal, and the Patrick brothers denied that they would play for Edmonton.³⁷⁹ The following season Edmonton did send a team to Ottawa to challenge the Senators, but it was obvious even at this early date that the smaller cities could not hope to compete against the major eastern cities.³⁸⁰

Professional hockey in the East was so strong that Hewitt reports a match between Ottawa and the Montreal Wanderers in 1908 as being "played before 7,000 spectators who paid as much as \$15 for a single seat and \$125 for a box."³⁸¹ The teams, London and Guelph, joined the other four professional teams in 1908, and they were taken over by joint stock companies to control their affairs.³⁸²

In Edmonton, in 1908, the first reported Church League was started

³⁷⁶Edmonton Bulletin, January 3, 1908.

³⁷⁷The Globe and Mail, December 16, 1908.

³⁷⁸Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.207.

³⁷⁹Edmonton Bulletin, December 1, and November 23, 1908.

³⁸⁰Ibid., January 2, 1909. ³⁸¹Hewitt, op.cit., p.22.

³⁸²The Globe and Mail, October 29, 1908.

with four teams.³⁸³ The same year the International Federation of Ice Hockey was founded in Europe.³⁸⁴ The following year the Catholic League was operating in Toronto with De La Salle winning the junior final from St. Michael's College.³⁸⁵

The National Hockey Association was formed in Montreal in 1909 and was fully professional. The founding teams were Montreal Canadiens, Cobalt, Haileybury, Renfrew, Montreal Wanderers, Montreal Shamrocks, Ottawa, Quebec and Toronto.³⁸⁶ Another professional league was being formed around this time from an area where little previous information had been available, namely, the west coast.³⁸⁷

In 1910, the C.A.H.L. and the N.H.A. amalgamated in Montreal under the N.H.A. and a new schedule was drawn up. Although professional leagues were flourishing in the East, elsewhere they encountered considerable trouble. Edmonton, which had challenged for the Stanley Cup the two previous years, did not have a professional or semi-professional league in 1910.³⁸⁸ The Maritimes experienced considerable difficulty in 1910 in getting their professional league started after much bad publicity from a court case which implicated many "so called" amateur players.³⁸⁹

By 1910 the tubular skate, first introduced by the Winnipeg players, was used by most hockey players. Shin pads were fairly common

³⁸³Edmonton Bulletin, January 9, 1908.

³⁸⁴Hewitt, op.cit., p.22.

³⁸⁵The Globe and Mail, March 20, 1909.

³⁸⁶Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.206. ³⁸⁷Hewitt, op.cit., p.24.

³⁸⁸Edmonton Bulletin, November 19, 1910.

³⁸⁹Toronto Daily Star, January 10, 1910.

by then and "Cyclone" Taylor was supposed to have introduced the use of shoulder pads that same year.³⁹⁰

St. Michael's College, in 1910, were particularly strong as they captured the O.H.A. senior championship (the John Ross Robertson trophy) and the Allan Cup.³⁹¹ In 1911 the Trustees of the Allan Cup issued the statement that all future challengers had to be in good standing with the A.A.U. of C. before any games could be arranged.³⁹²

Although Canada did not have an official team at the European championships at Les Avants, Switzerland, a group of Canadians won the title in both 1910 and 1911. Nine Canadian Rhodes scholars at Oxford University defeated many top teams to win the European title for two years.³⁹³

In 1911, six-a-side hockey was tried in Ontario and the West without favourable results.³⁹⁴ The N.H.A. tried it first on December 1, 1911, and Russel Bowie and Joe Power, who refereed the opening game between Quebec and Montreal Wanderers, were extremely pessimistic concerning the adoption of this rule.³⁹⁵

Church hockey leagues continued to be developed and Winnipeg, in 1911, had six teams participating.³⁹⁶ The O.H.A. also showed a consider-

³⁹⁰ Hoyles, op.cit., pp.15-16

³⁹¹ The Globe and Mail, March 26, 1910.

³⁹² Ibid., February 4, 1911.

³⁹³ The Globe and Mail, March 5, 1910, and Edmonton Bulletin, January 26, 1912.

³⁹⁴ The Globe and Mail, October 20, 1911.

³⁹⁵ Manitoba Free Press, December 1, 1911.

³⁹⁶ Ibid., November 22, 1911.

able increase over the previous few years and, by 1911, had 113 teams in their three divisions.³⁹⁷ Over the previous few years three teams competed in the Pacific Coast League: Vancouver, Victoria and the Garrison at Esquimalt. They had competed for the Prior Cup since 1909, but Vancouver won it three times and thus kept it.³⁹⁸ Lieutenant-Governor Patterson donated a trophy to the Pacific Coast Professional League to replace the Prior Cup.³⁹⁹

In 1912, Frank and Lester Patrick built Canada's first artificial ice hockey arena in Vancouver. It was open-aiored and could seat 10,500 spectators.⁴⁰⁰ This gave hockey a great impetus on the west coast, as weather conditions did not favour natural ice rinks. Two leagues immediately replaced the old three team competition; the Province League with five teams and the Mainland League with four teams.⁴⁰¹ Later that same year the Arena Gardens in Toronto opened and had artificial ice.⁴⁰² The Patricks obtained permission to use the Horse Show building in New Westminster as the site for their second artificial ice arena.⁴⁰³

Amateur hockey in Alberta, during this period, was very strong under the A.A.H.A. The professional league in the Maritimes continued to function with the Halifax Socials, Halifax Crescents, New Glasgow and

³⁹⁷ The Globe and Mail, December 16, 1911.

³⁹⁸ Henry J. Boam, British Columbia, (London: Sells Limited, 1912), p.466.

³⁹⁹ The Globe and Mail, December 27, 1911.

⁴⁰⁰ Manitoba Free Press, February 3, 1912.

⁴⁰¹ Boam, loc.cit.

⁴⁰² The Globe and Mail, December 16, 1912.

⁴⁰³ Ibid., October 23, 1912.

Moncton Victorias, but was never a successful league.⁴⁰⁴ Eaton's hockey team were O.H.A. senior champions in 1912 and unsuccessfully challenged the Winnipeg Victorias for the Allan Cup.⁴⁰⁵ The O.H.A., at its 23rd annual meeting, decided to ban the use of commercial names for their teams. The Eatons, rather than change their name, withdrew from the O.H.A.⁴⁰⁶

Artificial ice arenas, in 1913, were mentioned constantly in the sports sections of most newspapers. Hamilton reported its rink was ready in November,⁴⁰⁷ while Kingston, Quebec, Woodstock, the University of Toronto and Toronto's West End, all reported that they would have their facility finished at an early date.⁴⁰⁸

The Pacific Coast professional league was organized by the Patrick brothers in 1913 and included Vancouver, Victoria and New Westminster, with Seattle and Portland entering later.⁴⁰⁹ The Maritimes professional league again had trouble in 1913 and was only saved when local business men came to the aid of the failing clubs.⁴¹⁰

The N.H.A., after reverting to seven-a-side, found that six-a-side provided a faster game and decided to use the latter arrangement in the future.⁴¹¹ The no off-side line was extended to ten feet from the goal

⁴⁰⁴Edmonton Bulletin, January 6, 1912.

⁴⁰⁵The Globe and Mail, March 12, 1912.

⁴⁰⁶Ibid., November 18, and 20, 1912. ⁴⁰⁷Ibid., November 19, 1913.

⁴⁰⁸Ibid., April 22, to December 15, 1913.

⁴⁰⁹Hewitt, op.cit., p.19.

⁴¹⁰Edmonton Bulletin, December 4, 1913.

⁴¹¹The Globe and Mail, February 7, 1913.

to speed up offensive plays.⁴¹² Substitutions were also introduced on the west coast during this period.⁴¹³ Goalkeepers' face masks were introduced by Ottawa's Clint Benedict in 1913, because his style of play necessitated his falling to the ice to make "saves" and thus he was made vulnerable to facial injuries.⁴¹⁴ Another change, introduced by the N.H.A. in 1913, was not to allow its referees to come into contact with the players before, at half time or at the end of the match. In order to do this separate dressing rooms were built and a system of electric warning bells installed.⁴¹⁵

Hockey in Alberta, in 1913, increased, and the A.H.A. reported having thirty affiliated teams.⁴¹⁶ The Peace River teams formed a league within the Alberta organization, but excessive distances between its six teams would only allow each team to play a few games.⁴¹⁷ In Edmonton a Mercantile league was organized with eight teams from the local companies.⁴¹⁸

By 1914 professional hockey in the East and British Columbia was tremendously popular and reports such as the following were not uncommon:

Spectators line up all night to get tickets at the Arena (Toronto) - snowball fights, bonfires, songs, etc., kept the cheerless night going. When the 600 seats had gone in ten minutes there was a wild demonstration by those who had waited and missed out.⁴¹⁹

This excitement was generated in Toronto when the first Stanley Cup game

⁴¹² Hewitt, op.cit., p.192.

⁴¹³ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.205.

⁴¹⁴ Hoyles, op.cit., p.16.

⁴¹⁵ Manitoba Free Press, September 24, 1913.

⁴¹⁶ Edmonton Bulletin, December 20, 1913.

⁴¹⁷ Ibid., November 21, 1913.

⁴¹⁸ Ibid., January 10, 1913.

⁴¹⁹ The Globe and Mail, March 5, 1914.



Fig. 41. Ice-hockey, Saskatchewan, 1910.



Fig. 42. Calgary vs. Banff, Ladies' Hockey team at Banff, around, 1904.

ever played in that city took place. The Toronto Ontarios defeated the Victorias, the Pacific Coast champions, in the new best out of five series which had been instituted that year.⁴²⁰ The Stanley Cup Trustees, on March 25, 1914, handed the trophy over to the National Commission (N.H.A.) and Mr. Foran and Mr. Ross, the Trustees, stated they would only "act in cases of dispute."⁴²¹

Frank and Lester Patrick, in 1914, suggested that the ice should be divided into three zones, by two lines 67 feet apart, and that forward passing should be permitted in the centre zone. This idea was adopted on the west coast but it was not until 1923 that the O.H.A. introduced this form of play.⁴²² The N.H.A., in 1914, decided that fines would not be levied in future, but players would be suspended for a certain number of games depending on the nature of their disqualification.⁴²³ The situation in the Maritimes professional league was aptly described by the Manitoba Free Press, as:

Prospects for professional hockey in the Maritimes this year are slender. Halifax and Sydney were the cities which held the professional league together last year through a somewhat shaky season, are both out of the league this year. New Glasgow is regarded as hopeless, Moncton will be out of it again on account of lack of rink accommodation and Amherst after an unprofitable year will not venture out again.⁴²⁴

By 1914, there were sufficient cities and towns in Ontario which had women's hockey teams, to organize a provincial championship. The

⁴²⁰ Ibid., March 20, 1914.

⁴²¹ Ibid., March 25, 1914.

⁴²² Hoyles, op.cit., p.23.

⁴²³ The Globe and Mail, March 31, 1914.

⁴²⁴ Manitoba Free Press, October 17, 1914.

Whitby team was successful in this first championship with wins over Port Perry, Ingersoll and Sterling in the final games.⁴²⁵ That same year the Winnipeg Telephone Ladies' league had six teams from Main, Garry, St. John, Fort Rouge, Sherbrooke and Winnipeg playing in regular competition.⁴²⁶

The most significant event in 1914 for amateur hockey was the formation of the Canadian Amateur Hockey Association (C.A.H.A.). The A.A.U. of C. were anxious to establish a national body for amateur hockey and, with the help of Mr. Claude Robinson of Winnipeg, a meeting was arranged in Ottawa, and the C.A.H.A. was formed with Dr. W.F. Taylor its first President and Robinson its Secretary-Treasurer (both of the Manitoba branch of the A.A.U. of C.). The C.A.H.A. immediately established eight provincial branches and decided that future Allan Cup series would be of two games and were to be played in a rink 170 feet by 70 feet. They also affiliated with the A.A.U. of C. at their inaugural meeting.⁴²⁷

The First World War did not interfere to any extent with hockey in 1914. The O.H.A. donated \$3,000 to the Red Cross⁴²⁸ and both Winnipeg⁴²⁹ and Edmonton⁴³⁰ reported that arenas in those cities would be used by the Military for training purposes. By the end of 1915 hockey had changed considerably, due to the increased war effort. Professional hockey con-

⁴²⁵Hall, op.cit., p.144.

⁴²⁶Manitoba Free Press, January 17, 1914.

⁴²⁷Ibid., December 5, 1914.

⁴²⁸The Globe and Mail, November 28, 1914.

⁴²⁹Manitoba Free Press, October 19, 1914.

⁴³⁰Edmonton Bulletin, November 4, 1914.

tinued, and Vancouver defeated Ottawa to take the Stanley Cup to the Pacific Coast for the first time in its history.⁴³¹ It was reported, however, that professional players would be forced to take a cut in salary.⁴³²

At their annual meeting in 1915 the Alberta A.H.A. decided to suspend all senior hockey in the province until after the war, and to concentrate their efforts on the intermediate and junior groups.⁴³³ A later report indicated that even though the A.A.H.A. had no senior group its enrollment for the 1915-16 season was the highest in its history.⁴³⁴ The O.H.A. reported that over 300 of the previous season's players had enlisted in Canada's armed forces.⁴³⁵

The 1915-1916 season produced many military teams and leagues. The O.H.A. reported that several soldier's teams were playing in their senior series,⁴³⁶ while in Edmonton the Military Hockey league was formed with four battalion teams.⁴³⁷ In Winnipeg the 61st Battalion team captured the Allan Cup and the Patriotic Hockey League raised between \$4,500 and \$5,000, which was presented to the Patriotic Athletic Association.⁴³⁸

Hockey had other interesting aspects in 1916. A report in The

⁴³¹ The Globe and Mail, March 29, 1915.

⁴³² Manitoba Free Press, September 27, 1915.

⁴³³ Edmonton Bulletin, November 8, 1915.

⁴³⁴ Ibid., December 18, 1915.

⁴³⁵ The Globe and Mail, November 5, 1915.

⁴³⁶ Ibid., November 3, 1915.

⁴³⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, February 7, 1916.

⁴³⁸ Manitoba Free Press, March 3, and 6, 1916.

Globe indicated that guards at the Kingston camp for interned Germans had taught the game to the prisoners and the O.H.A. sent them a supply of equipment.⁴³⁹ Another report stated that Mr. E.N. Runions of Cornwall had arranged the "first international ladies' hockey tour" and taken two teams of "the best available talent to Cleveland."⁴⁴⁰ The East, in an effort to speed up the game and discourage goal jamming, increased the forward pass line to twenty feet.⁴⁴¹

The 1916-17 season was dominated by the Military. The O.H.A. reported many soldiers' teams in their leagues whilst Hamilton had no civilian hockey but did have the 227th Battalion team in their city.⁴⁴² The 228th Battalion, which played in the N.H.A.'s. Patriotic League, was so strong that it defeated an N.H.A. All-Star team, 10-3.⁴⁴³

In Winnipeg the armed forces formed a separate league, so that the Military League consisted of the 181st of Brandon, the 223rd of Rat Portage and the 190th and 221st of Winnipeg. The other league, the Patriotic Series, consisted of the Monarchs, Victorias, Transcona Munitions and Union Canadienne.⁴⁴⁴ Roller hockey was revived during that season and the 221st Battalion team defeated the All-Stars, 4-3, in the final at the Arena rink - the teams played six-a-side.⁴⁴⁵ Saskatchewan reported a six team league, with four of them being Military teams.⁴⁴⁶

⁴³⁹ The Globe and Mail, January 1, 1916.

⁴⁴⁰ Ibid., March 4, 1916. ⁴⁴¹ Hewitt, op.cit., p.192.

⁴⁴² The Globe and Mail, October 31, and November 16, 1916.

⁴⁴³ Ibid., December 18, 1916.

⁴⁴⁴ Manitoba Free Press, November 29, 1916.

⁴⁴⁵ Ibid., November 4, 1916. ⁴⁴⁶ Ibid., November 27, 1916.

Women's hockey continued to be popular in this period, with Edmonton having a four team league,⁴⁴⁷ while Winnipeg had three teams in regular competition.⁴⁴⁸ The Albert Ladies' hockey team, champions of Ottawa, in 1917 staged a successful tour playing at "Pittsburgh, Buffalo, Toronto and other points in the West."⁴⁴⁹

In 1917 the N.H.A. experienced great difficulty in obtaining players and decided not to operate. Sufficient players were found to form four teams, and, on November 27, 1917, the National Hockey League (N.H.L.) was organized with Toronto, Ottawa, Canadiens and Wanderers (both of Montreal).⁴⁵⁰ The Military leagues for the 1916-17 season adopted six-a-side teams and three, twenty minute periods of play.⁴⁵¹ The following season these rules were adopted by the O.H.A., although they stated "it was only a wartime measure."⁴⁵²

Two separate disasters in 1918 caused considerable difficulty for hockey in those areas. The Montreal Hockey Arena burned down and hockey games had to be called off. This arena was reported to be the largest in Eastern Canada.⁴⁵³ The other incident was a tragic explosion in Halifax harbour. One of its minor side effects was that the Halifax rink was destroyed, and, as it was not rebuilt, it caused the Maritimes Professional Hockey League to be disbanded, at least for the 1918-19 season.⁴⁵⁴

⁴⁴⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, January 29, 1917.

⁴⁴⁸ Manitoba Free Press, March 7, 1917.

⁴⁴⁹ The Globe and Mail, March 7, 1917.

⁴⁵⁰ Ibid., November 12, and 27, 1917.

⁴⁵¹ Ibid., December 6, 1916. ⁴⁵² Ibid., November 21, 1917.

⁴⁵³ Edmonton Bulletin, January 2, 1918.

⁴⁵⁴ The Globe and Mail, December 24, 1918.

In 1918 the East was using six-a-side rules while the West were playing with seven man teams. Mr. Frank Patrick, President of the Pacific Coast League, agreed to adopt N.H.L. rules (six-a-side) for the Stanley Cup, but they continued to use seven-a-side in their own league.⁴⁵⁵

Hockey did not take long to resume operations after the war. In 1919, at the C.A.H.A. meeting, the O.H.A. suggested that a Canada-wide junior championship be inaugurated similar to the Allan Cup. The idea was readily accepted, and the trophy was called the Memorial Cup, in memory of the many hockey players who died in the Canadian armed forces.⁴⁵⁶ At a later meeting the C.A.H.A., in an attempt to standardize rules across Canada, adopted the O.H.A. rules and stated that they would apply to all amateur games played in the Dominion.⁴⁵⁷

The flu epidemic, which raged across the nation late in 1918 and early 1919, caused considerable delay in all sports regaining their pre-war position. This was particularly true of all indoor sports, as they were banned for most of that period. On April 2, 1919, the Montreal Canadiens and Seattle had each won two games of their five game series for the Stanley Cup in Seattle. The final game was never played, because five of the Canadiens (Lalonde, Hall, Couture, Berlinquette and McDonald), plus their manager, were in hospital with temperatures ranging from 101 to 105 degrees, the result of the influenza epidemic.⁴⁵⁸ Joe Hall died

⁴⁵⁵ Manitoba Free Press, November 16, 1918.

⁴⁵⁶ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.208.

⁴⁵⁷ The Globe and Mail, March 20, 1919.

⁴⁵⁸ Ibid., April 2, 1919.

five days later in that Seattle hospital.⁴⁵⁹

The necessity for new artificial rinks again became apparent and reports such as, "new Hamilton rink to cost \$200,000, work to start next month", and "Guelph to have new arena costing \$50,000 with ice surface of 180'x 80' and 1,800 seats", were common in 1919.⁴⁶⁰ International competition between Canada and the United States was resumed that year, when the governing bodies of both countries affiliated to control championship matches.⁴⁶¹ As a further demonstration of hockey's return to popularity the O.H.A. reported a record entry of over 140 teams for their 1919-20 season.⁴⁶²

The West continued this rapid expansion. A Western Canada Professional League was organized by Edmonton's "Deacon" White (of Eskimo football fame) and Barney Stanley of Calgary. The league started with four teams - Columbus and Wanderers of Calgary and Hustlers and Veterans from Edmonton - and was called the Big Four League.⁴⁶³ Edmonton reported that it had 53 teams playing hockey in the 1919-20 season in six different leagues. One of these competitions was the Church league, which had 17 teams. The league built its own rink from material supplied by the city.⁴⁶⁴ The competition proved so popular that its teams numbered 27 the following season.⁴⁶⁵

On January 27, 1920, the Universities of Manitoba, Saskatchewan

⁴⁵⁹ Manitoba Free Press, April 7, 1919.

⁴⁶⁰ The Globe and Mail, April 17, and September 27, 1919.

⁴⁶¹ Ibid., October 20, 1919. ⁴⁶² Ibid., December 12, 1919.

⁴⁶³ Edmonton Bulletin, October 13, 1919.

⁴⁶⁴ Ibid., January 7, 1920. ⁴⁶⁵ Ibid., November 24, 1920.

and Alberta arranged an intercollegiate league, with Manitoba eventually winning the Intercollegiate Championship of Western Canada.⁴⁶⁶ The Maritimes, during this period, were slower to organize than the rest of Canada, but by 1920 Halifax had a City League operating and in 1921 Dalhousie University won the Intercollegiate Hockey Championship.⁴⁶⁷

An interesting report in The Globe described the use of a hockey helmet:

Last night for the first time in ten years the Toronto fans saw a player, McCullough of Loyola College team, wear protective headgear to protect his spectacles. Back in 1911-12 Jimmy Cosgrove (leftwing for the Toronto Amateur Athletic Club team in the O.H.A. Seniors) wore a kind of a helmet.⁴⁶⁸

The International Hockey Federation (the Ligue Internationale de Hockey sur Glace) organized the first World Championships, which were to be played at the 1920 Olympic Games at Antwerp.⁴⁶⁹

The C.A.H.A. decided that the winners of the Allan Cup, in 1920, would represent Canada at the World Championships. The Winnipeg Falcons defeated the University of Toronto 8-3 and 3-2, in Toronto, to win the Allan Cup in 1920 and the right to represent Canada.⁴⁷⁰ The rules that the Falcons were to play under included seven-a-side teams playing two, twenty minute periods. They won all of their games, easily defeating Sweden 12-1 in the final to become Olympic and World Champions.⁴⁷¹ It is

⁴⁶⁶Ibid., February 24, 1920

⁴⁶⁷Bisakowski, op.cit., pp.14-15.

⁴⁶⁸The Globe and Mail, March 20, 1920.

⁴⁶⁹Hewitt, op.cit., p.21.

⁴⁷⁰The Globe and Mail, March 30, 1920.

⁴⁷¹Ibid., April 27, 1920.



Fig. 43. Georges Vezina the most renowned goaltender in the history of the National Hockey League during this era.

Fig. 44. Edouard "Newsy" Lalonde outstanding hockey and lacrosse player during this era.



of interest to note that the Falcons' hardest match was against the United States of America, which they won 2-0. A present-day trend was also evident in 1920, as the United States team had five Canadians on their team.⁴⁷²

By 1920, hockey was the nation's most popular winter sport - both professional and amateur. The game was played by boys, girls, women and men across Canada. If any sport should have been given the honour of being the "National game", perhaps it should have been hockey.

Ice Boating

In 1900 the sport of ice boating was restricted mainly to Toronto and Kingston in Canada. It was evident from the lack of newspaper reports that little public interest was attached to this activity. It must have been considered an unusual sport because many visiting dignitaries were treated to a ride on Toronto Bay in one of these speedy craft. Lord and Lady Minto, for example, rode on the ice boat Icelander during an actual race in 1902.⁴⁷³ The Reverend John Kerr, Captain of the visiting Scotch curlers, was so impressed with his ride on an ice boat in 1903 that he included an excellent description of the event in his book which described the tour.⁴⁷⁴

Mr. Ned Hanlan (of rowing fame) had been connected with the sport in 1898 and had tried to organize an international regatta but failed.⁴⁷⁵ In 1900, Eddie Durnan, Hanlan's nephew (who was to become one of Canada's

⁴⁷²Manitoba Free Press, April 27, 1920.

⁴⁷³The Globe and Mail, March 7, 1902.

⁴⁷⁴The Reverend John Kerr, Curling in Canada and the United States, (Edinburgh: G.H. Morton, 1904), pp.520-529.

⁴⁷⁵Cox, op.cit., pp.245-6.

top scullers), owned one of Toronto's best ice boats, Jessica. On February 12, 1900 Jessica defeated another Toronto boat, Earl King, in both heats and won the \$25 which was waged on the match.⁴⁷⁶ The next day Durnan issued a challenge to the Esquimau, the Kingston flyer, for the best three out of five races on Toronto Bay for \$100.⁴⁷⁷ The outcome of the challenge did not appear in the local newspapers.

The Walker Cup had been inaugurated by 1900 for international competition and was held that year by Kingston. Cape Vincent, New York, challenged Kingston in 1900 for the Cup. On their first attempt to hold the races, the wind was so light that none of the boats was able to finish in the time limit.⁴⁷⁸ Two days later the wind was so fierce that Cape Vincent refused to start and Kingston retained the Cup.⁴⁷⁹

The Kingston Ice Yacht Club established the Calvin-MacNee Trophy for the club championships in 1900 and Mr. Foiger's Snow Cloud was the eventual winner.⁴⁸⁰ Kingston were able to retain the Walker Cup in 1901 by defeating Cape Vincent in their races.⁴⁸¹

Hamilton tried to organize an ice boat club in 1902,⁴⁸² but no further mention of this club indicated that it was unsuccessful. International races were arranged for Kalamazoo in 1903 and boat owners from Kingston and London, Ontario, indicated they would compete.⁴⁸³ However, poor weather conditions forced them to be postponed until 1904.⁴⁸⁴

⁴⁷⁶ The Globe and Mail, February 12, 1900.

⁴⁷⁷ Ibid., February 13, 1900.

⁴⁷⁹ Ibid., February 22, 1900.

⁴⁸¹ Ibid., March 29, 1901.

⁴⁸³ Ibid., January 2, 1903.

⁴⁷⁸ Ibid., February 20, 1900.

⁴⁸⁰ Ibid., April 2, 1900.

⁴⁸² Ibid., January 6, 1902.

⁴⁸⁴ Ibid., February 3, 1903.



Fig. 45. Iceboating on Toronto Bay in 1908.



Fig. 46. Emile Cochand giving ski lessons in the Laurentians in 1907.

In 1903 Jessica won the ice boat championship of Toronto Bay.⁴⁸⁵ Reports on the sport after 1903 were very limited. Photographs of ice boats on Toronto Bay appeared in 1906⁴⁸⁶ and 1907,⁴⁸⁷ but no mention was made of further competitions. An effort was made to revive the sport in 1911 when the O'Connor Cup was given for the Toronto championship, which was won by Zoroya.⁴⁸⁸ It seemed that the sport had lost its public appeal as less expensive and more dependable activities rose in popularity.

Ice Skating

By the turn of the century ice skating had developed into two distinct areas in so far as competition was concerned: speed skating and figure skating (sometimes referred to as fancy skating). The sport, both professional and amateur, was controlled by the Amateur Skating Association of Canada under the capable leadership of its secretary, Louis Rubenstein, himself a former world-famous skater. At most championships - city, provincial or national - events for amateurs and professionals were included in the same program. For this reason ice skating did not experience many of the problems which professionalism had produced in other sports.

As a demonstration of the sport's popularity in 1900, J.K. McCulloch of Winnipeg was able to travel from British Columbia through Winnipeg to New Brunswick giving exhibitions of speed and fancy skating.⁴⁸⁹ Two other Canadians, John Davidson and his sister, gave exhibitions of fancy skating

⁴⁸⁵ Ibid., February 7, 1903.

⁴⁸⁶ Ibid., March 17, 1906.

⁴⁸⁷ Ibid., January 19, 1907.

⁴⁸⁸ Ibid., January 17, 1911.

⁴⁸⁹ Ibid., January 4, 1900.

in Paris, France, and at Brussels, Belgium, in that year.⁴⁹⁰

Most provinces held annual championships each year, while Manitoba held both indoor and outdoor provincial competitions.⁴⁹¹ City championships were also held by most large cities and virtually each club conducted its own competitions. The 12th annual Canadian Championships were held in 1900 at the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association's rink, with 3,000 spectators present. In the professional events Norval Baptie of Dakota - a Canadian by birth - was defeated by John Nilsson of Minneapolis in the one, two and three mile events. Nilsson created two new world records in the two and three mile events. The results of the amateur events were as follows:

220 yards - Fred Robson of Toronto in 21 seconds.

880 yards - Sonne of the M.A.A.A. in 1 minute, 26-4/5 seconds.

880 yards backwards - Thaibault of the M.A.A.A. in 1 minute,
33 seconds.

One mile - Drury of the M.A.A.A. in 3 minutes.

Three miles - Thomas of the U.S.A. in 9 minutes, 22 seconds.

220 yards hurdles - Halcomb of the M.A.A.A. in 27 seconds.

Five miles - Gibb of the U.S.A. in 16 minutes 17 seconds.

Two other events, the one mile, 15 years and under, and the half mile, 12 years and under, were held but the results were not published. In the 880 yards Backwards race, Fabard of the M.A.A.A. led all the way but thought the race finished at the club steps and stopped there, and was, consequently, unplaced.⁴⁹²

The most common form of professional racing in that period was the challenge event, which was reported in many areas of Canada. A typical

⁴⁹⁰Ibid., February 1, and 28, 1900.

⁴⁹¹Manitoba Free Press, March 19, 1900.

⁴⁹²La Presse, Montreal, February 5, 1900.

challenge was issued by Harley Davidson of Toronto:

Harley Davidson writes from Brantford that he is willing to meet any skater whatever in a match race of one mile. The only conditions are that the race must take place within two weeks, and that the match be from \$50 to \$100 a side. The challenge is open for a week.⁴⁹³

These challenges were usually accepted because each city, town and village had a rink and thus a skating champion. A tour by two or more skaters was another method employed to increase the income of the professionals and spectators would be charged to witness a series of races.

Women's speed skating events were not very common in 1900, although a one mile race for ladies was held at an indoor meet at the Hespeler rink, which was won by Miss D. Tremaine, with Miss G. West second.⁴⁹⁴ Fancy skating attracted women skaters during this period and Miss Minnie Cummings, "a dainty little lady skater", gave exhibitions in many parts of the country.⁴⁹⁵ The most popular form of skating during the early twentieth century was, perhaps, the "fancy dress ball". At Toronto's Victoria Skating Club's annual carnival in 1900 there were over 1,000 skaters in costume at the function.⁴⁹⁶ Public skating was also popular across Canada and the indoor rinks often supplied a band to play while the people skated.⁴⁹⁷ In Winnipeg, the "reverse system" was introduced at the Auditorium rink when, at 9.00 p.m., all skaters had to skate

⁴⁹³Manitoba Free Press, January 12, 1900.

⁴⁹⁴The Globe and Mail, February 3, 1900.

⁴⁹⁵The Globe and Mail, February 8, 1900, and Manitoba Free Press, January 7, 1901.

⁴⁹⁶The Globe and Mail, February 1, 1900.

⁴⁹⁷Ibid., January 1, 1902.

in the opposite direction. The report stated that "some find it rather awkward."⁴⁹⁸

In 1900 the National Skating Association of the United States and the Amateur Skating Association of Canada agreed to hold the North American Speed Skating Championships in Montreal and the North American Fancy Skating Championships in New York.⁴⁹⁹ In the speed skating championships Canadians won four of the six events, the results being as follows:

220 yards - F. Robson, Toronto - 20-2/5 seconds.
 One mile - G. Bellefeuille, Rat Portage - 2 minutes, 53-3/5 seconds.
 880 yards Backwards - J. Drury, M.A.A.A. - 1 minute, 27-2/5 seconds.
 Three miles - Thomas, N.Y.A.C.
 220 yards Hurdles - L. Piper, Toronto - 25-3/5 seconds.
 Five miles - Thomas, N.Y.A.C.⁵⁰⁰

The figure skating championship was won by the previous year's title holder, Dr. Arthur G. Keane of the N.Y.A.C., and no Canadian competitors were reported in the events.⁵⁰¹ An interesting point about the events in New York was that an artificial ice rink was used, which had been in operation since November 5, 1900.⁵⁰²

In Montreal, in 1901, two famous winter sports clubs combined to hold a carnival. The 61st annual race meeting of the Montreal Snowshoe Club and the 17th annual Montreal Toboggan and Skating Club races were held at the carnival. Little interest was shown in snowshoeing, as only

⁴⁹⁸Manitoba Free Press, December 6, 1900.

⁴⁹⁹The Globe and Mail, November 30, 1900.

⁵⁰⁰Manitoba Free Press, February 18, 1901. Thomas' times in the three and five miles races were not given.

⁵⁰¹The Globe and Mail, January 28, 1901.

⁵⁰²Ibid., November 5, 1900.



Fig. 47. A skiing party in 1914. Note the use of the single pole.



Fig. 48. Skiing on the Prairies in 1910.

three started in the two mile race for the club cup and W. Brown was the only competitor to finish. Mr. A.E. Pilkie set a new record in the half mile by covering the distance in 1 minute and 20 seconds.⁵⁰³ Unusual events were often reported with respect to ice skating. In 1902, W.B. Smith of Montreal broke the United States high jump on skates record when he cleared four feet, six inches at Brooklyn in New York.⁵⁰⁴

School children were always attracted to ice skating and on one Saturday afternoon in Winnipeg, at the McIntyre Rink, over 1,200 children enjoyed a free skate to the music of the 90th Regiment band.⁵⁰⁵ City Councils, in some areas, quickly recognized the value of the sport for children. As an example, the Winnipeg Council, in 1903, provided free rinks for skating which at that time were considered a "boon to the poor sections of the city."⁵⁰⁶

In 1902 the Governor General of Canada and his wife, Lord and Lady Minto, became very interested in skating. Mr. George Meagher, the self-acclaimed amateur figure skater, was invited to spend a week's skating at Rideau Hall in Ottawa.⁵⁰⁷ His enthusiasm for fancy skating may have been responsible for the "Countess of Minto's Prize" for women, and "His Excellency's Prize" for hand-in-hand events (pairs skating), both of which were initiated in 1903.⁵⁰⁸ This royal interest did much to foster figure skating in Canada, as up to this period public interest had not been very

⁵⁰³ La Presse, February 6, 1901.

⁵⁰⁴ The Globe and Mail, January 10, 1902.

⁵⁰⁵ Ibid., January 4, 1902.

⁵⁰⁶ Manitoba Free Press, October 20, 1903.

⁵⁰⁷ The Globe and Mail, January 25, 1902.

⁵⁰⁸ Manitoba Free Press, January 19, 1903.

great. In 1904, Hubbard commented on this new influence on figure skating:

Sport now played a more prominent part in the life of Rideau Hall than before. The current passion was figure skating. An American champion skater was engaged to give lessons and this led to the founding of the Minto Skating Club (4th February, 1904).⁵⁰⁹

Over the next decade or so, speed skating was dominated by Fred Robson of Toronto, Okie B. Bush of Edmonton, Lot Roe of Toronto and a few other amateurs. The professional events were controlled by Baptie, Nilsson, Davidson and McCulloch, with an occasional challenger rising briefly to glory. Of all the athletes previously mentioned, it was Fred Robson's exploits which captured public attention in this sport. A brief summary of his many victories will indicate his dominance:

- 1903 - 220 yards Canadian indoor championship in Montreal (23 seconds).⁵¹⁰
- 220 yards Canadian outdoor championship at the M.A.A.A. grounds (20-2/5 seconds).⁵¹¹
- 1904 - Won three of the four Canadian championship events at Montreal.⁵¹²
- Toronto city skating championship.⁵¹³
- 1905 - Ontario championship, winning the 220 yards, half, one two miles and hurdles, and set a world's record of 19-2/5 seconds in the 220 yards event.⁵¹⁴
- hurdles at the Canadian championships in Montreal.⁵¹⁵
- captured one first and two seconds in the Maritimes championships at St. John.⁵¹⁶
- won four races at Fredericton.⁵¹⁷

⁵⁰⁹R.H. Hubbard, Rideau Hall, (Ottawa: Queen's Printer and Controller of Stationery, 1967), p.102.

⁵¹⁰The Globe and Mail, February 6, 1902.

⁵¹¹Ibid., February 9, 1902.

⁵¹²Ibid., February 9, 1904.

⁵¹³Ibid., February 4, 1904.

⁵¹⁴Ibid., January 30, 1905.

⁵¹⁵Ibid., February 6, 1905.

⁵¹⁶Ibid., February 7, 1905.

⁵¹⁷Ibid., February 11, 1905.

1906 - the 220 yards, half, one, two miles and hurdles at Canadian championships in Montreal.⁵¹⁸

1911 - broke his own world's 220 yards record at Boston, the new record being 18.0 seconds.⁵¹⁹

1913 - set a new world's record for the 60 yards at Cleveland.⁵²⁰
- attempted to break the barrel-jumping record.⁵²¹

1916 - broke his own 75 yards world's record (established in 1907) by returning the time of 7-4/5 seconds at the Pittsburgh International indoor championships.⁵²²
- by this year held five World and two Canadian records.⁵²³

1917 - retired and organized a boys' skating club at the Maple Leaf Gardens which was called the Maple Leaf Speed Skating Club.⁵²⁴

He was joined by Lot Roe the following year when he also retired.⁵²⁵ In

1909 Okie B. Bush of Edmonton won the 220 yards, quarter, half, one and three mile Canadian championship events in Montreal. On his eastern trip he had fourteen wins and sixteen seconds.⁵²⁶

During the period up to 1916 speed skating maintained its hold and it was considered the most popular winter sport of the masses across Canada. Figure or fancy skating, on the other hand, was more of an upper class sport, which gained its appeal through the support of people like Lord and Lady Minto, Earl Grey, the Duke of Connaught and the Duke of Devonshire.

Although the announcements were made in late 1902 and early 1903 concerning the Minto prizes, it was not until February 2, 1905, that the

⁵¹⁸Ibid., February 6, 1907.

⁵¹⁹Ibid., February 1, 1911.

⁵²⁰Ibid., January 25, 1913.

⁵²¹Ibid., February 22, 1913.

⁵²²Ibid., March 1, 1916.

⁵²³Ibid., March 9, 1916.

⁵²⁴Ibid., January 24, 1917.

⁵²⁵Ibid., January 15, 1918.

⁵²⁶Edmonton Bulletin, March 15, 1909.

Minto Skating Club of Ottawa received two cups, for competition in singles and pairs (hand-in-hand) skating, from the Earl of Minto.⁵²⁷ Considerable difficulty was experienced by the Minto club in those early years in getting other clubs to compete for the trophies. Menke lists Katherine A. Haycock and O.B. Haycock as the pairs champions for 1905-6, but no mention was made of a singles champion.⁵²⁸

The most popular form of the sport at that time was still skating to music and the Regina Standard reported that, on October 11, 1905, over 1,000 people were in attendance at the Regina rink and these skated to the music of the famous Irish Guards' Band.⁵²⁹ The public schools in Regina, the following year, reported "having skating rinks flooded in their playgrounds."⁵³⁰

Figure skating continued to receive the patronage of Canada's Governor-Generals, and a report in 1906 indicated this:

His excellency the Governor-General (Earl Grey) will present a challenge trophy next year to be skated for by teams of four (two ladies and two gentlemen) from the different towns and skating clubs in the Dominion.... The object...is to encourage figure skating and to promote a national Canadian style, which will embrace the best features of both Canadian and European skating.... A week will be set apart at Ottawa, towards the end of next February for the purpose of this and other figure skating competitions; and besides these there will be other attractions, such as distance skating, skiing, tobogganing, and other Canadian sports - possibly including a fancy dress ball on the ice.⁵³¹

⁵²⁷The Globe and Mail, February 2, 1905.

⁵²⁸Frank G. Menke, The New Encyclopedia of Sports, (New York: A.S. Barnes, 1947), p.653.

⁵²⁹Regina Standard, Regina, Saskatchewan, October 11, 1905.

⁵³⁰Ibid., January 17, 1906. ⁵³¹Ibid., May 9, 1906.

In 1907 the C.A.A.U. outlawed the Amateur Skating Association of Canada because of their proposal to have amateurs and professionals compete in the same events.⁵³² As the A.S.A. of C. continued with this concept the C.A.A.U. assumed control of Canadian skating. This led to the organization of two Canadian championships in 1907 - the C.A.A.U's., in Toronto, and the A.S.A. of C's., in Montreal. As a result of this, any athletes who competed in the Montreal championships were suspended by both the C.A.A.U. and the A.A.U. of the United States of America.⁵³³

In an effort to retain control of Canadian skating, the A.S.A. of C. combined with the National Skating Association of America and the Western Skating Association of Chicago to form the International Skating Union of America. The aim of the new organization was to control skating events on the North American continent. Mr. D.H. Slayback of New York was the President and Louis Rubenstein of Montreal the Vice-President.⁵³⁴

This confusion in the sport of skating caused the Canadian Pairs Figure Skating Championships to be postponed in 1907. They were held again in 1908 and were won by Aimee F. Haycock and O.B. Haycock.⁵³⁵ In 1909 the C.A.A.U. and the A.S.A. of C. reached a compromise in that mixed events would not be held in the future, and that the A.S.A. of C. would have complete control over all speed and figure skating in Canada.⁵³⁶ That same year Rubenstein was elected president of the International

⁵³²The Globe and Mail, January 30, 1907.

⁵³³Ibid., January 28, 1907.

⁵³⁴Manitoba Free Press, February 2, 1907.

⁵³⁵Menke, loc.cit.

⁵³⁶The Globe and Mail, January 7, 1909.

organization.⁵³⁷

In 1908 figure skating attained Olympic recognition, but Canada did not send any representatives until 1924.⁵³⁸

Speed skating, during this time, was in a state of confusion and, in 1907, due to the suspension of two leading Maritimes athletes - Hilton Belyea and Fred Logan - the Maritimes Racing Association (M.R.A.) was formed. The aim of the organization was to control skating and other amateur sports throughout the Maritime provinces. The M.R.A. also affiliated with the International Skating Union of America.⁵³⁹

In 1910, a very successful Canadian Figure Skating Championship was held at Ottawa under the auspices of the Minto club. Earl Grey presented the prizes as follows:

Men's Singles - D. Nelles - Montreal - (Earl Grey Cup).
 Women's Singles - Miss Iris Mudge - Montreal - (Lady Grey Trophy).
 Pairs - O.B. Haycock and Lady Evelyn Grey - Montreal (Minto Cup).
 Fours - A. Richardson, Iris Mudge, E.V. Hall and Jean Chevalier
 of the Earl Grey Club of Montreal (Grey Trophy); Minto
 Club second.
 Waltz - Mr. Dudley Oliver and Lady Evelyn Grey.⁵⁴⁰

The surprise defeat of Mr. Ormond Haycock by Mr. Douglas Nelles was the feature of the championships, as well as the success of Earl Grey's daughter, Lady Evelyn.

In 1911 Lady Evelyn Grey, Ormond Haycock, Eleanor Kingsford and Phil Chrysler of Ottawa captured the fours event at the championships,⁵⁴¹

⁵³⁷ Ibid., February 8, 1909.

⁵³⁸ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.190.

⁵³⁹ Manitoba Free Press, February 19, 1907.

⁵⁴⁰ Toronto Daily Star, March 1, 1910.

⁵⁴¹ The Globe and Mail, March 25, 1911.

and Lady Evelyn and Haycock again captured the pairs event.⁵⁴² The A.A.U. of C., in 1911, were anxious to regain the A.S.A. of C. as an affiliate and, in that year, made a strong plea to them at the A.A.U. of C.'s. annual meeting.⁵⁴³ Skating continued its popularity and an article in the Manitoba Free Press indicated public appeal in the west:

Open air skating is popular in Winnipeg. There are two rinks on the Assiniboine River which are illuminated with arc lamps. The rinks are very popular with people of high fashion who take advantage of the rink when it is not packed....

The Proprietor advises that, "the rocker skate is the best for beginners. The long flat runner of the hockey skate makes it difficult for them to pick up the art easily. There is too much of the runner on the ice at the same time."⁵⁴⁴

In 1912 royal patronage continued when the new Governor-General of Canada, the Duke of Connaught, presented a cup for "four-skating". Brown described this type of competition as "two pairs executing pre-planned free-skating combinations...and was a kind of skating ballet;"⁵⁴⁵ and that Canadians "tried dances such as lancers and quadrilles in their four-skating."⁵⁴⁶

By 1914 the Connaught Figure Skating Club had been formed in Vancouver. There had, up to that time, been little or no figure skating in British Columbia.⁵⁴⁷ That year the Figure Skating Department of Canada

⁵⁴² Menke, loc.cit.

⁵⁴³ Minutes of the 1911 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.6.

⁵⁴⁴ Manitoba Free Press, February 21, 1911.

⁵⁴⁵ Nigel Brown, Ice Skating, A History, (London: Nicholas Kaye Limited, 1959), p.155.

⁵⁴⁶ Ibid., p.170.

⁵⁴⁷ Hall, op.cit., p.123.

was formed, with Louis Rubenstein as its first President, a position he held until 1930. This organization continued until 1939 when it became the Canadian Figure Skating Association.⁵⁴⁸

In 1914 the first annual figure skating championship under the auspices of the newly-formed Canadian Amateur Skating Association was held, with representatives from Toronto, Ottawa and Montreal.⁵⁴⁹ The C.A.S.A. had been formed the previous January with Louis Rubenstein as their President.⁵⁵⁰ He later presented the Rubenstein Cup for the women's championship. The results of that first championship are very important, because two of the winners were later to achieve international fame. Mr. Norman Scott of the Winter Club of Montreal won the men's singles, and then he partnered Jean Chevalier of Montreal, who had finished second to Miss Maunsell in the Women's singles (Rubenstein Cup), to win the pairs championship.⁵⁵¹ Mr. Scott and Jean Chevalier later repeated their victories in the United States Fancy Skating Championships at New Haven, Connecticut.⁵⁵²

The First World War forced the cancellation of figure skating championships from 1914 to 1919, as many of the leading skaters enlisted, including Norman Scott and Phillip Chrysler, the two leading male figure skaters of Canada.⁵⁵³ Skating was being organized at many junior levels

⁵⁴⁸ History of the Canadian Figure Skating Association, Printed Material from the Canadian Figure Skating Association (Ottawa: October, 1966), p.1.

⁵⁴⁹ The Globe and Mail, February 14, 1914.

⁵⁵⁰ Manitoba Free Press, January 10, 1914.

⁵⁵¹ The Globe and Mail, February 14, 1914.

⁵⁵² The Leader, Regina, Saskatchewan, March 23, 1914.

⁵⁵³ The Globe and Mail, November 12, 1915.

in that period. In 1915, for example, the first annual Toronto City Play-grounds Skating Championships were held in Moss Park.⁵⁵⁴

In 1916 the C.A.S.A. decided to cancel speed skating championships until after the war.⁵⁵⁵ Early in 1917 the association declined an invitation from Norway to send two amateurs to the International Championships at Chrishana in Norway. The Norwegians were so anxious to get the Canadians that they were willing to allow them to set their own date for the championships.⁵⁵⁶

Although competitive speed and figure skating were not reorganized until 1920, the popularity of these activities did not decrease during the war years. An indication of this was evident from a report in the Manitoba Free Press in 1918, when Mr. W.J. Holmes, proprietor of the Winnipeg rink, by his constant agitation, had the amusement tax on entry into skating rinks rescinded. His contention was that "they only supply the facilities and not the entertainment."⁵⁵⁷

Canada's new Governor-General, in 1919, the Duke of Devonshire, donated a new trophy to be called the Devonshire Cup.⁵⁵⁸ The Duke's daughter, Lady Rachel Cavendish, was the Minto club's junior champion in both 1919 and 1920.⁵⁵⁹ Figure Skating, by 1920, was sufficiently popular to warrant the publication of a book, Guide to Artistic Skating by George Meagher. In the book review by The Globe they stated, "the revival of

⁵⁵⁴ Manitoba Free Press, November 17, 1916.

⁵⁵⁵ Ibid., February 10, 1917. ⁵⁵⁶ Ibid., January 10, 1917.

⁵⁵⁷ Ibid., December 20, 1918.

⁵⁵⁸ The Globe and Mail, December 31, 1919.

⁵⁵⁹ Ibid., January 29, 1920.

figure-skating is a fitting time for the appearance of a book on artistic skating."⁵⁶⁰

In 1920, Mike Goodman, Winnipeg's sensational speed skater and member of the Selkirk hockey team, captured the Canadian Speed Skating Championship with wins in the 220 and 440 yards events, a second in the two mile and a third in the three mile events.⁵⁶¹ The amateur championships had been successfully revived, but it appeared that the professionals had completely lost favour as no further reports of any races or activity within their ranks were found. One reason for this may have been the affiliation of the C.A.S.A. with the A.A.U. of C. in 1920,⁵⁶² which would not have allowed the C.A.S.A. to sanction any professional activities.

Skiing

Up to 1900 skiing in Canada was limited mainly to the participation of a few Norwegians, Finns and other northern Europeans, who had brought their skis with them. There was also a small number of Canadians interested in this winter activity, such as Huntley Drummond, later president of the Bank of Montreal, and Professor Percy Nobbs of McGill University.⁵⁶³ Skiers in Eastern Canada, prior to 1900, tended to be more interested in recreational skiing rather than in any form of competition.⁵⁶⁴

This was not the case in the West, where the sport was being pro-

⁵⁶⁰Ibid., February 7, 1920. ⁵⁶¹Ibid., March 3, 1920.

⁵⁶²Minutes of the Annual Meeting in 1920 of the A.A.U. of C., p.13.

⁵⁶³Gibbon, op.cit., p.241.

⁵⁶⁴W.G. Gibson, "Canadian Ski Records 1879-1969", unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p.7.



Fig. 47. A skiing party in 1914. Note the use of the single pole.



Fig. 48. Skiing on the Prairies in 1910.

moted at "such places as Revelstoke, Rossland and Banff." The first ski club in Canada was formed at Revelstoke in 1891,⁵⁶⁵ and the first Rossland Winter Carnival was held in 1898. The officials at that carnival claimed they were "holding the Ski Running and Ski Jumping championships for the Dominion of Canada."⁵⁶⁶ Olaf Gjeldness was the first Canadian ski champion, when he won both the jumping and downhill events.⁵⁶⁷

Prior to 1900 a decline in the more conventional winter activities such as snowshoeing and tobogganing had occurred. Skiing was considered to be the new sport that "contained the mobility of snowshoeing along with the excitement and thrills of tobogganing and the speed of skating"⁵⁶⁸ and was rapidly adopted by Canadians.

By 1904 the East started to organize skiing and on February 11 of that year the Montreal Ski Club was formed with E.S. Clouston, honorary president; C.J. McCuaig, president; P.E. Nobbs, vice-president; and Jack Kerr, honorary secretary.⁵⁶⁹ Two days later, one of the first ski jumping contests in Eastern Canada was arranged by the Montreal A.A.A., on the eastern slope of Mount Royal close to the Metropolitan Golf club links.⁵⁷⁰

By 1905 the Rossland Carnival had become one of the main attractions in Canada's winter sports program with "hockey, snowshoeing and skating races for the British Columbia championships and tobogganing, masquerades, tug-of-war, ski running and ski jumping for the Canadian championships."

⁵⁶⁵Ibid., p.3.

⁵⁶⁶Ibid., p.4.

⁵⁶⁷The Victoria Daily Colonist, British Columbia, February 1, 1898.

⁵⁶⁸Gibson, op.cit., p.3.

⁵⁶⁹Gibbon, op.cit., pp.241-2.

⁵⁷⁰Manitoba Free Press, February 5, 1904.

In that year's carnival, Torgal Noren set a new Canadian record of 84 feet in the ski jump, while the City of Nelson won the hockey; C.B. Winter of the Bank of Montreal won the snowshoe and George Taylor of Vernon won the skating events.⁵⁷¹

Cross country skiing was reported in 1905 when Lunn described a party of four crossing thirty miles of mountains "between Ste. Agathe and Shawbridge," while later the centre for cross country enthusiasts shifted to the Manitou Club.⁵⁷² Skiing in the United States that year gained considerable status when the United States National Ski Association was formed.⁵⁷³

In 1907 Torgal Noren again broke the Canadian ski jump record at Rossland by six feet, when he won the event with a 90 foot jump.⁵⁷⁴ Clubs started to be formed across Canada during this period with Quebec, Three Rivers, Shawinigan Falls and Sherbrooke clubs appearing around 1908.⁵⁷⁵ In 1909 the Dartmouth Outing Club was formed to promote skiing and snowshoeing in that area.⁵⁷⁶

On February 13, 1909, the first Canadian Open Championship was held on Westmount Hill in Montreal and was won by E. Stetlum of the Montreal Ski Club.⁵⁷⁷ That year the first women's ski club was formed

⁵⁷¹ Ibid., March 10, 1905.

⁵⁷² Ronald A. Lunn, A History of Skiing, (London: Oxford University Press, 1927), p.33.

⁵⁷³ John Jay, Ski Down the Years, (New York: Universal Publishing and Distributing Corporation, 1966), p.42.

⁵⁷⁴ Manitoba Free Press, February 16, 1907.

⁵⁷⁵ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.178.

⁵⁷⁶ Jay, op.cit., p.44.

⁵⁷⁷ Lunn, loc.cit.

as a branch of the Montreal Ski Club.⁵⁷⁸ The sport continued to become popular and, in 1910, a club was formed at Ottawa⁵⁷⁹ and Banff started to become interested in the activity.⁵⁸⁰

Activity in the West had greatly increased and, in 1911, three clubs were formed: the Fram Ski Club of Camrose,⁵⁸¹ the Edmonton Ski Club (both in Alberta);⁵⁸² and the Winnipeg Ski Club, with the purpose of "teaching and to encourage the sport of ski running, including ski jumping, ski sailing and kjouring."⁵⁸³ The Reverend C.W. Gordon was the president of the Winnipeg club with H.R. Soot, the Norwegian Consul, as its honorary president.⁵⁸⁴

Records for ski jumping started to be keenly contested in 1912 and Alex Olsen won the Canadian title in Montreal.⁵⁸⁵ At the International Ski-Jumping championships, also in Montreal, that year, Olsen again won with a jump of 89 feet, which was only one foot short of the Canadian record. It was described as "a remarkable feat considering the sticky state of the snow."⁵⁸⁶

In 1912 the Camrose club initiated their Grand Ski Tournament which later was to become known as the "Great Norwegian Holiday." That first year Adolph Maland won the tournament with jumps of 69, 70 and 74

⁵⁷⁸ Hall, op.cit., p.164.

⁵⁷⁹ Ibid.

⁵⁸⁰ Gibson, op.cit., p.5.

⁵⁸¹ Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

⁵⁸² Edmonton Bulletin, January 26, 1911.

⁵⁸³ Manitoba Free Press, November 17, 1911.

⁵⁸⁴ Ibid.

⁵⁸⁵ The Globe and Mail, February 26, 1912.

⁵⁸⁶ Ibid., March 2, 1912.

feet.⁵⁸⁷ This impetus, caused by the popularity in the West of skiing, led to the formation of the Western Canada Ski Association, in order to control the sport on the Prairies.⁵⁸⁸

New clubs were formed at Calgary, Red Deer and Entwistle in 1913.⁵⁸⁹ Mr. John Haugen of the Edmonton club, on February 24, 1913, broke the Canadian ski jump record by five feet with his 109 foot jump, at the Edmonton meet, before several thousand spectators.⁵⁹⁰ As a result of the sport's growing popularity the Montreal Ski Club that year published "the Ski Runner in Canada" and contributed significantly to skiing's growing legion of enthusiasts.⁵⁹¹

In 1914, John Haugen of Edmonton continued to surpass the Canadian record when he jumped 112 feet before a record crowd of 5,000 spectators at the Edmonton tournament.⁵⁹² The tournament was opened by a lady skier making a descent of the ski hill, and the Edmonton Bulletin stated that "it is to be hoped that the Edmonton ladies pay close attention as the Edmonton Ski Club wants to have every lady take up skiing."⁵⁹³

The Montreal Ski Club, on January 14, 1914, held its first cross country ski race, which covered six miles and was called the Mount Royal Cross Country race.⁵⁹⁴ McGill University were represented in that event

⁵⁸⁷The Camrose Canadian, Alberta, February 1, 1912.

⁵⁸⁸The Globe and Mail, March 7, 1912.

⁵⁸⁹Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.179.

⁵⁹⁰Edmonton Bulletin, February 24, 1913.

⁵⁹¹Ibid., March 6, 1913. ⁵⁹²Ibid., March 2, 1914.

⁵⁹³Ibid., February 27, 1914.

⁵⁹⁴La Presse, January 17, 1914.

and later staged an intercollegiate ski meet with Dartmouth University Outing Club in Montreal.⁵⁹⁵

The First World War did not appear to have a great effect on skiing, even though Lunn reported that the Montreal Ski Club "sent 80 per cent of its club members to enlist."⁵⁹⁶ Canadian records for jumping continued to be broken in the next two or three years with amazing rapidity. For example: February 8, 1915, John Haugen of Edmonton jumped 122 feet;⁵⁹⁷ March 8, 1915, Alex Olesen, with a jump of 125 feet, won the Canadian amateur ski jumping championship at Ottawa before the Duke and Duchess of Connaught, Adolph Olesen being second with 118 feet and also winning the cross country event;⁵⁹⁸ February 10, 1916, Nels Nelson of Revelstoke set a new Canadian record of 136 feet at Revelstoke in British Columbia.⁵⁹⁹

Over the next two years Nelson increased his record to 147 feet (in 1917)⁶⁰⁰ and to 147½ feet (in 1918).⁶⁰¹ In 1916, the cross country as an event started to become very popular, and Ole Eivandsen, of the Fram Ski Club of Camrose, won the British Columbia long distance ski championship of seven miles in the time of 56 minutes, 25½ seconds at the Revelstoke Tournament.⁶⁰² In 1918, at the same tournament, the seven

⁵⁹⁵Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.178. ⁵⁹⁶Lunn, loc.cit.

⁵⁹⁷Edmonton Bulletin, February 8, 1915.

⁵⁹⁸The Globe and Mail, March 8, 1915.

⁵⁹⁹Edmonton Bulletin, February 10, 1916.

⁶⁰⁰Ibid., February 8, 1917.

⁶⁰¹Manitoba Free Press, February 15, 1918.

⁶⁰²Edmonton Bulletin, February 9, 1916.

mile race was won by Gunderson of Revelstoke in the slow time of 66 minutes and 40 seconds.⁶⁰³

The first indication of any youngsters competing in any skiing events came from the results of the Winnipeg club's second annual tournament, held at Happland. Mr. A. Rehnberg won the club championship and the Birks trophy, while in the junior class A. Larson, an eleven year old, finished third.⁶⁰⁴ The first French Canadian club was formed in 1917 in Montreal and was called Club de Ski Mont Royal; it affiliated with the Alpine Club of France. Douglas stated that though they were "solely interested in cross-country racing, they did much to popularize the sport among the French-Canadians throughout the Province."⁶⁰⁵

Late in 1915 France appealed for a number of Canadian ski experts (preferably from among the collegians) to transport wounded soldiers in the Vosges Mountains.⁶⁰⁶ This probably accounted for the formation of a ski battalion in the McGill University Canadian Officer Training Corps during the war.⁶⁰⁷

In 1920, Percy Douglas was instrumental in the formation of the Canadian Amateur Ski Association, which was originally made up of four clubs; the Montreal, Ottawa, Cliffside and Quebec clubs.⁶⁰⁸ Two other events which transpired after 1920 were of importance. In 1921 the

⁶⁰³ The Globe and Mail, February 15, 1918.

⁶⁰⁴ Manitoba Free Press, February 28, 1916.

⁶⁰⁵ Percy H. Douglas, Skiing the International Sport, (New York: Derrydale Press, 1937), p.306.

⁶⁰⁶ The Globe and Mail, December 21, 1915.

⁶⁰⁷ Douglas, loc.cit.

⁶⁰⁸ Manitoba Free Press, December 18, 1920.

Intercollegiate Ski Association was formed, and in 1939 the first ski tow was introduced into Canada at Shawbridge, Quebec.⁶⁰⁹

During this period professionalism did not appear to be a particular problem, although Jay stated that Percy Douglas "borrowed ideas from the U.S. National Ski Association for helping the young and growing C.A.S.A. to ward off the creeping taint of professionalism."⁶¹⁰

Snowshoeing

Canadian championships were first held in snowshoeing in 1894,⁶¹¹ but by 1900 the sport was rapidly declining in the East.⁶¹² On the Prairies, because of the unsuitable conditions for skiing, snowshoeing remained popular in the early 1900's.

In 1900 the 60th Annual race meeting of the Montreal Snowshoe Club and the 16th Annual meeting of the Montreal Skating Club were held at the Montreal A.A.A. grounds. The small number who entered the snowshoe events indicated the decreased interest in the sport in the East.⁶¹³ Winnipeg was the centre of the sport in the West, and in 1900 several clubs were operating. The 2nd Company of the Boys' Brigade had a strong club that year, and the French-Canadian club, Le Voyageur Snowshoe Club of St. Boniface, was very active.⁶¹⁴ St. Boniface also had the St. George Snowshoe Club, which operated during that time.⁶¹⁵

⁶⁰⁹Gibson, op.cit., p.10.

⁶¹⁰Jay, op.cit., p.42.

⁶¹¹The Globe and Mail, February 5, 1894.

⁶¹²Cox, op.cit., p.274.

⁶¹³The Globe and Mail, February 12, 1900.

⁶¹⁴Manitoba Free Press, January 16 and 30, 1900.

⁶¹⁵Ibid., March 9, 1900.



Fig. 49. A ladies' snowshoe party around 1900.



Fig. 50. Tobogganing on Montreal's famous Mountain Park during this era.

Bishop Newnham, in 1901, had to resort to snowshoes to continue his church work. The Globe described his remarkable journey from "Moose Factory to the Canadian Pacific Railway," a distance of 350 miles in sixteen days.⁶¹⁶ Mr. Selby Henderson of the St. George club of St. Boniface, in 1901, won the Championship of Manitoba and the Hudson's Bay Cup for the Steeplechase. The course covered four and a half miles and included; 32 barbed wire fences, railway tracks and two bad coulees, and his time of 38-3/4 minutes broke the previous record by 45 seconds.⁶¹⁷

The St. George club of St. Boniface, in December, 1901, organized a tramp, but as there was not sufficient snow the club members used moccasins instead of snowshoes.⁶¹⁸ The Rossland club held the British Columbia championships each year and, in 1902, R.S. Lyon won the three mile snowshoe championship in 34 minutes and 6 seconds.⁶¹⁹

In 1904 the Holly Snowshoe Club was organized in Winnipeg as a branch of the Montreal club. By 1905 the club was flourishing with 25 new applications for membership.⁶²⁰ At the Rossland Carnival in 1905, C.B. Winter of the Bank of Montreal won the British Columbia snowshoe championship.⁶²¹

The snowshoeing tradition continued its spread westward when, by 1906, a Klondike club was in operation with both men and women members

⁶¹⁶ The Globe and Mail, June 1, 1901.

⁶¹⁷ Manitoba Free Press, February 11, 1901.

⁶¹⁸ Ibid., December 11, 1901.

⁶¹⁹ The Globe and Mail, March 4, 1902.

⁶²⁰ Manitoba Free Press, November 21, 1905.

⁶²¹ Ibid., March 10, 1905.

dressed in a distinctive club uniform.⁶²² Women continued to increase their participation and, in 1907, the all women's Alpha Snowshoe club was formed in Winnipeg and held regular tramps with the Holly Club.⁶²³

The Globe described an unusual snowshoe custom in Montreal in 1907 when it gave an account of "the Bounce", which consisted of tossing a person into the air in a blanket and finally propelling them into a snow bank.⁶²⁴

The sport appeared to be reviving in the East when the Canadian Snowshoe Union was formed. There were some 8,000 members in 34 clubs.⁶²⁵

In 1910, Frank L. Lukeman, one of Canada's best sprinters, became interested in snowshoeing as a method of training.⁶²⁶ He proved so successful at this new sport that the following report appeared in The Globe in 1911:

Canadian Amateur Snowshoe Champions and their times. F.L. Lukeman of Ottawa and ex-Montreal A.A.A. club, holder of the All-Round championship of Canada, is said to be the fastest man in the world on snowshoes over short distances and holds 100 yards (12-1/5 secs.), 220 yards (31-1/5 secs.) and 120 yards hurdles (18-2/5 secs.) Canadian records. Don Buddo holds 440 yards hurdles (1 minute, 9-2/5 secs.) record and 880 yards record in 2 minutes, 49-1/5 secs. H. Herbert holds the 1 mile record of 6 minutes, 4-2/5 secs., and J.N. McCuaig holds the 3 mile record in 19 minutes and 2 seconds.⁶²⁷

⁶²²Glenbow Institute, Calgary, photograph number, NA-1466-42.

⁶²³Manitoba Free Press, January 4, 1907.

⁶²⁴The Globe and Mail, January 19, 1907.

⁶²⁵Hall, op.cit., p.125.

⁶²⁶The Globe and Mail, February 19, 1910.

⁶²⁷Edmonton Bulletin, January 30, 1911.

The Manitoba Snowshoe Association was formed in Winnipeg in 1910,⁶²⁸ and in the following year the Winnipeg Canoe club organized a snowshoe section for their members.⁶²⁹ In 1911 the new organization held the first Manitoba championship which included a 75 yards women's event, won by a Miss Dowler.⁶³⁰

The Canadian Snowshoe Union (C.S.S.U.) held a very successful championship meet in 1912 at the Kent House Grounds, Montmorency Falls, Quebec. The National A.A.A. of Montreal won all the events except the one and three mile races which were won by the M.A.A.A. athletes.⁶³¹ The following year the C.S.S.U. made application for affiliation with the A.A.U. of C. as the national body. The C.S.S.U. assured the A.A.U. of C. that it could influence five eastern, eight western and several clubs in Halifax and St. John to affiliate with them.⁶³² In 1914 the A.A.U. of C. officially recognized the C.S.S.U. as the controlling organizational body of snowshoeing in Canada.⁶³³

In 1914 the C.S.S.U. organized what was advertised as the "world's championships", at which the 100 yards record was broken by Maranda of the National A.A.A., when he covered the distance in 11-4/5 seconds.⁶³⁴ The C.S.S.U. awarded the one mile world championship to the Manitoba Snowshoe Association (M.S.A.) for the 1914 season.⁶³⁵

⁶²⁸Manitoba Free Press, December 11, 1912.

⁶²⁹Ibid., November 15, 1911.

⁶³⁰Ibid., February 20, 1911.

⁶³¹La Presse, February 19, 1912.

⁶³²The Globe and Mail, December 4, 1913.

⁶³³Minutes of the 1913 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.10.

⁶³⁴Manitoba Free Press, February 9, 1914.

⁶³⁵Ibid., December 5, 1914.

The First World War decreased participation in the sport, but the M.S.A. continued to hold the annual championships. In 1915, Ed Riley of the Holly Club won the half mile Canadian championship.⁶³⁶ A report in the Manitoba Free Press clearly indicated the situation in Winnipeg in 1916:

Over 200 enthusiasts took part in the Union tramp to Kildonan on Saturday from eight clubs - St. George was not represented owing to the great number of its members in the army. The clubs attending were: Canoe; Holly; Victorias; Cheechako; Alpha; Snowbirds; Independents and Y.M.C.A.⁶³⁷

In 1916 the M.S.A's. annual races were held at Happyland and its list of winners included members of the 61st Battalion, as well as the Boy Scouts, while a large number of ladies entered the women's events.⁶³⁸ No further mention is made of snowshoeing events across Canada until 1920 and it was obvious that the sport had again lost much of its appeal, except in a few locales such as Winnipeg. On December 17, 1920, approximately 600 snowshoers, representing every club in Winnipeg, took part in the Y.M.C.A. club's hike.⁶³⁹

Wrestling

Prior to 1900 wrestling matches were of the challenge variety in Canada, and although popular and widespread, they were not organized or controlled - amateur or professional - by any organization or club. The formation of clubs and amateur competitions for wrestling did not occur until shortly after the turn of the century.⁶⁴⁰

⁶³⁶ Ibid., February 8, 1915.

⁶³⁷ Ibid., January 24, 1916.

⁶³⁸ Ibid., February 7, 1916.

⁶³⁹ Ibid., December 17, 1920.

⁶⁴⁰ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.327.

By 1900 wrestling had an important role in the programs of universities, schools and Y.M.C.A's., as well as in many private clubs and public gymnasiums. This was because of the acceptance of the sport as a "manly art", and especially after the travelling professional athlete lost favour and the amateurs became more organized, with city, provincial and dominion amateur championships being held.⁶⁴¹ The University of Toronto, early in 1900, were conducting Inter-faculty wrestling competitions, indicating the acceptance of the sport in that period.⁶⁴²

The Canadian Amateur Wrestling Championships were held at the Argonaut Rowing Club of Toronto in 1901, in conjunction with the Boxing Championships.⁶⁴³ This was probably the first such championship, as the C.A.A.U., which controlled boxing and wrestling, awarded the Boxing Championships to the Ottawa A.A.A. in 1900.⁶⁴⁴ At the 1901 Wrestling Championships only three weight divisions were contested; the 115 lbs., won by A. Edwards of the National Amateur Boxing Club of Hamilton, the 125 lbs., won by E. Meanwell of the Rochester Athletic Club, and the 145 lbs., won by F. Neilson of the West End Y.M.C.A. of Toronto.⁶⁴⁵

Professional wrestling attracted many famous athletes during this period. Louis Cyr, the world's champion weight-lifter prior to this era, was popular and always drew a large audience whenever he competed.

In 1901 he wrestled George Little, the American champion, who was

⁶⁴¹Ibid.

⁶⁴²T.A. Reed, The Blue and White, (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1944), pp.225-6.

⁶⁴³The Globe and Mail, April 5, 1901.

⁶⁴⁴Ibid., January 11, 1900.

⁶⁴⁵Ibid., April 5, 1901.

really Dan McLeod of Montreal (he was later called Tom McLeod of Hamilton⁶⁴⁶). The match took place in Montreal and Cyr boasted that he would not be thrown in twenty minutes. In actual fact Little only needed four minutes in which to finish the match.⁶⁴⁷

Mr. Little later defeated Pons, the French champion, in Montreal in a "Greco-Roman match" of one hour's duration.⁶⁴⁸ In 1902 Little won the world's wrestling championship from Tom Jenkins at Worcester in Massachusetts.⁶⁴⁹ At the Empire Theatre in St. Paul's, Manitoba, on October 26, 1901, Henry Beaujolais, the Canadian champion, defeated "the Terrible Swede" in five minutes.⁶⁵⁰

What must have been one of the most unusual matches of all time took place in Montreal's Sohmar Park in 1901. Louis Cyr (37 years old, 5 feet, 10½ inches and 352 lbs.), was matched to wrestle, "catch-as-catch-can" with Edmond Beaupre of Willowbunch, who was only twenty years old but stood 7 feet, 9-1/4 inches tall and weighed 362 lbs. Mr. Cyr had no trouble in defeating his younger opponent, taking two falls in very quick time.⁶⁵¹

The 1904 Canadian Amateur Wrestling Championships were held in Hamilton and by that year the number of weight divisions had increased to seven - the 105 lbs., 115, 125, 135, 145, 158 lbs. and heavyweight.⁶⁵²

⁶⁴⁶Ibid., December 26, 1902. ⁶⁴⁷Ibid., January 22, 1901.

⁶⁴⁸La Presse, March 11, 1901.

⁶⁴⁹The Globe and Mail, December 26, 1902.

⁶⁵⁰Manitoba Free Press, October 26, 1901.

⁶⁵¹Montreal Gazette, March 19, and 27, 1901.

⁶⁵²The Globe and Mail, May 25, 1904.

Mr. Hugo Gene Hutubise, of Peterborough, won the heavyweight division that year and held the title until 1907. He was a great weight-lifter and rugby football player who frequently defeated American opponents in challenge matches in Toronto.⁶⁵³

In the 1905 championships in Toronto three athletes captured both the boxing and wrestling titles in the same weight divisions:

105 lbs. Fred Oswald of the Good Luck A.C. of Toronto.
 135 lbs. E.A. Chapman of the Y.M.C.A. in Hamilton.
 158 lbs. W. Beckman of the West Side A.C. of New York.⁶⁵⁴

In the 1906 championships, held in Toronto, W. Dunn of Montreal won the 135 and 145 lbs. weight divisions, while A. Cote of Montreal won the 115 and 125 lbs. divisions.⁶⁵⁵ Cote, in 1908, won Canada's first Olympic wrestling medal when he finished third in the bantamweight section.⁶⁵⁶

During this period exhibition and challenge matches made their appearance in the Prairie centres. In 1906 the Edmonton Bulletin printed the following:

A wrestling exhibition match is scheduled on Friday by Mr. Curran at Robertson's Hall - Nothing about the exhibition will shock the sensitive.

(signed) Prof. J.F. Curran - Physical Treator and
 Wrestler.⁶⁵⁷

Jack Downs was a promoter and wrestler, in 1906, who specialized in unusual events. At Red Deer, in a match for \$100 aside, he wrestled and defeated F.S. Hallet and "Waddy" Williams. Downs had ninety minutes to

⁶⁵³Borg, op.cit., p.423.

⁶⁵⁴The Globe and Mail, April 24, 1905.

⁶⁵⁵Ibid., May 7, 1906.

⁶⁵⁶Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

⁶⁵⁷Edmonton Bulletin, January 4, 1906.

throw each of his opponents twice, but needed only 57 minutes to complete the task.⁶⁵⁸ Later that same year Downs promoted three bouts in one night in Edmonton and he stated that "if all the matches are not finished by breakfast time the spectators will get a free ham and eggs meal and then go back to the bouts."⁶⁵⁹

One of the first mentions of women participating in this sport was reported in The Globe in 1908:

A Toronto girl wrestler, Miss May Cullen, got the \$25 posted by the world champion, Miss Cora Livingstone of the United States, when she defeated the champion last night in Toronto.⁶⁶⁰

In 1909, Toronto's Central Y.M.C.A. defeated the University of Toronto in a tournament when they won four of the five matches. In the same year Intercollegiate Boxing, Fencing and Wrestling matches were arranged within the Eastern universities.⁶⁶¹

The Western Canadian Wrestling Championships were first held in 1909 at Winnipeg's Y.M.C.A. They used the Olympic weight divisions - the featherweight, special 125 lbs., lightweight, welterweight, middleweight and heavyweight events, with G. Aitkens winning both the middle and heavyweight sections.⁶⁶²

The newly-formed A.A.U. of C., in 1909, decided that future Canadian Boxing and Wrestling Championships would be held separately and in different cities across Canada each year. In 1910 the Wrestling champion-

⁶⁵⁸Ibid., January 5, 1906.

⁶⁵⁹Ibid., September 29, 1906.

⁶⁶⁰The Globe and Mail, September 22, 1908.

⁶⁶¹Reed, op.cit., p.226.

⁶⁶²Manitoba Free Press, April 24, 1909.

ships were held in Winnipeg's Y.M.C.A., and participants from the host city won all the titles.⁶⁶³ At the Festival of Empire Games in London, in 1911, George Walker of the Vancouver Athletic Club represented Canada in the middleweight division (only one wrestling section was held). Mr. Walker finished second to England's S.V. Bacon.⁶⁶⁴ The following year Walker demonstrated his skill when he won the 158 lbs. and heavyweight divisions of the Canadian championships, which were held in Vancouver.⁶⁶⁵

Queen's University, in 1911, won all three Intercollegiate championships (boxing, wrestling and fencing), these being held in Montreal.⁶⁶⁶ Western universities became interested in wrestling in 1913 when the University of Alberta, in Edmonton, formed a wrestling club.⁶⁶⁷

An unfortunate incident occurred in 1913 when a leading United States heavyweight boxer, Luther McCarty, was killed in a professional bout in Calgary.⁶⁶⁸ As a result of McCarty's death professional boxing across Canada was greatly reduced and this led to a greater interest being shown by the public in wrestling.⁶⁶⁹ Fans of this combative sport were forced to turn their attention in other directions and both amateur and professional wrestling gained rapidly in popularity.

⁶⁶³ Edmonton Bulletin, April 11, 1910.

⁶⁶⁴ Minutes of the 1911 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., pp.37-8.

⁶⁶⁵ Ibid., 1912, p.26.

⁶⁶⁶ The Globe and Mail, March 6, 1911.

⁶⁶⁷ The Green and Gold 1920, the University of Alberta Year Book, Edmonton, p.66.

⁶⁶⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, June 30, 1913.

⁶⁶⁹ Manitoba Free Press, December 3, 1913.

Mr. Eugene Tremblay of Montreal, in 1913, was the Lightweight World's Champion and, on December 1st, he wrestled Walter Miller of St. Paul, who was the Welterweight World's Champion. The bout took place in Winnipeg's Walker Theatre and resulted in Miller retaining his welter-weight title.⁶⁷⁰

The First World War quickly cancelled all amateur Canadian championships and, after 1913, no such competitions were held again until 1920. Wrestling became a popular soldier's sport after 1914 and was reported in Winnipeg,⁶⁷¹ in London, Ontario,⁶⁷² in Edmonton⁶⁷³ and in other areas in the next two years.

In 1920 the Canadian Amateur Wrestling Championships were re-organized and were held in Toronto's West End Y.M.C.A. Mr. Stewart of Queen's University won the 135 lbs. division and this was probably the first time a university athlete had won such an event. These titles were also listed as the Olympic trials, but Canada did not win any medals for wrestling that year.⁶⁷⁴ Professional wrestling in Canada did not regain its popularity after the war, while the amateur sport gained popularity in universities, schools, Y.M.C.A's. and in certain private clubs.

Minor Winter Sports

During this period several other games were being played by Canadians, but their level of development was such that they could not be

⁶⁷⁰Ibid., December 2, 1913.

⁶⁷¹Ibid., October 21, 1914, and April 1, 1916.

⁶⁷²The Globe and Mail, November 3, 1915.

⁶⁷³Edmonton Bulletin, November 17, 1915.

⁶⁷⁴The Globe and Mail, June 14, 1920.

classified as major sports. These will be dealt with briefly, but one significant factor must be considered. As these were only minor activities, the newspapers, magazines and other primary sources in that era paid little or no attention to them and thus information was either brief or sparse.

Racquets: This game was strictly an upper class activity with only three or four clubs existing in Canada during this period; in Montreal, Toronto and Vancouver.⁶⁷⁵ In 1901 Frank Rolland of the Montreal Racquets Club, defeated R.R. McDonald, also of Montreal, three games to one, to win the Canadian Racquets Championship.⁶⁷⁶ Mr. Rolland had been defeated by Eustice Myles of New York for the 1900 Canadian racquets title,⁶⁷⁷ and in 1901 Rolland entered the Amateur Racquets Championships of America, held in New York.⁶⁷⁸

In 1913, The Globe reported that "the Canadian Racquets and Squash Championships are to be played this week in Montreal."⁶⁷⁹ Mr. E. Greenshields, of Montreal, won the racquets championship when he defeated Joshua Crane of Boston in three sets, 15-12, 15-8 and 15-4.⁶⁸⁰ During the First World War no championships were played and in 1920 the Canadian Racquets Association resumed the competitions for their National titles and that year they were held at the University Club in Toronto.⁶⁸¹

⁶⁷⁵Howell and Howell, op.cit., pp.129-30.

⁶⁷⁶The Globe and Mail, March 17, 1901.

⁶⁷⁷Montreal Gazette, March 8, 1900.

⁶⁷⁸The Globe and Mail, February 7, 1901.

⁶⁷⁹Ibid., March 13, 1913.

⁶⁸⁰Ibid., March 17, 1913.

⁶⁸¹Ibid., March 19, 1920.

Squash: Squash Racquets is the correct title of this sport, but the abbreviated form is commonly accepted. The term squash must be distinguished from racquets.

The game had evidently been played in the East prior to 1908 because, in that year, the Winnipeg Squash Rackets club was formed. By 1909 Winnipeg had built a "handsome new club house on Donald Street."⁶⁸² A report in the Manitoba Free Press, in 1913, indicated the position of squash in Winnipeg:

Great interest is being taken in the Round Robin Tournament now being held at the Winnipeg Squash Racquets club. During the last three years interest has increased and fifty players took part in this tournament which is divided into five classes and players are handicapped according to merit. The Open Championship Tournament is to be played towards the end of March.⁶⁸³

With respect to squash in Hamilton, Coon stated that "in about 1912, under the auspices of the late Gordon H. Southam, the game of squash had its beginnings ... at the Hamilton Squash Club."⁶⁸⁴ At the Canadian Squash Championships at Montreal in 1913, Phil MacKenzie of Montreal won the title by defeating A.J. Hill of Toronto, 3-2 in sets. At the same championships Quebec narrowly defeated Ontario in the Inter-provincial Championship.⁶⁸⁵

By 1914, the Hamilton club had employed an English professional, A.G. Bannister and, on April 11 of that year, he defeated the Montreal

⁶⁸² Manitoba Free Press, March 24, 1909.

⁶⁸³ Ibid., March 1, 1913.

⁶⁸⁴ James D. Coon, "City Has Enviably Reputation in Demanding Squash Game", Centennial Sports Review, (Hamilton: Al Macfarlane Enterprises, 1967), p.36.

⁶⁸⁵ The Globe and Mail, March 17, 1913.

Squash club's professional, Fred Hawes, 3-1, in a game at Hamilton.⁶⁸⁶

In 1915, Hamilton captured all the squash racquet championships of Canada. Their coach, A.G. Bannister, won the professional title; Gordon Southam defeated A.H. Gibson (both of Hamilton) in the amateur singles title; and Hamilton defeated Ontario (Toronto) in the team title.⁶⁸⁷

In 1919, when the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Windsor, toured Canada, he visited Hamilton and played with the club's professional, A.G. Bannister, whom he had known in London.⁶⁸⁸ The National championships resumed again in 1920 and were held at the University Club in Toronto, with entries from Montreal, Toronto and Hamilton. Mr. L.C. Outerbridge defeated J.H. Chipman (both of the University club) for the singles title. Mr. Outerbridge had previously won the title in 1913.⁶⁸⁹ Unfortunately for Canadian Squash, one of its outstanding players, Major Gordon Southam, was killed in action in France during the war.⁶⁹⁰

Handball: Prior to 1900 the game was played in Montreal. The Catholic schools in that city played a "one-wall variety" of the game. In 1915, Harvey Phelan of Toronto was one of Ontario's leading handball players. He defeated George T. Crowe of the police department in two games played at the Central Y.M.C.A. courts in Toronto. The scores were 21-12 and 21-15.⁶⁹¹

Schools in Toronto adopted the game in 1919 and a league was formed with De la Salle, St. Michael's, University of Toronto Schools and

⁶⁸⁶ Ibid., April 11, 1914.

⁶⁸⁷ Ibid., March 1, 1915.

⁶⁸⁸ Coon, loc.cit.

⁶⁸⁹ The Globe and Mail, March 23, 1920.

⁶⁹⁰ Ibid., March 19, 1920.

⁶⁹¹ Ibid., March 13, 1915.

Jarvis Collegiate. Each school had two representatives and Wells, of the University of Toronto Schools, was the eventual champion.⁶⁹² Mr. Harry Downing defeated Harvey Phelan (both of Toronto) 22-16 and 21-4, to win the Ontario Handball Championship in 1919.⁶⁹³

Volleyball: The game of volleyball was invented by W.C. Morgan at the Holyoke Y.M.C.A. in Massachusetts in 1895.⁶⁹⁴ The game spread quickly throughout North America via the Y.M.C.A.'s. and by 1900 was reported to have been played in Ottawa.⁶⁹⁵

The first volleyball league in Canada was supposedly organized in Toronto in 1913,⁶⁹⁶ but in 1912 a photograph in The Globe depicted a game in progress in the Cherry Street Playground. The game was between two girls' teams and the net was approximately five feet high.⁶⁹⁷

The West adopted the game quickly and Edmonton's businessmen had a four team league organized late in 1913.⁶⁹⁸ In Winnipeg the Grain Grower's Company Volleyball League, at the Y.M.C.A. in 1916, had sixty members. Two games were played each Thursday evening.⁶⁹⁹

By 1920, the Toronto's Public School Girls' Athletic Association had a senior and junior volleyball league, with many teams taking part.⁷⁰⁰ Teams were even travelling between cities in that year when a Vaught Street,

⁶⁹²Ibid., April 4, and May 10, 1915. ⁶⁹³Ibid., April 26, 1919.

⁶⁹⁴William G. Morgan, "How Volley Ball Was Originated," Official Volley Ball Rules, (New York: American Sports Publishing Company, 1916), p.9.

⁶⁹⁵R.D. Bratton, "History of Volleyball in Canada", unpublished paper, the University of Calgary, Calgary, 1967, p.6.

⁶⁹⁶Ibid. ⁶⁹⁷The Globe and Mail, August 24, 1912.

⁶⁹⁸Edmonton Bulletin, October 31, 1913.

⁶⁹⁹Manitoba Free Press, November 10, 1916.

⁷⁰⁰The Globe and Mail, September 24, 1920.

Toronto, Y.M.C.A. businessmen's team travelled to Brandon and defeated their hosts, 13-15, 15-10 and 15-8.⁷⁰¹

Fencing: Fencing competitions had been included in the Assault-At-Arms held in the Eastern universities by 1900. In such competitions, at the University of Toronto in 1900, the "Varsity" team competed for the Inter-collegiate fencing championship against Royal Military College.⁷⁰²

In 1901, a fencing tournament was reportedly held at Toronto Church School, Alexander Street.⁷⁰³ By 1903 the University of Toronto had a fencing tournament which was won by T.B. McQuesten.⁷⁰⁴

The Canadian Fencing championships, in 1906, were held in Montreal and these probably were the first national fencing titles.⁷⁰⁵ The following year Ontario held a provincial tournament and several Yale University students entered. However, Goulding of the University of Toronto was the eventual champion.⁷⁰⁶

From 1908 to 1911 Canadian Fencing championships were alternated between the cities of Montreal and Toronto, and in 1913 were held in Ottawa. After that no further championships were held until 1925.⁷⁰⁷

The sport appeared to be localized in Toronto, Montreal and Ottawa during this period and appeared mainly in the universities, Y.M.C.A.'s. and a few private clubs.

⁷⁰¹Ibid., March 1, 1920.

⁷⁰²The Globe and Mail, March 24, 1900.

⁷⁰³Ibid., June 20, 1901. ⁷⁰⁴Ibid., March 10, 1903.

⁷⁰⁵La Presse, March 1, 1906.

⁷⁰⁶The Globe and Mail, April 5, and 12, 1907.

⁷⁰⁷Don Meikle, "A History of Competitive Fencing in Canada", unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, pp.8-10.

Gymnastics: Gymnastics was the first indoor athletic competition at McGill University and was first held in 1882. Canada joined the Federation Internationale de Gymnastique (F.I.G.) in 1899.⁷⁰⁸

In 1900 the University of Toronto had an active gymnastics club,⁷⁰⁹ and in Winnipeg "Johnston and Stemyer, instructors in gymnastics and boxing, will hold classes to 6, 8 and 10 P.M. Courses given separately, also private lessons if desired."⁷¹⁰ Mr. Warren W. Putnam, a professional athlete from Toronto, described himself as the "Champion of Canada at Indoor Performances." In 1901 he issued a challenge "to compete with any man in America for \$500 at indoor gymnastic appliances."⁷¹¹

A gymnastic competition was held in Edmonton in 1902 at the Young Men's Institute, at which place W. Hencher was the instructor to the institute's 58 members.⁷¹² In 1904 the North West Mounted Police had a very active gymnastics club at Battleford, Saskatchewan.⁷¹³

In 1908, two of the University of Toronto's gymnasts finished first and second in the Olympic trials in Montreal.⁷¹⁴ Canada's team at the Olympics did not win any gymnastic medals and Crow, of the C.A.A.U., stated that "the gymnasts were handicapped in the use of strange apparatus

⁷⁰⁸ Lewis R. Waller, "Historical Notes and Records on the Sport of Gymnastics in the Province of Quebec," unpublished material, Pointe Claire, Quebec, pp.5-6.

⁷⁰⁹ The Globe and Mail, March 13, 1900.

⁷¹⁰ Manitoba Free Press, February 14, 1900.

⁷¹¹ The Globe and Mail, January 8, 1901.

⁷¹² Edmonton Bulletin, May 6, 1902.

⁷¹³ Glenbow Institute, Calgary, photograph number, NA-1034-4.

⁷¹⁴ The Globe and Mail, April 15, 1908.



Fig. 51. The University of Toronto Gymnastic Club, 1902-1903.



Fig. 52. The University of Toronto Gymnasium, 1893-1912.

and exact knowledge of the competition, but performed creditably."⁷¹⁵

That same year a Canadian team of school-boy gymnasts competed at the International Sporting Congress in Rome and finished first, ahead of Ireland, France, Italy and Belgium.⁷¹⁶

In 1911 a group of Montreal school-boys, who were chosen after exhausting competition, travelled to Paris, France, and won the world's championship.⁷¹⁷

Table Tennis: Table tennis was commonly referred to as "ping-pong" during the period. The main function of table tennis was as a family game, and it was at an early stage of development.

In 1901 advertisements appeared in the Manitoba Free Press stating that table tennis was "the latest and most fascinating parlor game. Sets of equipment are \$3.00, \$4.75 and \$7.00."⁷¹⁸ A report on February 28, 1902, from Vancouver, indicated that "the 1st Provincial Ping Pong Championship" ever played in Canada had been staged, with women's men's and boy's events.⁷¹⁹ One of the contestants was Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper, who stated he was "quite nervous playing before the crowd".⁷²⁰ These were certainly unusual words from a politician.

⁷¹⁵ Annual Minutes of the 1908 C.A.A.U. Meeting, p.20.

⁷¹⁶ The Globe and Mail, September 29, 1908.

⁷¹⁷ Ibid., August 2, 1911.

⁷¹⁸ Manitoba Free Press, December 4, 1901.

⁷¹⁹ Ibid., February 28, 1901.

⁷²⁰ The Globe and Mail, February 26, 1901.

One of the first tournaments held in Canada was staged by the officers of the Toronto Garrison and was held at the Military Institute on January 28, 1902.⁷²¹ An article published in The Globe, in 1902, described the game in Canada and its popularity:

The game of ping-pong has become popular in Toronto as suddenly as it did in England. It is said to have originated in Japan and was played there for over a century with great gambling attached - it was taken to England under the name of "whiff-whaff". Its present name comes from the musical sound of the celluloid ball striking the catgut or vellum racquet.⁷²²

In Winnipeg a tournament was held at the Y.M.C.A. in 1902 and several weeks later the Manitoba Championships were inaugurated with 68 in the men's singles, 24 in the women's singles, 27 pairs in the mixed doubles and 22 in the men's doubles.⁷²³ The game was adopted by churches in many parts of the country,⁷²⁴ and often tournaments were held to aid public benefits or worthy groups.⁷²⁵ Table tennis continued at this level of organization until the early 1930's, when the Canadian Table Tennis Association was formed.⁷²⁶

Roller Skating: During the period roller skating was revived in some areas but the sport needed additional attractions to help this renewed interest. For example, various established sports such as basketball, lacrosse and hockey were played on roller skates and the "marathon mania" aided its revival.

The West increased its interest in the sport and, by 1906, Edmonton

⁷²¹Ibid., January 28, 1901. ⁷²²Ibid., March 11, 1902.

⁷²³Manitoba Free Press, March 29, and April 15, 1902.

⁷²⁴Ibid., May 8, 1902. ⁷²⁵Ibid., June 7, and 12, 1902.

⁷²⁶Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.325.

had its first roller skating when the Thistle rink was leased "from October 15, until the cold weather arrived, and again in the spring when the ice is cleared out."⁷²⁷ An article in the Edmonton Bulletin indicated a reason for the revival:

Roller skating is getting a great run again in the east - especially since the little rubber-tired, bicycle wheeled skate has come into vogue and in Winnipeg, Toronto and Montreal nearly all the big ice rinks become roller rinks in the summer time.⁷²⁸

In 1908 a roller hockey league was formed in Calgary with four teams - Shermans, Eagles, Shamrocks and Victorias.⁷²⁹ That same year, W.H. Merritt, the Canadian champion skater, travelled to the United States for the World's five mile championship. Mr. Merritt won the first heat in 16 minutes and 9 seconds, but was unplaced in the final.⁷³⁰ The marathon event was popular during that period and W. Corney of Guelph defeated W.K. Gates, the Australian champion, by two laps in their ten hour race at Guelph in 1908.⁷³¹ Three weeks later Wiggins of Goderich, the world's champion, defeated Corney in "the roller skating grind", by nearly three miles when he covered 163 miles in the ten hours.⁷³²

In 1909 a roller hockey league was organized in Winnipeg and appeared to be a popular sport.⁷³³ Roller hockey continued to be popular in many of the major cities in Canada up until 1916. That year G.H. Varnes

⁷²⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, September 17, 1906.

⁷²⁸ Ibid. ⁷²⁹ Ibid., February 19, 1908.

⁷³⁰ Manitoba Free Press, February 4, 1908.

⁷³¹ The Globe and Mail, April 3, 1908.

⁷³² Edmonton Bulletin, April 24, 1908.

⁷³³ Manitoba Free Press, April 12, 1909.

was the Manitoba roller skating champion and played for the Strathcona Roller Hockey Club.⁷³⁴

The war, after 1916, contributed to the collapse of all competitive roller skating activities and they did not regain their popularity after 1918. One of the main reasons for this was the fact that artificial ice rinks became popular, thus removing many roller skating facilities from that sport.

Summary

Between 1900 - 1920 winter sports, as far as possible moved indoors steadily. This led to increased popularity in curling, as new rinks were built across Canada. Other out-of-door activities, which could not be adapted to the convenience of indoors, such as snowshoeing, tobogganing and ice boating, quickly lost their public appeal. Ice-skating, as it could be adapted for indoor participation, retained its popularity with the adults, while the children of Canada continued to skate whenever and wherever possible.

The winter sport which benefited most from this "indoorization" was hockey. During this period it developed into Canada's most popular sport, a position it has retained until the present time. Professional teams developed and, by 1908, they completely controlled the Stanley Cup. Spectators appeared in great numbers to witness these exciting contests and this surge in public interest resulted in many leagues being developed from the international level down to school competitions.

Hockey was not the only sport to prosper under this rise in "spectatorism". Boxing and wrestling also benefited as they lost much

⁷³⁴Ibid., March 25, 1916.

of their public condemnation when several Canadians, Burns and Coulon for example, won world titles. Boxing received a set-back in 1913 when the death of Luther McCarty in Calgary caused many of the old resentments against the sport to return. This fatality seemed to allow wrestling to increase its popularity for a short period, until the war forced it to be discontinued.

Tenpin bowling, the American game, became popular and led to the introduction of the Canadian version - fivepin bowling. By 1906 Tommy Ryan of Toronto had invented and successfully implemented this new and apparently more acceptable game.

Many new sports were introduced into Canada during those twenty years. The Y.M.C.A.'s were instrumental in many sporting innovations. Basketball and volleyball were invented, for example, and were pushed throughout North America during this period. New racquet sports such as squash, badminton and table tennis appeared, and the old game of racquets was replaced.

Two general trends appeared in Canadian sport. Women used sport to further their fight for emancipation and were prepared to try almost any sporting activity during this time. Professionalism continued to rise, and hockey became the chief winter sport to which it was attracted, while professionals were also numerous in boxing and wrestling.

The First World War, until 1916, did not greatly affect Canadian sport, except that many of the teams competing were from the various battalions across Canada. In 1917 and 1918 many sports were played only at a junior level, while some were not active at all. Several activities which had been played before the war were not continued after it finished.

These included ice boating, snowshoeing, tobogganing and roller skating.

International participation increased rapidly. Canada's first official appearance at the Olympic Games was in 1904 at St. Louis, and by 1920 Canada had won several medals in winter sports such as boxing and hockey. Athletes from many other sports, by 1920, had participated against international teams in basketball, tenpin bowling, gymnastics, curling, ice boating and ice skating.

Technology played an important role in Canadian sport as the motor car, after the war, allowed easy access to many sports. Perhaps the most important development for winter sports was the introduction of artificial ice rinks into Canada by the Patrick brothers, Frank and Lester, in 1912. This eliminated all of the weather uncertainty from winter sports and allowed many developments to take place in ice sports.

Towards 1920, skiing gained rapidly in popularity and it was this sport that later reversed the indoor trend and enticed many Canadians out-of-doors during the long winter months.

CHAPTER V

AQUATIC SPORTS

From 1900 to 1920 many new aquatic activities developed, such as life-saving, motor boating and water skiing. Rowing continued to be one of Canada's more popular summer activities, while canoeing did not continue the public appeal it had in earlier years. Water polo, with the development of more indoor swimming pools, was able to improve its level of organization, and many leagues were formed in the larger cities. The upper class sport of yachting held several regular international competitions with the United States during this period, and continued its limited popularity.

Swimming

Prior to 1900 only two centres in Canada, Toronto and Montreal, had regular competitions between their clubs.¹ The first Canadian Swimming Championships were held in Ottawa in 1898 and were dominated by American swimmers.² The championships were again held in Ottawa in 1899 and 1900, with the United States athletes still dominating. The championships in 1900 were held at Ottawa's Canoe Club under the auspices of the Amateur Athletic Association of Canada (A.A.A. of C.), and Wench of New York won both the 100 and 880 yards events from Lawless of Ottawa. In the "long dive" event Orde of Ottawa won, with Wench third.³

¹Allan E. Cox, "A History of Sports in Canada 1868-1900", unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p.332.

²The Globe and Mail, Toronto, August 1, 1898.

³Ibid., July 30, 1900.



Fig. 53. George Hodgson the only Canadian to ever win two gold olympic medals for swimming, in 1912. He won the 400 and 1500 metres events at the Stockholm Olympics.



Fig. 54. Sunnyside Beach in Toronto during this era.

The Toronto Swimming Club, at its 1900 annual meeting, stated that they would again have "two water polo teams, life-saving drill will be conducted systematically and swimming instruction will be given to new members."⁴ Few other swimming clubs were as well organized as this. In most other Canadian areas swimming events usually occurred on public holidays and were usually of the novelty variety. For example, the swimming races and water sports held in Winnipeg on July 1, 1900, were as follows:

Tub race; boys (14 years) swimming race; walking the greasy pole; 200 yards canoe race; girls 50 yards swimming race; boys (11 years) race, 30 yards; long dive; diving for a body; boys 14-17 years race. Entries 25¢ for men, 10¢ for all others.⁵

These events always had prizes, which could be cash or gifts or both, and were keenly contested. The public facilities, although often very crude and consisting of little more than a marked area in the river and dressing rooms, were, nevertheless, very popular. The Manitoba Free Press published regular reports about Winnipeg's Louis Bridge Bathing Station on the Red River. Details in these reports included - date; water temperature; air temperature; and number of swimmers. For example:

July 8, 1900;	67°;	78°;	438 swimmers.
July 12, 1900;	72°;	81°;	99 swimmers.
July 27, 1900;	72°;	82°;	135 swimmers.
August 1, 1900;	74°;	83°;	452 swimmers.
August 7, 1900;	75°;	84°;	500 swimmers.
August 19, 1900;	77°;	87°;	1000 swimmers. ⁶

In 1900 women were not participating to any great extent in this

⁴Ibid., May 2, 1900.

⁵Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, July 6, 1900.

⁶Ibid., July 13, and August 3, 1900.

activity, as Dr. P.H. Bryce, of the Ontario Board of Health, indicated when he stated, "How rare the art is, especially amongst women can be readily illustrated at any one of the dozen summer resorts at the present moment."⁷

The most important development for Canadian swimming during this period was the introduction of indoor pools. The Y.M.C.A's. were chiefly responsible for this, and in 1901 the Central "Y" in Toronto held annual swimming contests at their pool.⁸ Organized swimming contests continued to gain in popularity, and in that year Winnipeg held its second annual swimming tournament at the Louis Bridge Bathing Station. This proved to be very successful with a large number of entrants.⁹

In 1902, a Toronto swimmer, Joe Wilson, in a race at Hanlan's Point in rough water equalled the American 100 yards record of 70 seconds.¹⁰ Four weeks later Wilson established a new world's record of 69 seconds when the swimming conditions were more favourable.¹¹ At the Canadian championships held in Toronto that year, Wilson won the 880 yards event in 14 minutes and 28 seconds, but was defeated in the 100 yards event by H. Brooks of London, Ontario Y.M.C.A. in the slow time of 73-2/5 seconds.¹²

In 1903, Joe Wilson won the Toronto City swimming championship and travelled to England to compete for the British titles. He was defeated in the heats of the 100 yards event, but finished fourth in the King's

⁷The Globe and Mail, September 13, 1900.

⁸Ibid., January 2, 1901.

⁹Manitoba Free Press, August 12, 1901.

¹⁰The Globe and Mail, July 14, 1902.

¹¹Ibid., August 11, 1902.

¹²Ibid., August 25, 1902.

Cup (880 yards).¹³ Four days later Wilson won a 200 yards handicap race in England.¹⁴

In 1903 the Canadian championships were held in Ottawa at the Canoe Club, and Charles Rubert of the New York Athletic Club defeated Wilson in the 100, 440 and 880 yards events.¹⁵ In 1904 the Canadian championships were held in Toronto, and United States athletes continued to dominate, with Daniels of New York breaking the 100 yards American record.¹⁶ That year, a race across Toronto Bay, which later was to become very popular, was won by C.N. Land.¹⁷

Swimming, by 1904, had spread its popularity far and wide in Canada and a report from Dawson City in the Yukon described how local inhabitants enjoyed their aquatics:

Dawson's youngsters are spending happy days "in swimming." Despite this a land within the pale Arctic Circle, and the temperature here in winter is not so warm as that of Florida and Italy, the boys do not have to forego the pleasure of the good old amphibious passtime [sic] of frolics in the sand and water.

The swimming hole here is in the little neck of the Klondike river running back of Klondike City. The water moves just enough to keep from becoming stagnant yet is not too cold....¹⁸

The Y.M.C.A's. continued to build indoor pools and, in 1905, Winnipeg held its first of a series of "monthly aquatic events" which afforded "a great deal of amusing sport and healthy rivalry among the contestants." The events were: "long dive from chute, long dive from

¹³ Ibid., July 4, 11 and 13, 1903. ¹⁴ Ibid., July 17, 1903.

¹⁵ Ibid., August 10, 1903. ¹⁶ Ibid., August 8, 1904.

¹⁷ Ibid., August 2, 1904.

¹⁸ The Dawson City News, Dawson City, Yukon, June 21, 1904.

rail, good form from springboard, dive for tins, short swim, long swim under water, wrestling and long swim."¹⁹

In 1908 swimming trials were held in Montreal²⁰ and the C.A.A.U. secretary, N.H. Crowe, stated: "our wrestling, swimming and fencing contestants were drawn against the pick of Europe, but made a very fine showing in every event entered."²¹ Later in 1908 Gordon Johnstone, the Canadian champion, won the Toronto City swimming title by winning the 100 yards in 65 seconds, which bettered the Canadian record by two seconds.²²

The most important event in the history of Canadian swimming took place on May 1, 1909, in Montreal. On that date the Canadian Amateur Swimming Association (C.A.S.A.) was formed to control amateur aquatics - swimming, diving and water polo in Canada.²³ The first Canadian swimming championships under the auspices of the C.A.S.A. were held at Hamilton's Swimming Club, with E.O. Bath of Oakville winning the 100 yards in 73-3/5 seconds; E.E. Lockart of Toronto Swimming Club winning the mile in 30 minutes and 28 seconds; and R.M. Zinnerman of Montreal winning the 50 yards in 27-2/5 seconds.²⁴

The formation of the C.A.S.A. caused a rapid growth in organized aquatics across Canada. In Winnipeg F.J. Owens retained the Long Distance

¹⁹ Manitoba Free Press, January 20, 1905.

²⁰ The Globe and Mail, May 5, 1908.

²¹ Minutes of the 1908 Annual Meeting of the C.A.A.U., p.20.

²² Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, Alberta, September 3, 1908.

²³ The Globe and Mail, May 3, 1909.

²⁴ Manitoba Free Press, August 9, 1909.

Swimming Championship of Western Canada with a remarkable time of 56 minutes and 40 seconds for the four mile swim from the River Park boat house to Norwood Bridge.²⁵ The following year, 1910, Owens won the long distance swim for the third successive time.²⁶

In 1910 the Edmonton Y.M.C.A. pool was opened, and "a senior class in swimming" was formed to give instruction in "plain and fancy strokes of diving and other aquatic skills."²⁷ The same year a competition was started in two divisions for Edmonton youths at the Y.M.C.A. These two divisions were school boys and employed boys.²⁸

The West continued its development, and in 1910 the Winnipeg Swimming Club was organized with over sixty members. They decided to hold annual competitions, as well as to provide classes in swimming and life-saving and to provide facilities for water polo.²⁹ The Canadian championships that year were held in Halifax, and, as a demonstration of the spread of the sport's popularity, over 5,000 spectators attended these exciting events.³⁰ One of the reasons for this great interest in swimming events in Halifax was a series of articles published in their local paper for women entitled, "Would you be a Mermaid? Easy to Learn to Swim," with the sub-title that swimming was "great for the figure."³¹

²⁵ Ibid., August 2, 1909.

²⁶ Ibid., August 15, 1910.

²⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, January 28, 1910.

²⁸ Ibid., January 30, 1910.

²⁹ Manitoba Free Press, August 27, 1910.

³⁰ Nancy Howell and Maxwell Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life 1700 to the present, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), p.229.

³¹ Halifax Herald, Halifax, Nova Scotia, June 22, 23 and 25, 1910.

Mr. H.H. Corson, of Toronto, was billed as the "Human Fish" and in 1911 made extensive tours across Canada giving "exhibitions of his art." A typical program that he demonstrated was the following performed at the Edmonton Y.M.C.A. in 1911:

The Australian Crawl (3 styles), the trudgeon, the English overarm (on the right side), swimming with left arm and left leg only, on the back (single arm over), on the back (alternate overarm - 2 styles), double overarm, broad stroke on breast (sailor fashion), steamboat, swimming backwards, side underarm (on either side), marching, sculling (3 styles), racing (Indian style), a propellor and torpedo, waltzing, rolling log and submarine, bicycle and cartwheel, crab, feathering and racers turn, imitation of porpoises, swimming with hands and feet tied, Life-Saving releases, rescues and resuscitation.³²

Swimming instruction during this period gained tremendous impetus as there was an effort made across Canada to reduce the high rate of deaths by drowning. In Toronto Miss Beaton gave instruction in the new pool of the Young Women's Christian Guild.³³ In Winnipeg the "Swimmers Legion" formed in the spring of 1910 and had 100 members by 1911. Each member pledged to teach someone to swim, and they awarded medallions for each new member taught. Their objective was to start branches of their organization in other communities.³⁴

In 1911 one of Canada's greatest swimmers emerged. Mr. George Hodgson of Montreal was that athlete, and he was selected, along with George Johnstone of Ottawa, to represent Canada at the Festival of Empire Games in London in the 100 yards and one mile swim.³⁵ Mr. Hodgson even-

³² Edmonton Bulletin, March 25, 1911.

³³ The Globe and Mail, April 8, 1911.

³⁴ Manitoba Free Press, November 11, 1911.

³⁵ The Globe and Mail, May 1, 1911.

tually won the mile event in 25 minutes and 27-3/5 seconds and Johnstone finished third in the 100 yards.³⁶ Hodgson, on his return to Canada, proved his superiority by capturing all the Canadian championship events in Montreal in 1912.³⁷ He also enabled McGill University to win the Intercollegiate Swimming Championships that year.³⁸

By 1911, Alberta's swimming was sufficiently organized to hold their provincial title competition in Calgary on September 27 and 28.³⁹ Many new pools, both indoor and outdoor, were being built, and, in 1912, Winnipeg opened their Pritchard Avenue Public Baths,⁴⁰ while in Toronto the Aura Lee Club built a new open-air pool.⁴¹

At the 1912 Olympic Games in Stockholm, George Hodgson became world champion in the 400 and 1,500 metres events, establishing four world's records in the course of the two events. Roxborough describes his achievement in the 1,500 metres event:

His 1,500-metre time (22 minutes) was so fast that it lowered the former mark by 2 minutes and 33 seconds; and 8 years later it was 23 seconds better than the Antwerp winner's time.⁴²

Women, by 1913, were taking more interest in competitive events, and that year four girls took part in the annual swim across Toronto Bay.⁴³

³⁶Minutes of the 1911 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.47.

³⁷La Presse, Montreal, Quebec, April 8, 1912.

³⁸The Globe and Mail, February 19, 1912.

³⁹Edmonton Bulletin, September 11, 1911.

⁴⁰Manitoba Free Press, May 6, 1912.

⁴¹The Globe and Mail, April 8, 1912.

⁴²Henry Roxborough, Canada At The Olympics, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1963), p.49.

⁴³The Globe and Mail, August 11, 1913.

The girl's section of the race was won by Miss Elizabeth Wilson, who won the 1½ mile swim again in 1914 and 1915.⁴⁴ The Toronto Y.M.C.A., in 1914, sponsored women's classes in swimming and life saving.⁴⁵

In 1913 the swimming clubs in Winnipeg - Sons of England, St. Vital, St. Johns, Winnipeg and the Post Office - formed the Manitoba Branch of the C.A.S.A., with James S. Yuille of the Winnipeg Swimming Club as their first president. This meant that the A.A.U. of C. then had no jurisdiction over the Manitoba swimmers.⁴⁶ In 1913, another interesting trend was started when the Canadian (outdoor) Championships were held at Halifax,⁴⁷ while later that year the National Indoor titles were held in Montreal.⁴⁸ Alberta also held indoor championships in 1913, with O. Kenden of Edmonton breaking the 75 and 100 yards provincial records.⁴⁹

Mr. Frank Wood of the Central Y.M.C.A. in Toronto, in 1914, broke the 25 yards Canadian backstroke record when he swam the distance in 15 seconds.⁵⁰ The following year he competed for the University of Toronto and captured four national titles at Toronto's Central Y.M.C.A. The events were: 50, 100 and 500 yards freestyle and 100 yards backstroke.⁵¹ Another event, the long plunge, was very popular by 1914. That year, Barnes of the West End Y.M.C.A. of Toronto broke the Canadian record in

⁴⁴Ibid., August 16, 1915.

⁴⁵Ibid., April 25, 1911.

⁴⁶Manitoba Free Press, October 11, 1913.

⁴⁷The Globe and Mail, August 12, 1913.

⁴⁸La Presse, December 13 and 14, 1913.

⁴⁹Edmonton Bulletin, December 30, 1913.

⁵⁰The Globe and Mail, January 2, 1914.

⁵¹Ibid., March 8, 1915.

their meet with the Buffalo Y.M.C.A., when he plunged the full 60 feet, the length of the "Y tank". The previous record was 58½ feet, held by Stafford of the Montreal A.A.A.⁵²

With the advent of the First World War women were able to take advantage of the facilities which, prior to this, had been dominated by male athletes. In Winnipeg, Mrs. H.J. Taunton, who held the Canadian 100 yards record,⁵³ organized the Victoria Ladies Swimming Club in 1916, the first of its kind in Manitoba.⁵⁴ That year the ladies had twelve entrants in the Red River long distance race in Winnipeg, and Mrs. R. Halliley won the mile race in 21 minutes and 50 seconds. Mrs. Taunton finished third, and all twelve ladies finished the race.⁵⁵

During the war years the teaching of swimming to children was emphasized. In order to aid this worthy cause the Toronto Railway, in 1916, announced that it would provide free streetcar transport for all children travelling to the various "swimming stations". The Globe announced "There is no reason why every boy and girl in Toronto should not learn to swim."⁵⁶ In Edmonton, the City Council also acknowledged the need to provide supervision at their outdoor pool on Mill Creek and set aside \$180 for a supervisor at the pool during the summer period.⁵⁷

Winnipeg continued to lead the way in women's swimming, when the Manitoba Branch of the C.A.S.A. inaugurated a girl's 15 years and under

⁵² Ibid., January 21, 1914.

⁵³ Manitoba Free Press, April 14, 1916.

⁵⁴ Ibid., June 14, 1916.

⁵⁵ Ibid., August 7, 1916.

⁵⁶ The Globe and Mail, July 14, 1916.

⁵⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, July 25, 1918.

100 yards event in their provincial championships in 1917.⁵⁸ One of Canada's first women's international meets was held the following year in Duluth. Mrs. Taunton won the 220 yards race in 3 minutes, 50-2/5 seconds before 4,000 spectators.⁵⁹ Later, in 1918, Mrs. Taunton finished second to Rachel Grimshaw, a fourteen year old girl, in the Red River mile swim in Winnipeg.⁶⁰

Flight Lieutenant George Hodgson (Olympic and World Champion) and Flight Lieutenant J. Lindsay Gordon, both of Montreal, earned the London Board of Trade Silver Medals when they courageously made a sea rescue in London in 1918.⁶¹ On his return to Canada after the war Hodgson found strong opposition in George Vernot, also of Montreal. They met first in Montreal early in 1919 in the 50 metres final and swam to a dead-heat in a time of 25 seconds, which broke the old Canadian record by one fifth of a second.⁶²

At the 1919 Canadian Swimming Championships, held in Toronto at Hanlans Point, Hedges of the Toronto Swimming Club, won the Fancy Diving title, while Flint of the High Park Swimming Club (Toronto) won the High-Diving title and finished second in the fancy diving. Mr. Jack Barnes of the High Park Swimming Club broke the Long Plunge record with 63 feet and Vernot was second with 62 feet. Miss N. Forrester won the ladies' 100 metres title from Miss Bouttele, and George Vernot won the 200 metres in 2 minutes and 20-4/5 seconds from Jenkinson.⁶³ It is interesting to note

⁵⁸ Manitoba Free Press, October 29, 1917.

⁵⁹ Ibid., July 22, 1918.

⁶⁰ Ibid., August 12, 1918.

⁶¹ The Globe and Mail, March 27, 1918.

⁶² Ibid., March 11, 1919.

⁶³ Ibid., August 4 and 18, 1919.

that metric measures were used for the first time in the Canadian championships that year.

In 1919 swimming was used to aid wounded soldiers in their physical rehabilitation. One report indicated that 500 soldier patients took part in track and field and in swimming events during a field day.⁶⁴ Canada and the United States, in 1920, agreed to stage National titles, when the C.A.S.A. invited American swimmers to compete for the Canadian titles, but because it was an Olympic year none took part.⁶⁵

The Canadian championships and Olympic swimming trials were held in Montreal in 1920, and George Vernot won the Dominion title, and during the meet seven new Canadian records were established.⁶⁶ Canada's team for the Antwerp Olympics that year was George Vernot, George Hodgson (Montreal), M. Goodeve (Ottawa) and Flint of Toronto. Captain Sidney Gooday of Ottawa, the Canadian 200 and 400 metres breast stroke record holder, was a late selection.⁶⁷ Mr. George Vernot placed second in the 400 metres and third in the 1,500 metres events, while "the remainder of the team...were not successful in winning places, due to the strong opposition encountered."⁶⁸

Later in 1920, as a demonstration of the return of swimming's popularity, 72 competitors took part in Winnipeg's three mile race in the Red River.⁶⁹ Schoolboys' titles started to become popular in this period, and, by 1920, Ontario held such events. Turner Chapman, in 1920, re-

⁶⁴ Ibid., September 24, 1919. ⁶⁵ Ibid., February 5, 1920.

⁶⁶ Ibid., July 5, 1920. ⁶⁷ Ibid., July 18 and 19, 1920.

⁶⁸ Minutes of the 1920 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.17.

⁶⁹ Manitoba Free Press, August 14, 1920.

tained his Ontario Boys' championship 100 yards title, when he won in 68-4/5 seconds at the West End Y.M.C.A. pool.⁷⁰ The final impetus to swimming during this period was a visit to Canada of the Australian Olympic swimming team. The team included William Herrold, Frank Beaurepaire, Keith Kirkland and Miss Lilly Beaurepaire (diver). They competed in Winnipeg's Cornish Baths, and Herrold and Beaurepaire broke the 100 and 220 yards Manitoba records, respectively.⁷¹

Life Saving

Life saving in Canada in its early development could be traced almost entirely by examining the history of Arthur Lewis Cochrane of Birmingham, England. He arrived in Toronto in 1894 and became physical training instructor at Upper Canada College, a position he held for twenty-seven years.⁷² The following year Cochrane established the Upper Canada Life Saving Corps, as he had previously been appointed the "honorary representative of the Swimmer's Life Saving Society of London, in Canada."⁷³ Prior to 1900 "Cochrane and his friends were very busy... putting on demonstrations of life saving and trying to promote the building of swimming pools in the cities."⁷⁴

In 1900 Cochrane was the Honorary Instructor of the Toronto Swimming Club at Hanlans Point.⁷⁵ The lack of pools was his major con-

⁷⁰The Globe and Mail, December 18, 1920.

⁷¹Manitoba Free Press, November 8, 1920.

⁷²Mavis Berridge, "The Development of the Red Cross Water Safety Service and the Royal Life-Saving Society in Canada," unpublished M.Sc. Thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1966, p.18.

⁷³Ibid.

⁷⁴Ibid., p.19.

⁷⁵The Globe and Mail, June 12, 1900.

cern, and to combat this he established a camp in Lake Muskoka and, after 1903, at Temagami, in order to teach and examine candidates for the various awards.⁷⁶

By 1904, life saving was reported in the newspapers more frequently. A story was published, for example, of a battery being used in Atlantic City, to revive a drowned patient.⁷⁷ The Globe earlier that year printed the following:

Mr. A.L. Cochrane, physical culture teacher of Upper Canada College, gave an address on swimming, rescuing from drowning and means for restoring the apparently drowned. The address which was deeply interesting, was splendidly illustrated by stereopticon views. Mr. Cochrane referred to the great care and even expense the British people were now going to for the purpose of teaching swimming and life saving to the young, and expressed the hope that Canada would not lag behind in such training for her children.⁷⁸

In 1908, the second overseas branch of the Royal Life Saving Society was formed in Ontario (the first branch was established in New South Wales, Australia):

On December 10th, 1908 a meeting was called at the law offices of Jenkins and Hardy in Toronto; those interested in swimming and life saving were invited to attend. Messrs. A.L. Cochrane, H.A. Hardy, C. Norris, T.W. Sheffield, E.A. Chapman, J.H. Crocker and F.J. Smith were the charter members. Mr. Arnold Morphy was elected President and A.L. Cochrane the Vice-President and Honorary Instructor in Chief.⁷⁹

Earl Grey, Canada's Governor General, became the Society's first Patron. In 1908 only two awards were available, "the Certificate Award

⁷⁶Berridge, loc.cit.

⁷⁷The Globe and Mail, August 27, 1904.

⁷⁸Ibid., March 29, 1904.

⁷⁹Berridge, op.cit., p.20.

at a cost of fifty cents and the Medallion at seventy-five cents."⁸⁰ The following year Cochrane was examined by Mr. William Henry (the founder of the society in England) and became the first person outside Britain and only the fourth person to gain the Diploma - the highest award of the society. This then allowed Cochrane to examine all of the R.L.S.S.'s. awards in Canada for the first time.⁸¹ The same year the second Canadian branch of the R.L.S.S. was formed in Montreal.

At the annual meeting in 1909 of the Ontario Branch of the R.L.S.S. two important events for life saving in Canada were reported: the opening of the first Public Municipal Swimming Baths, the Harrison Baths in Toronto; and the decision of Toronto's Public School Board to have swimming taught as part of their school's curriculum.⁸² Members of the Hamilton Swimming Club were the first class in Canada to pass the tests for the Proficiency Certificate and Bronze Medallion, in 1909, with T.W. Sheffield their honorary instructor.⁸³ That same year a Y.M.C.A. swimming class in Winnipeg affiliated with the R.L.S.S.,⁸⁴ while in the following year the Winnipeg Swimming Club was formed, and life saving was promoted by its members.⁸⁵

In 1911, Havergal College became the first girls' school to affiliate with the R.L.S.S.⁸⁶ Hamilton, Brantford, Temagami, boys'

⁸⁰R.L.S.S. Annual Report, (Ontario: 1958).

⁸¹R.L.S.S. Ontario Branch, First Annual Report, 1909, Toronto.

⁸²Ibid.

⁸³The Globe and Mail, September 8, 1909.

⁸⁴Manitoba Free Press, September 25, 1909.

⁸⁵Ibid., August 27, 1910.

⁸⁶R.L.S.S. Ontario Branch, Third Annual Report, 1911.

private schools, the Boy Scouts and the University of Toronto were all soon affiliated with the R.L.S.S.⁸⁷ Mr. Cochrane's two daughters, Honora and Dorothy, in 1911 became the first Canadian women to gain the Award of Merit.⁸⁸

Life saving spread quickly across Canada. In 1911 the Manitoba branch was formed,⁸⁹ while in 1912 British Columbia and in 1913 Quebec inaugurated branches.⁹⁰ The Faculty of Education at the University of Toronto made life saving compulsory for all of their high school teachers taking courses by 1914, but the war forced them to abandon this excellent practice.⁹¹

The number of awards issued each year continued to increase and in 1918 the R.L.S.S. issued 576 awards, which was 243 more than in 1917. Toronto's Central Y.M.C.A. received 77, Royal Military College of Kingston got 73 and the Hamilton Y.M.C.A. had 71. Ontario Ladies' College received 50 awards and Havergal College 46.⁹² The great spread of life saving during these years must be attributed to A.L. Cochrane, his dedicated associates and institutions such as Y.M.C.A's., churches, private camps, private and public schools, Y.W.C.A's. and universities.

Water Polo

Prior to 1900 water polo was played in Montreal and Toronto, with both cities having several clubs. On several occasions teams from these

⁸⁷Berridge, op.cit., pp.22-3.

⁸⁸R.L.S.S., Ontario Branch, Third Annual Report, 1911.

⁸⁹Manitoba Free Press, January 18, 1911.

⁹⁰Berridge, op.cit., pp.23-4. ⁹¹Ibid., p.24.

⁹²The Globe and Mail, January 21, 1918.

two cities played in the United States, but usually "had difficulty with the American rules."⁹³

In 1900 the Toronto Swimming Club had two water polo teams which regularly played exhibition games.⁹⁴ As a result of the Toronto club's visit to the St. Louis Exposition in 1899, where they played against St. Louis and Chicago teams,⁹⁵ the Toronto Swimming Club's water polo team received an invitation to Boston. The Boston Sportsmen's Association, in 1900, sent an invitation to compete against other prominent teams from the United States. Toronto decided to send two full teams, and the games were played under the rules of the A.A.A. and were reported to be for the American championships.⁹⁶ No results were found concerning the outcome of this meet.

During this period several variations of the sport were reported. Water baseball was reported as being introduced with great success,"but will not likely supersede water polo."⁹⁷ The Globe, in 1901, published the following article:

Novel Water Polo Match - Two boys in each of two dinghys on each side will try and knock a water polo ball through a goal about 150 yards apart with an oar. The competition is open to boys who are relatives of members of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club.⁹⁸

Little progress appeared to take place in this sport until 1909, when the Ontario Water Polo League was organized by the Eastern

⁹³ Cox, op.cit., p.334.

⁹⁴ The Globe and Mail, May 2, 1900.

⁹⁵ Ibid., October 2, 1899.

⁹⁶ Ibid., January 3, 1900.

⁹⁷ Ibid., June 29, 1900.

⁹⁸ Ibid., August 26, 1901.

universities, and games were played at the University of Toronto's pool.⁹⁹

The following year, when the Winnipeg Swimming Club was organized, they decided to provide facilities for the game of water polo.¹⁰⁰ In 1911 the

Manitoba Free Press published the following report on the game:

Water Polo - since this country adopted the English style water polo, the game is now less rough.. It is the most strenuous game played and many footballers and lacrosse players will not participate. He needs courage as well as being an excellent "waterman", considering that a man may be held under water for eight seconds according to the rules.¹⁰¹

By 1912, water polo was played as an Intercollegiate sport, and in that year McGill won the title.¹⁰² As the Y.M.C.A.'s. spread across Canada and built their indoor pools, then water polo was introduced. In 1912, water polo was started in Edmonton's new "Y" tank.¹⁰³

During the war no reports were found concerning the game, but in 1919 in Toronto, the Beaches water polo was defeated by the High Park Swimming Club team, 1-0, in an exhibition game at the High Park Mineral Baths.¹⁰⁴ The following year the Wilson Water Polo Cup for Winnipeg's City championship was first offered. The final was won by Captain Rowland's Whales, with the Sharks and Plungers second and the Beavers fourth.¹⁰⁵

⁹⁹Ibid., December 17, 1909.

¹⁰⁰Manitoba Free Press, August 27, 1910.

¹⁰¹Ibid., January 21, 1911.

¹⁰²The Globe and Mail, February 19, 1912.

¹⁰³Edmonton Bulletin, May 18, 1912.

¹⁰⁴The Globe and Mail, August 21, 1919.

¹⁰⁵Manitoba Free Press, March 27, 1920.

The first report of women playing water polo appeared in 1920 when, at the West End Y.M.C.A. in Toronto, the Toronto Ladies' Swimming Club played a game. The Globe stated that "it is not on record that a water polo match has ever been played by girls in Canada."¹⁰⁶ In other parts of the world in 1920 the game was highly organized and in that year the Olympic Champions - the British team - wanted to tour Canada and the United States, but unfortunately the tour was not arranged.¹⁰⁷

Canoeing

Prior to 1900, canoeing was as much a social activity as a sport and was popular with both men and women athletes. Two provinces, Ontario and British Columbia, dominated canoeing in the early period, while the sport was participated in socially across Canada wherever a suitable river or lake was to be found.

In 1900 the Canadian Canoe Association (C.C.A.) was formed at Brockville, Ontario, to promote and perpetuate canoeing in Canada; to protect it from professionalism; and to establish Dominion championships for singles, tandems, fours and war canoes. The founding clubs of the C.C.A. included: the Ottawa Canoe Club, Toronto Canoe Club, Lachine Boat Club, Kingston Yacht Club, Britannia Boat Club (Montreal), Y.M.C.A. (Brockville), Brockville Boat Club, Bohemians (Brockville), Grand Trunk Railway Boat Club (Montreal) and the Carleton Place Canoe Club (Toronto).¹⁰⁸

By the start of the twentieth century the popularity of canoeing had developed in the Maritimes, Quebec, Ontario, Manitoba and British

¹⁰⁶The Globe and Mail, May 7, 1920.

¹⁰⁷Ibid., August 30, 1920.

¹⁰⁸Ibid., May 14, 1900.

Columbia. Due to the great distances involved, for British Columbia to compete against other provinces their paddlers "tended to restrict their activities to local waters, but many avid Winnipeg canoeists were keen competitors in national regattas."¹⁰⁹ The Winnipeg Canoe Club had been formed in 1893¹¹⁰ and usually held races at the public holiday sports. For example, canoe races were held on Dominion Day in 1900.¹¹¹

Canoe races in that period were so popular that they were usually included in every aquatic competition. The Ottawa Canoe Club, in 1900, held the Canadian Swimming Championships, and they included a war canoe race in which Ottawa's fifteen paddlers defeated Montreal's Britannia crew.¹¹² Many clubs held regattas during the summer season. At the Orillia Canoe Club's regatta over 1,500 spectators lined the shore of Couchiching Beach Park to watch the first of a series of races in 1900. A fleet of 200 skiffs, canoes, steam launches and yachts lined the course to compete in the various ladies' and men's events.¹¹³

Toronto was very active in the sport in 1900 with several clubs holding regular competitions. That year the Island Amateur Athletic Association held their first series of regattas on their course at Long Pond on Centre Island. Over 1,000 spectators were present when the events for ladies, boys under fifteen, under eighteen and open were held. One week later, at their second regatta, over 1,500 people were present.¹¹⁴

¹⁰⁹Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.242.

¹¹⁰Manitoba Free Press, March 23, 1912.

¹¹¹Ibid., July 6, 1900. ¹¹²La Presse, July 30, 1900.

¹¹³The Globe and Mail, June 12, 1900.

¹¹⁴Ibid., July 20 and 27, 1900.

The first C.C.A. championships were held at Brockville in 1900, with the Ottawa Canoe Club winning the singles and tandem events. The Grand Trunk Boat Club won the fours, and the Brockville Bohemians defeated Montreal's Britannias in the war canoe race.¹¹⁵ The American Canoe Association held their annual regatta and camp on Ontario's Muskoka Lake and this always led to keen rivalry between Canadian and American paddlers.¹¹⁶

Charles E. Archibald, the Canadian champion from 1896 to 1899, travelled to England early in 1900 to compete against Britain's top paddlers.¹¹⁷ Another famous Canadian in 1900 was E.J. Minett of the Toronto Rowing Club. He won the International championship at the Toronto Canoe Club's races and was presented with the \$500 trophy. Minett also held the American Canoe Association's half mile championship.¹¹⁸

The Winnipeg Canoe Club, in 1901, decided to hold a series of regattas, starting on June 6, and held one every two weeks.¹¹⁹ That year Canadian paddlers took part in the races at the Pan-American Exhibition on Park Lake, Buffalo. The Canadians won every event and often filled some of the minor placings. Toronto and Montreal were the main clubs which competed in those events.¹²⁰

The C.C.A. championships in 1901 were again held at Brockville, and Montreal's Grand Trunk Boat Club won the championship, as well as the

¹¹⁵ Ibid., August 6, 1900.

¹¹⁶ Ibid., August 7, 1900.

¹¹⁷ Ibid., January 5, 1900.

¹¹⁸ Ibid., September 12, 1900.

¹¹⁹ Manitoba Free Press, May 21, 1901.

¹²⁰ The Globe and Mail, June 25, 1901.

singles and fours titles. The war canoe title was not awarded because of a dispute.¹²¹ This proved to be fortunate as, in September, 1901, arrangements were made to hold the war canoe race for the Championship of Canada in Ottawa before the Dukes of Cornwall and York, who were visiting Canada during that period. Seven boats entered the race of half a mile (straight-away) against the current on the Ottawa river from Kettle Island to the front of the Ottawa Canoe Club at Rockcliffe. The Grand Trunk Boat Club won the race, and after the event the Duke and his party rode in a war canoe down a timber slide and watched log rolling contests and other competitions.¹²²

Great expansion in canoeing took place in 1902. The Toronto Canoe Club had, at the beginning of the year, over 400 members and by May 1st they reported having "100 new members for this season already", and claimed to be the largest canoe club in the world.¹²³ The C.C.A. in 1902 introduced races for seniors, intermediates and juniors in the championships at Brockville and the half and one mile war canoe events. The Grand Trunk Boat Club again won the Dominion title by capturing most of the events.¹²⁴

The Grand Trunk Club of Montreal again dominated the 1903 championships, but in 1904 many new clubs, such as St. Stephen and New Edinburgh, won events.¹²⁵ The senior singles title, in 1904, was won by E. Merrill of the New Edinburgh Boat Club of Ottawa and he dominated this event

¹²¹Ibid., August 12, 1901. ¹²²Ibid., September 20 and 24, 1901.

¹²³Ibid., March 5 and May 1, 1902.

¹²⁴Montreal Gazette, Montreal, Quebec, July 2, 1902.

¹²⁵John A. Stothart, "A History of Canoeing in Canada", unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p.14.

until he retired in 1909.¹²⁶ In 1910 Merrill reconsidered his retirement,¹²⁷ but in that year A. McKenzie of the Toronto Canoe Club rose to fame and for the next five years was Canada's top paddler. From 1910 to 1914 McKenzie won the singles, except for 1911 when Kelly of the Grand Trunk won it; he won the tandem with Elliot except for 1914; and the fours with the Elliott brothers and Keith on five occasions.¹²⁸ The Toronto Canoe Club, in this era, was the outstanding club in Canadian canoeing.

In 1912 the Winnipeg Canoeing Club experienced a surge in popularity and in twelve months their membership grew from 95 to 201. That same year they purchased two new canoes which cost the club \$300 plus \$50 for freighting them from the East.¹²⁹ This increased interest allowed Winnipeg to send representatives to the C.C.A. championships for the first time in the club's history. Winnipeg paddlers, Taylor and Leacock, captured the Intermediate Tandem, and the club's juniors won the fours in that division.¹³⁰

In response to the "marathon mania" which appeared in Canadian sport during this period, a 200 mile race was organized along the St. Lawrence river by the Montreal canoe clubs in 1914.¹³¹ The Graham-Brown trophy, which was awarded for this event, was won in 1915 by Gamble and Durand of the Ottawa Rideau's Club, when they covered the distance in 38

¹²⁶Ibid., p.15.

¹²⁷The Globe and Mail, July 19, 1910.

¹²⁸Stothart, op.cit., pp.15-17.

¹²⁹Manitoba Free Press, March 23, 1912.

¹³⁰Ibid., August 5, 1912.

¹³¹La Presse, July 3, 1914.

hours, 38 minutes and 27 seconds.¹³²

By 1915 canoeing events were increasing in popularity in many areas. In that year one of the first Prairie clubs, the Edmonton Canoe Club, became very active and were arranging trips and matches at St. Albert, Fort Saskatchewan and various other local centres.¹³³ Women in 1915 were active participants in the war canoe events, and Toronto reported that for the first time in that city a girl's inter-club war canoe race was held at the regatta of the Island Aquatic Association (I.A.A.) on Long Pond, Centre Island. Balmy Beach girls were defeated by the I.A.A. crew by one length over the quarter mile event. Several days later, the Parkdale Canoe Club announced that they had a girl's crew and offered to race either of the previously mentioned crews.¹³⁴

The war, after 1915, forced canoeing to be discontinued at most levels, and a report in the Manitoba Free Press in 1917 described the situation:

A great campaign waged by the Winnipeg Canoe Club has been very successful in its membership drive...paddling will be kept alive by the juniors...but the tennis courts and club facilities will be used by the new, older members.¹³⁵

Canoeing was revived after the war, and by 1919 the Canadian championships were again held at Brockville, with A. Ireland of the Island Amateur Athletic Association winning the Senior Singles in 1919 and 1920.¹³⁶ One unsavoury aspect which was introduced into canoeing by the

¹³² Manitoba Free Press, September 6, 1915.

¹³³ Edmonton Bulletin, May 24 and June 24, 1915.

¹³⁴ The Globe and Mail, July 5 and 8, 1915.

¹³⁵ Manitoba Free Press, April 21, 1917.

¹³⁶ Stothart, op.cit., p.17.

1920's was the "gambling and side betting"¹³⁷ on many races. This may have been one of the reasons for the sport to diminish in popularity later in the twentieth century.

Rowing

Prior to 1900 rowing was one of Canada's most popular sports. The Royal Canadian Henley had been in operation since the 1870's.¹³⁸ Until 1880 there was no real distinction between amateurs and professionals and this situation was finally altered with the formation of the Canadian Association of Amateur Oarsmen.¹³⁹ During this early period Canada produced many fine amateur and professional rowers as, for example, the "Paris" crew, Edward Hanlan, Jake Gaudaur and many others.¹⁴⁰ Universities had adopted the sport by 1897 when the University of Toronto Rowing Club was formed, with Edward Hanlan as its first coach.¹⁴¹

By the end of the nineteenth century "professional rowing had declined in popularity, but participation and interest in amateur rowing had more than taken its place."¹⁴² Rowing clubs were Canada-wide in this period, extending from Halifax to New Westminster.

The Boer war, in 1900, had little effect on rowing but some clubs lost good oarsmen to the armed forces. The Toronto Rowing Club lost Bobby Robinson, who had rowed in the intermediate fours in the Dominion

¹³⁷Howell and Howell, loc.cit. ¹³⁸Ibid., p.235.

¹³⁹The Globe and Mail, December 16, 1880.

¹⁴⁰Cox, op.cit., pp.286-321.

¹⁴¹Robert S. Hunter, Rowing in Canada Since 1848, (Hamilton: Davis Lisson, 1933), p.62.

¹⁴²Cox, op.cit., p.321.



Fig. 55. Ned Hanlan the first Canadian Sculler to hold the world's professional title.



Fig. 56. Lou F. Scholes won the Diamond sculls at Henley-on-Thames in 1904 - the highest amateur sculling prize in the world.

Day regatta in 1899.¹⁴³ Ned Hanlan, probably Canada's greatest oarsman, in 1900 accepted the position of coach for Columbia University's rowing team; he was reported to be the highest paid coach in the United States and had full charge of the crews.¹⁴⁴

Jake Gaudaur, of Orillia, was the professional world's champion in 1900 and received many challenges. Some of them were from James Wray, an Australian living in England; Towns, the Australian who wanted to come to Canada for a 3½ mile, \$250 a-side race for the world's championship; Ned Hanlan, the ex-world champion¹⁴⁵ and R.N. Johnson of Vancouver. Of these the one Gaudaur accepted was against Johnson. The race took place in Nelson, British Columbia, which was considered to be the best course in Canada, and Gaudaur won in a close finish.¹⁴⁶

Johnson, later in 1900, defeated Hackett of Seattle in Vancouver by nine lengths for the single sculls championship of the Pacific Coast, and covered the three miles course in twenty minutes and one second.¹⁴⁷ Several days later Hackett announced that the race was a "fake" and he received one-third of all the bets won on the race. Johnson tried to clear his name by stating he would row Hackett over any three mile course in Canada to prove his superiority.¹⁴⁸

The Lynch brothers, Mike and Mark, of Halifax, in 1900 won the

¹⁴³ The Globe and Mail, January 6, 1900.

¹⁴⁴ Ibid., July 12, 1900.

¹⁴⁵ Ibid., January 2, February 14 and June 16, 1900.

¹⁴⁶ Ibid., May 28, 1900.

¹⁴⁷ Vancouver World, Vancouver, August 21, 1900.

¹⁴⁸ The Globe and Mail, August 25 and 30, 1900.

Canadian amateur double-sculls championship by defeating Rice and Durnan of Toronto. Mike Lynch, later that year, lost his leg when a bone became infected, due to a sprained ankle.¹⁴⁹ Mark Lynch turned professional, and later in 1900 defeated E.D. Rogers of Worcester, Massachusetts, in a three mile race in Halifax before 2,000 spectators.¹⁵⁰

Eddie Durnan, Ned Hanlan's nephew, in 1900 was proclaimed by his famous uncle as the next world champion.¹⁵¹ As a result of this publicity Durnan, later that year, was engaged to train the Harlem Boat Club Flyers of New York "for the next month or so,"¹⁵² which undoubtedly should have ended his amateur career. Another ex-Toronto oarsman in 1900 declared himself a professional, J. Rhumor, just beating the C.A.A.O. in making that declaration.¹⁵³

The Winnipeg Rowing Club, in 1900, was the strongest club in Canada, apart from the Eastern organizations. In 1900 Lord Strathcona was the club's Patron, and that year he sent \$100 to be used for club prizes, and expressed sincere interest in the club.¹⁵⁴ The club held several regattas each season and at their summer competition during their Exhibition, the Winnipeg Rowing Club defeated, the Toronto Rowing Club senior and junior, eights and fours.¹⁵⁵ A Winnipeg four earlier had defeated

¹⁴⁹Halifax Herald, Halifax, June 25, 1900.

¹⁵⁰The Globe and Mail, August 4, 1900.

¹⁵¹Toronto Daily Star, Toronto, June 13, 1900.

¹⁵²The Globe and Mail, June 30, 1900.

¹⁵³Ibid., October 9, 1900.

¹⁵⁴Manitoba Free Press, June 4, 1900.

¹⁵⁵The Globe and Mail, July 28 and 30, 1900.

Vancouver crew at Nelson's Water Carnival by five lengths in 8 minutes, 23 seconds, which was only 8 seconds outside the amateur record.¹⁵⁶

The C.A.A.O. championships were held in Toronto in 1900, and oarsmen from Vancouver, Winnipeg, Ottawa, Toronto and Hamilton competed.¹⁵⁷

Len Marsh, who had won the senior singles title in 1899, retained the championship that year and, until 1903,¹⁵⁸ when Lou Scholes, who won the junior singles in 1900, became the senior champion.¹⁵⁹

On the West Coast the North Pacific Association of Amateur Oarsmen was operating by 1900 and held its regattas at locations such as Vancouver, Victoria, Brentwood, Kelowna, Nelson and Portland.¹⁶⁰ On March 7, 1900, rowing in the East received a severe setback when the Toronto Rowing Club was destroyed by fire. Thirty boats and all the club's trophies and records were destroyed. It was later decided to rebuild the club on the old site. The disaster did not appear to weaken the club's participation in regattas that year.¹⁶¹

Jake Gaudaur, in 1901, sold his business interests in Rat Portage, moved to Toronto and commenced serious training to defend his world professional title.¹⁶² On September 9, he met George Towns of Australia on the Lake-of-the-Woods course. Gaudaur, who was in his mid-forties,

¹⁵⁶Manitoba Free Press, July 3, 1900.

¹⁵⁷Toronto Daily Star, July 2, 1900.

¹⁵⁸Hunter, op.cit., p.40.

¹⁵⁹The Globe and Mail, June 30, 1900.

¹⁶⁰Hunter, op.cit., p.93.

¹⁶¹The Globe and Mail, March 7 and 12, 1900.

¹⁶²Ibid., April 13, 1901.

did not have the speed or stamina of his early days and trailed Towns for the whole race.¹⁶³

In 1901, Philadelphia held an International regatta, and oarsmen from Winnipeg and Toronto Rowing Clubs competed with great success. Winnipeg won the intermediate eights and finished second to Toronto in the senior eights. At the same regatta Lou Scholes won the intermediate singles¹⁶⁴ and later that year defeated Fred Smith to win the Toronto Bay singles championship.¹⁶⁵

That same year Halifax staged their thirty-first International Regatta on the Northwest Arm course, and James Wray defeated Mark Lynch in the professional race.¹⁶⁶ The twenty-second annual regatta of the C.A.A.O. was held on the three quarter mile course on Lake Deschenes in Ottawa in 1901 under the auspices of the Victoria Yacht Club.¹⁶⁷

Jake Gaudaur, in 1902, was forced to retire from rowing when he broke his right shoulder-blade in a fall during a curling match at Rat Portage. The surgeon who attended him stated Jake would never row again.¹⁶⁸

Lou Scholes continued his successes in 1902, when he won the Association and Senior Singles at the Harlem Regatta, New York.¹⁶⁹ He defeated C.S. Titus, the United States champion, in both events. Later that

¹⁶³ Toronto Daily Star, September 9, 1901.

¹⁶⁴ The Globe and Mail, July 22, 1901.

¹⁶⁵ Ibid., October 1, 1901.

¹⁶⁶ Halifax Herald, August 10, 1901.

¹⁶⁷ The Globe and Mail, August 5, 1901.

¹⁶⁸ Ibid., February 24, 1902.

¹⁶⁹ Toronto Daily Star, May 31, 1902.

year Scholes was defeated by Titus in the preliminary heat of the Diamond Sculls in the Henley Regatta in England. Scholes led all the way but was passed only a quarter of a mile from the finish.¹⁷⁰ Lou, on his return to Canada, defeated Len Marsh, the singles champion, to retain his Toronto Bay championship.¹⁷¹

The Toronto Argonauts Rowing Club, in 1902, sent their eights to the Henley Regatta. They defeated Oxford University in their first race, but were defeated by Third Trinity in the fifth heat, the team which eventually won the Grand Challenge Cup.¹⁷² Later that year the Henley Regatta stewards announced that professional coaches were not to be permitted on the course one month prior to the events in 1903.¹⁷³

The C.A.A.O., in 1903, decided to affiliate with the Amateur Rowing Association of England in an effort to get more official recognition for their athletes when they competed in England.¹⁷⁴ The Winnipeg club continued their active program in 1902 and sent a fours crew to the National Regatta at Worcester, Massachusetts, and won the senior fours championship of America for the third time in the club's history.¹⁷⁵

That year, McGill University made an announcement that they wanted to organize a rowing club, but no further mention was made of its formation for several years.¹⁷⁶ By 1902 the Toronto Rowing Club had overcome the

¹⁷⁰ The Globe and Mail, July 8, 1902.

¹⁷¹ Ibid., September 22, 1902. ¹⁷² Ibid., July 9, 10 and 11, 1902.

¹⁷³ Toronto Daily Star, December 15, 1902.

¹⁷⁴ The Globe and Mail, January 24, 1903.

¹⁷⁵ Manitoba Free Press, August 9, 1902.

¹⁷⁶ The Globe and Mail, February 28, 1902.

fire which destroyed their property and had "193 members and money in the bank."¹⁷⁷

The C.A.A.O., in 1903, made one of their most significant contributions to Canadian rowing, when they decided to set up a permanent Canadian Henley course on the Welland Canal at St. Catharines.¹⁷⁸ To help in establishing the course the St. Catharines City Council gave \$2,500 to the C.A.A.O.¹⁷⁹ On April 2, 1903 the St. Catharines Rowing Club was organized and was to become one of the strongest clubs in Canada in later years.¹⁸⁰

Lou Scholes, in 1903, won three major senior singles titles: Toronto's Dominion Day Regatta, the Canadian Henley at St. Catharines and the National Association title in Worcester, Massachusetts.¹⁸¹ At the National titles in Worcester, Winnipeg again won the fours with C.S. Riley their stroke, and that year added the eights title to their growing supremacy.¹⁸²

Edward Hanlan appeared to be successful at Columbia University as, in 1903, his senior eights won the Harlem regatta, but several weeks later it was announced that his services as the rowing coach "will be dispensed with."¹⁸³

Lou Scholes, in 1904, became Canada's most famous amateur oarsman up to that period. The Toronto Rowing Club, at their sixty-third annual

¹⁷⁷ Ibid., March 13, 1902. ¹⁷⁸ Hunter, op.cit., p.49.

¹⁷⁹ The Globe and Mail, April 7, 1903.

¹⁸⁰ Hunter, op.cit., p.68.

¹⁸¹ The Globe and Mail, July 2, August 10 and 17, 1903.

¹⁸² Manitoba Free Press, August 15 and 17, 1903.

¹⁸³ The Globe and Mail, June 1 and July 11, 1903.

meeting in 1904, decided to send Lou to England to compete in the Henley Diamond Sculls.¹⁸⁴ Rowing splendidly, Scholes defeated A.H. Cloutte in the record time of 8 minutes, 23-1/5 seconds (the old record was 8 minutes, 29 seconds), to become the first Canadian to win this event.¹⁸⁵ On his return to Toronto, Scholes was given a civic reception with an estimated crowd of 80 to 90 thousand people turning out to honour their new hero.¹⁸⁶

Scholes did not compete in the Canadian Henley singles, which was won by Greer of Boston, but he did pair with Fred Smith of Toronto to win the doubles championship.¹⁸⁷ In 1904, the Winnipeg fours crew also travelled to the English Henley and were defeated in the final of the Steward's Cup by the Third Trinity crew.¹⁸⁸ The Winnipeg crew, after Henley, toured England and won three major races: The Kingston-on-Thames regatta, the Thames Senior Cup at the Metropolitan regatta at Putney and the Thames Rowing Cup at the same regatta.¹⁸⁹

Canada was represented at the 1904 St. Louis Olympics in the eights event by: Bailey, A. Allen, G. Reiffenstein, C. Rice, Burchill, Wadsworth, D. MacKenzie, J. Wright and coxwain N. Bastedo. They defeated Norway but were beaten by the Vesper eight from Philadelphia, which had won the 1900 Paris Olympics.¹⁹⁰

¹⁸⁴ Toronto Daily Star, March 5, 1904.

¹⁸⁵ The Globe and Mail, July 8, 1904.

¹⁸⁶ Edmonton Bulletin, July 29, 1904.

¹⁸⁷ The Globe and Mail, August 8, 1904.

¹⁸⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, July 8, 1904.

¹⁸⁹ The Globe and Mail, July 11, 15 and 18, 1904.

¹⁹⁰ Hunter, op.cit., p.113.

The Winnipeg Rowing Club, in 1905, continued to dominate the International regatta held at Duluth, but were, surprisingly, beaten in the senior fours.¹⁹¹ At the Canadian Henley at St. Catharines later that year their fours were able to regain their lost prestige by winning the Dominion title.¹⁹²

The Maritime provinces held their championships in Halifax. William Duggan of St. Joseph's Club defeated the title holder, John O'Neil of St. Mary's A.A.A., in the senior singles event. In the fours St. Mary's narrowly defeated North Starts from Lornes and Northwest Arm clubs. The Lornes Rowing Club, which had been overall champion for the past five years, finished last in the regatta standings.¹⁹³ O'Neil later travelled to Philadelphia to compete in the American Henley and won the Association Single Sculls event.¹⁹⁴

In 1905, Eddie Durnan started one of the most amazing sequences of wins in rowing history. He defeated Tom Sullivan, a New Zealander who held the American professional championship, on Toronto Bay by fifteen lengths to win the title and the \$1,000 a-side wager.¹⁹⁵ Eddie Durnan was to hold the American title for the next twenty-one years, 1905 to 1926.¹⁹⁶

Ned Hanlan, in 1905, was reported to be the new Toronto Dons'

¹⁹¹Manitoba Free Press, July 25, 1905.

¹⁹²Ibid., August 11, 1905.

¹⁹³Halifax Herald, August 21, 1905.

¹⁹⁴Manitoba Free Press, September 5, 1905.

¹⁹⁵The Globe and Mail, August 24, 1905.

¹⁹⁶Hunter, op.cit., p.38.

Rowing Club coach, but later that year was offered \$12,500 to manage the Cincinnati Rowing Club.¹⁹⁷ Unfortunately Hanlan was not able to benefit from his year's hard work because, on January 4, 1908, he died of pneumonia in his Toronto home.¹⁹⁸

The Toronto Argonauts, in 1906, sent an eights crew to the English Henley, and, after defeating Third Trinity and the Thames Rowing Club, were narrowly beaten by the Club Nautique de Gand (Rowing Club of Ghent) of Belgium in the final of the Grand Challenge.¹⁹⁹ The stewards of the Henley Regatta later that year announced that no further entrants would be taken from countries like America and Australia, until they affiliated with their English association.²⁰⁰

Eph McGee of the Toronto Rowing Club won the Canadian Henley singles title for the second time in 1906, while the Toronto Argonauts eights had little difficulty in winning that championship.²⁰¹ The C.A.A.O., by 1907, had 25 clubs in their organization, all of which were affiliated with the C.A.A.U.²⁰² In 1906, one of Canada's most successful and popular oarsmen, Joe Wright of the Toronto Rowing Club, retired to take up the coaching position in that club. He held that position until 1915, when he accepted the job of head rowing coach for Pennsylvania University, where he remained until 1925, during which time he led them to an impressive string of victories.²⁰³

¹⁹⁷ The Globe and Mail, June 11, 1905.

¹⁹⁸ Ibid., January 4, 1908.

¹⁹⁹ Ibid., July 3, 4 and 6, 1906.

²⁰⁰ Ibid., December 17, 1906.

²⁰¹ Hunter, op.cit., pp.54-6.

²⁰² Edmonton Bulletin, May 2, 1907.

²⁰³ Hunter, op.cit., p.51.

The Prairies, in 1906, started to show greater interest in the sport. Prince Rupert, in that year, formed a rowing club, and The Globe reported "the first sporting event at Prince Rupert was a rowing regatta."²⁰⁴ The same year the Regina Boat Club was formed, probably only as a "paddling and sailing club", but by 1910 the club had regular rowing regattas.²⁰⁵ The following year a new rowing club was inaugurated in Ottawa, at Britannia Bay on Lake Deschenes.²⁰⁶ In Winnipeg the sport had developed rapidly, and in 1907 a new club was built about one mile up the Red River.²⁰⁷

Eddie Durnan, in 1907, in an effort to capture the world's professional title from Towns, travelled to Australia for the race, but was defeated by three lengths.²⁰⁸ Later that year he defeated Jake Gaudaur (who came out of retirement for this race) in two out of three heats at Hallebury, for a purse of \$500.²⁰⁹

Lou Scholes, who had not been active in rowing for three years, decided in 1908 to try for a place on Canada's team for the Olympic Regatta. He easily defeated John O'Neal, the Maritimes champion, in the Olympic trials at St. Catharines and was selected with W. Bowler (the 1907 Canadian Singles champion) to represent Canada.²¹⁰ The Toronto Argonauts eights crew were also selected to attend the London Olympics.

Both Bowler and Scholes were eliminated in the singles, while

²⁰⁴ The Globe and Mail, November 26, 1906.

²⁰⁵ Hunter, op.cit., p.92.

²⁰⁶ Ibid., p.67.

²⁰⁷ Ibid., p.90.

²⁰⁸ The Globe and Mail, March 4, 1907.

²⁰⁹ Ibid., August 26, 1907.

²¹⁰ Ibid., June 26 and 27, 1908.

F. Toms and N. Jackes were unsuccessful in the pairs. The Argos were beaten by the Leander Rowing Club of England, which eventually won the gold medal.²¹¹

In 1909 George Price, the bow oarman of the famous Paris crew, died in Halifax at the age of seventy years; his death left Elijah Ross of St. John, New Brunswick, as the only surviving member of that famous group.²¹² An interesting article in The Globe, in 1908 stated that a ladies' singles event was to be included in the Dons regatta in Toronto later that season.²¹³

Banff held its first regatta on the Second Vermillion Lake, under the auspices of the Banff Boating Club, in 1908. There were seven events, including a half mile sculling pairs race - with a man and a woman - and over \$100 in prize money.²¹⁴ Although rowing was very popular, other sports occasionally replaced it. The Grand Trunk Rowing Club was founded in 1878, but in 1908 they decided that canoeing was more popular with its members, and turned exclusively to that sport.²¹⁵

Lou Scholes won the last race of his career in 1909, when he defeated Des Brisay at Nelson, British Columbia. That year, another young Toronto oarsman, Jimmy Cosgrove of the Argonauts, finished first in the three singles titles (senior, intermediate and junior), at St. Catharines.²¹⁶

²¹¹ Hunter, op.cit., pp.113-4.

²¹² Halifax Herald, March 27, 1909.

²¹³ The Globe and Mail, August 25, 1908.

²¹⁴ The Banff Crag and Canyon, Banff, July 4, 1908.

²¹⁵ Hunter, op.cit., p.79.

²¹⁶ The Globe and Mail, August 2, 1909.

The next year he travelled to England for the Diamond sculls, but was defeated in the first heat.²¹⁷ The Winnipeg fours also entered the Henley Steward's Cup and proved to be the 1910 champions by defeating Mayence Rowing Club of England and the German crew. That was the first time a non-English crew had won that event.²¹⁸

The Toronto Rowing Club oarsman, E.B. Butler, retained his Canadian singles title in 1911,²¹⁹ as well as the Senior singles at the People's regatta in Philadelphia,²²⁰ while at the National regatta at Saratoga he won the Association and Senior singles. The Argonaut Club won six of the twelve events at the Saratoga regatta.²²¹ In that same year three Canadian crews entered the English Henley regatta: Ottawa's fours and eights and Winnipeg's fours, but without any success.²²²

Winnipeg Rowing Club, in 1911, purchased seven new shells and decided to send many crews east and south to the various North American regattas.²²³ Their results that year were spectacular, and at the International regatta in Duluth they won eight of the eleven events. Con Riley, the famous Winnipeg oarsman, was elected President of the North-western International Rowing Association in 1911, and this group decided to hold their next regatta in Winnipeg.²²⁴ The clubs which comprised the association's membership were as follows: Winnipeg Rowing Club, Minnesota

²¹⁷Ibid., July 5, 1910.

²¹⁸Manitoba Free Press, July 8, 1910.

²¹⁹Hunter, op.cit., p.40.

²²⁰The Globe and Mail, July 5, 1911.

²²¹Ibid., July 29 and 31, 1911.

²²²Ibid., July 8, 1911. ²²³Ibid., April 7, 1911.

²²⁴Manitoba Free Press, July 24, 1911.



Fig. 57. .. practice rowing machine, 1903.



Fig. 58. "Jake" Gaudaur of Orillia, world champion sculler 1901.

Boat Club of St. Paul, Duluth Boat Club, Kenora Boat Club, Port Arthur Rowing Club, Fort William Rowing Club, Regina Boat Club, Pine Falls Rowing Club and Minneapolis Rowing Club.²²⁵

In 1912 and 1913 Winnipeg continued to dominate the international regattas.²²⁶ The situation as far as rowing was concerned in British Columbia was described, as follows, by Boam:

The Vancouver Rowing Club is situated on the waters of Burrard Inlet and the sheltered reaches of the North Arm of Coal Harbour, and is a popular sport. Interior B.C. has even better opportunities for this sport on the various lakes in the Okanagan and Kootenay Valleys. Most of the larger towns on their shores hold regattas during each year.

The Vancouver R.C. can hold 250 boats and canoes.... The club holds monthly regattas - ladies included - under the auspices of the North Pacific Association of Amateur Oarsmen. The Vancouver now has 450 members.²²⁷

The C.A.A.O. affiliated with the A.A.U. of C. in 1912, giving Canadian oarsmen more recognition in the National amateur body.²²⁸ E. Butler and the Argonauts eights travelled to Sweden for the Stockholm Olympics, and enroute they competed at the Henley Regatta in England with little success.²²⁹ Butler finished third in the singles event to win the bronze medal, but the Argos were easily defeated.²³⁰

At St. Catharines, at the Canadian Henley, Robert Dibble of the Toronto Dons won the senior, intermediate and junior singles titles, defeating

²²⁵ Hunter, op.cit., p.90. ²²⁶ Howell and Howell, op.cit., pp.235-6.

²²⁷ Henry J. Boam, British Columbia, (London: Sells Limited, 1912), pp.464-5.

²²⁸ Minutes of the 1912 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.18.

²²⁹ The Globe and Mail, July 4 and 5, 1912.

²³⁰ Ferenc Mezö, The Modern Olympic Games, (Budapest: Pannonia Press, 1956), p.128.

Butler in the senior event.²³¹ Dibble later held this title up to and including 1920 (not including 1916-19, because of the war).²³² Eddie Durnan, in 1912, was still trying to win the world's championship. He challenged the new champion, Ernest Barry of England, but was defeated by two lengths in their Putney to Mortlake race on the Thames river in England.²³³

In recognition of their great record during this period, Sir Thomas Lipton presented a \$5,000 Cup to the Winnipeg Rowing Club, for international competition on the Red River for either eights or fours.²³⁴ As a demonstration of Sir Thomas Lipton's acknowledgement of their ability, the Winnipeg Rowing Club won the senior eights and fours at St. Catharines in 1913, while Culver finished second to Dibble in the singles event.²³⁵ Another new club, the Kelowna Rowing Club, was formed in 1913 and held annual regattas which became very popular during this era.²³⁶ Portage la Prairie Rowing Club was also formed just prior to the First World War.²³⁷ Further west the Seba Beach regatta, in Alberta was inaugurated in 1913 and had rowing races as well as swimming and motor boat events.²³⁸

The first Lipton Cup race was won by the Duluth club in 1914 at the Northwestern International regatta in Kenora.²³⁹ That year Dibble and

²³¹ The Globe and Mail, August 5, 1912. ²³² Hunter, op.cit., p.56.

²³³ The Globe and Mail, October 15, 1912.

²³⁴ Manitoba Free Press, November 6, 1912.

²³⁵ Ibid., August 4, 1913. ²³⁶ Hunter, op.cit., p.132.

²³⁷ Ibid., p.92.

²³⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, July 16, 1914.

²³⁹ Manitoba Free Press, July 27, 1914.

Winnipeg's eights competed in the Henley Regatta, England, but without any success.²⁴⁰ The Globe, in 1914, published the following article paying tribute to one of rowing's "greats":

Honorary coach, Joe Wright of the Argonauts Rowing Club has been decorated with a commemorative medal by King Gustave V of Sweden - for his interest and activities in rowing as exemplified by the competition of the Argos crew in the Olympics [1912].²⁴¹

In 1915 the last pre-war Canadian championships were held, with Toronto clubs capturing all the titles.²⁴² Dibble continued his dominance over North American rowing when he became the first man to win the United States National Singles title for the third time at Springfield, Massachusetts.²⁴³ Bob Dibble also won the Canadian Singles title at St. Catharines, and at that regatta \$1,300 was raised for the Red Cross to help Canadian soliders in the war.²⁴⁴

In 1916, the C.A.A.O. decided to cancel future Canadian Henley regattas until after the war.²⁴⁵ Many oarsmen enlisted during this period and Lieutenant Lou Scholes, took over the duty of organizing the soldiers' sports from Captain Flanagan (Longboat's original manager) in the Toronto area. Because of a broken ankle Scholes, was unable to be sent overseas.²⁴⁶ The following year Lieutenant Bob Dibble was wounded and after a period of recuperation was appointed Flanagan's assistant.²⁴⁷

²⁴⁰ The Globe and Mail, July 4, 1914.

²⁴¹ Ibid., October 26, 1914.

²⁴² Ibid., August 7, 1915.

²⁴³ Ibid., August 16, 1915.

²⁴⁴ Ibid., October 7, 1915.

²⁴⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, April 7, 1916.

²⁴⁶ The Globe and Mail, December 5, 1916.

²⁴⁷ Ibid., February 3, 1917 and February 1, 1918.

Rowing clubs, like many sports organizations, suffered heavy casualties during the war. For example, the Winnipeg Rowing Club had nearly 200 members in the army with 25 wounded, 20 killed and 10 decorated,²⁴⁸ while the Vancouver Rowing Club had 152 of their 187 members in the army, and 26 were killed.²⁴⁹ The war did not stop all rowing events, as Eddie Durnan continued to row challenge matches up until 1918 when he retired, after a reported thirty years of rowing, still holding the American professional title.²⁵⁰

One other disastrous effect of the war on Canadian rowing should be mentioned, even though it was only related indirectly. As a result of the great explosion in the Halifax harbour, three clubs, which were prominent prior to 1917, St. Joseph's, Resolute and North Star, did not reorganize.²⁵¹

Sons of two famous oarsmen staged a race for the "Patriotic Cause" in 1918, when Johnny Durnan raced against Hanlon Hackett of Minnesota. Both were sixteen years of age.²⁵² It appeared for awhile that Johnny Durnan would really follow in the footsteps of his famous father and uncle. In 1919 at the Canadian Henley championships he won the junior and intermediate titles and finished second to Dibble in the senior singles.²⁵³ After that, Johnny did not capture any other Canadian titles until 1924, when he won all three singles championships.²⁵⁴

²⁴⁸Manitoba Free Press, March 27, 1917.

²⁴⁹Edmonton Bulletin, January 16, 1918.

²⁵⁰The Globe and Mail, February 26, 1918.

²⁵¹Hunter, op.cit., p.85.

²⁵²The Globe and Mail, June 8, 1918.

²⁵³Ibid., July 26 and 28, 1919. ²⁵⁴Hunter, op.cit., p.56.

In 1919, the Diamond Sculls were withdrawn, and the Henley stewards decided that only crews from allied countries could compete in the eights event.²⁵⁵ Winnipeg Rowing Club were quick to get under way after the war and, by the summer of 1919, were back into regular training.²⁵⁶ At the C.A.A.O's first post-war meeting at St. Catharines, in 1919, they decided to send "All-Canadian" crews in the eights and fours events to the Antwerp Olympics in 1920.²⁵⁷

The University of Toronto, in 1920, revived its rowing club and decided to compete in the Canadian Henley at St. Catharines that year.²⁵⁸ The Canadian Henley regatta in 1920 was highly successful and the Canadian oarsmen completely dominated, with United States crews winning only one of the fifteen events. The University of Toronto teams won both the senior and junior eights.²⁵⁹

The Northwestern International Regatta was held in Winnipeg, in 1920, and 28 crews competed to mark the return of the popularity of rowing. Winnipeg and Duluth shared the honours of the championships, signifying a decline in the superiority of the Winnipeg club.²⁶⁰ Earlier that year Bob Dibble had gone to Philadelphia to take part in the People's Regatta. Before 20,000 spectators he was narrowly beaten by John B. Kelly of the Vesper Boat Club.²⁶¹

²⁵⁵The Globe and Mail, April 5, 1919.

²⁵⁶Manitoba Free Press, April 8, 1919. ²⁵⁷Ibid., July 28, 1919.

²⁵⁸The Globe and Mail, January 24, 1920.

²⁵⁹Toronto Daily Star, August 1 and 2, 1920.

²⁶⁰Manitoba Free Press, August 7, 1920.

²⁶¹The Globe and Mail, July 6, 1920.

The Canadian rowing team, in the 1920 Antwerp Olympics, was under the guidance of coach Joe Wright. In the fours competition the crew was forced to row with a damaged rigger, but even so put up a creditable performance but were unable to win a medal.²⁶²

By 1920 rowing across Canada had regained much of its pre-war popularity in the amateur ranks. The professional oarsmen and professional events in Canada almost completely died out when Eddie Durnan retired in 1918. Rowing after the war suffered, as did other sports, due to the rising popularity of other summer sports and recreational pursuits.

Yachting and Sailing

A distinction should be made between yachting and sailing, as they are often discussed simultaneously. Yachting referred to the larger, more expensive and obviously upper-class craft, which were very popular prior to 1900. Sailing started its rise to popularity in 1898 when J. Wilton Morse designed and constructed the first clinker-built sailing dinghy.²⁶³ This resulted in the development of 12, 14, 16 and 18 foot craft, which rapidly became popular and allowed the middle class to enter this sport by 1900.

Prior to the start of the twentieth century, yachting was highly organized and popular in Ontario, Quebec, the Maritimes and British Columbia. Many trophies were competed for in that era by Canadian and United States boats. These competitions tended to take place in a north

²⁶² Minutes of the 1920 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.17.

²⁶³ C.H.J. Snider, Annals of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club - 1852-1937, (Toronto: Rous and Mann Limited, 1937), p.124.



Fig. 59. Rowing in Vancouver during this era. Dimly in the background is the old Denman Arena on Vancouver's Georgia Street, the second of the world's first two artificial ice arenas, built by the Patrick brothers. Lester built one in Victoria in 1911, then Frank followed with this 10,000 seater in Vancouver.



Fig. 60. A sailing regatta on Buffalo Lake, Alberta in 1900.

and south direction rather than east-west, or across Canada.

The Lake Yacht Racing Association (L.Y.R.A.), in 1900, included the following clubs: Bay of Quinte, Oswego, Royal Canadian Yacht Club (R.C.Y.C.) of Toronto, Queen City of Toronto, Royal Hamilton Yacht Club (R.H.Y.C.), Victoria (Hamilton), Kingston and Buffalo.²⁶⁴ This organization was very powerful and held a great number of regattas in that era. That year they held their annual regatta at Coburg and many yachts from Hamilton, Toronto, Kingston and Rochester gathered to take part in the various races.²⁶⁵

Other areas across Canada reported holding regattas or races in 1900. In Fredericton, New Brunswick, the first of a series of yacht races was won by Mr. Wiley's Kipling, with Mr. Ganang's Asthare a close second.²⁶⁶ In that year the yacht of the St. Lawrence Club of Montreal, Red Coat, defeated the Minnesota, of the White Bear Club of St. Paul, in their three races on Lake St. Louis to retain the Seawanhaka Cup.²⁶⁷

During 1900 several trophies were contested for by eastern yachts. For example: the R.C.Y.C.'s. race for the Murray Cup was a handicap race instead of the usual time allowance from Toronto to Oakville, and Vreda won the 22 mile race.²⁶⁸ That same season Vreda also won the Lansdowne Cup (presented in 1887 by Lord Lansdowne, Governor-General of Canada).²⁶⁹

²⁶⁴ L.F. Grant, History of the Lake Yacht Racing Association 1884-1962, (Don Mills, Ontario: Lake Yacht Racing Association, 1962), p.9.

²⁶⁵ The Globe and Mail, July 24, 1900.

²⁶⁶ The Reporter and Fredericton Advocate, Fredericton, June 27, 1900.

²⁶⁷ Montreal Gazette, Montreal, August 4, 6 and 7, 1900.

²⁶⁸ The Globe and Mail, July 9, 1900.

²⁶⁹ Grant, op.cit., p.270.

The Merrythought, owned by A. Jarvis, in 1900 won the Queen's Cup (presented by Queen Victoria in 1891), a race on a 21 mile triangular course in the open lake, and the same season won the Prince of Wales' Cup (presented by Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, later King Edward VII, in 1860) on the triangular course off Toronto's Centre Island. Mr. Jarvis repeated his success in Merrythought in the 1901 Prince of Wales' Cup.²⁷⁰

The Fisher Cup, along with the Canada and the Seawanhaka Cups, were probably the most important yachting trophies in that period. In 1900, the Minota defeated the Beaver for the right to represent Canada against the American yacht Genesee.²⁷¹ The event was staged at Charlotte, New York, with the Genesee winning in two straight races to retain the cup.²⁷² The R.C.Y.C. issued an official challenge on November 14, 1900, to the Chicago Yacht Club for the Canada Cup in 1901. The Rochester Chicago club's Genesee had won the cup in 1899 when it defeated the Canadian yacht Beaver.²⁷³

Sailing continued its popularity in 1900 and the R.C.Y.C. appointed a "Sailing Committee...to take charge of the interests of the small boat class and to arrange additional races for this class."²⁷⁴ That same month, in Toronto, the National Skiff Club held their first monthly meeting of 1900.²⁷⁵ The Sailing Committee of the R.C.Y.C. did an excellent

²⁷⁰The Globe and Mail, August 2, 1900. ²⁷¹Grant, op.cit., p.266.

²⁷²The Globe and Mail, September 1, 1900.

²⁷³Toronto Daily Star, September 10, 1900.

²⁷⁴The Globe and Mail, January 6, 1900.

²⁷⁵Ibid., January 16, 1900.

job that year and in June the first of a series of mid-weekly races for the new 16 foot class was held.²⁷⁶

The Rochester Yacht Club of Chicago accepted the challenge for the Canada Cup and, on August 11, 1901, the first race took place at Chicago between Cadillac, the defender, and Invader (of R.C.Y.C.), the challenger.²⁷⁷ An early report in The Globe indicated that "not since the first Canada Cup race in 1896 has there been as much interest as of this year."²⁷⁸ The series of races was very exciting with Cadillac winning the first, Invader the second and the fourth, while in the third race Cadillac was disqualified for interference. The newspaper headlines in The Globe on August 15, 1901, read, "The Canada Cup Comes Back" with a score of 3-1 in their match.²⁷⁹

Canadian yachts continued to dominate the Seawanhaka Cup, in 1901, when the Royal St. Lawrence Yacht Club's defender, Senneville, defeated the English challenger Grey Friar, over the 12 mile course on St. Louis Lake in Quebec.²⁸⁰ The R.C.Y.C. of Toronto, in 1901, claimed to be "the most extensive fresh water yacht club in the world",²⁸¹ and, to demonstrate the validity of this statement, they won all the events at the Buffalo Yacht Club's regatta that season.²⁸²

²⁷⁶Ibid., June 6, 1900.

²⁷⁷Toronto Daily Star, August 12, 1901.

²⁷⁸The Globe and Mail, April 29, 1901.

²⁷⁹Ibid., August 12 to 15, 1901.

²⁸⁰Montreal Gazette, July 25, 26 and 29, 1901.

²⁸¹Toronto Daily Star, March 15, 1901.

²⁸²The Globe and Mail, August 1, 1901.

During this period the most famous yachting event in the world was for the America's Cup. This Cup was for international challenge races and was dominated by the United States. Sir Thomas Lipton, the English millionaire, made many attempts to capture it, with his series of Shamrock yachts, but was unable to match the American yachts on their home waters. Yachting was developing into this type of "millionaire" sport in Canada. In 1901 the champion Canadian yacht, Minota, was sold to Captain Aitken of Chicago for \$1,000, which was less than one-third of its actual value.²⁸³

Yachting attracted some unusual participants during this period. In 1902 The Globe reported that the Reverend Father Whitcombe of Toronto was having a 30 foot yawl built for himself in Hamilton.²⁸⁴ Manitoba's interest in yachting had developed sufficiently for the formation of the Lake of the Woods Yacht Club, which held its first regatta at Keewatin in 1902.²⁸⁵

One aspect of yachting appeared in 1902, which occasioned considerable ill-feeling between Canada and the United States. In the Seawanhaka Cup races against the St. Lawrence Yacht Club's Trident, the Tecumseh of the Bridgepoint Club (United States) was sailed by a professional crew. The Trident eventually retained the Cup, but the newspapers gave the Americans considerable adverse publicity.²⁸⁶

In 1903 Thorella II retained the Seawanhaka Cup,²⁸⁷ while the

²⁸³ Ibid., May 9, 1901.

²⁸⁴ Ibid., March 10, 1902.

²⁸⁵ Manitoba Free Press, July 31, 1905.

²⁸⁶ The Globe and Mail, August 8 to 12, 1902.

²⁸⁷ Montreal Gazette, August 2, 1903.

Strathcona was defeated by Irondequoit of the R.Y.C. for the Canada Cup.²⁸⁸ The Strathcona, of the R.C.Y.C., later won the Prince of Wales' Cup on Toronto Bay.²⁸⁹ This yacht, owned by Mr. Norman Macrae of the R.C.Y.C., produced some remarkable performances over this period and won the Queen's Cup three times and the Lorne Cup nine times.²⁹⁰

The Royal St. Lawrence Yacht Club's yacht, Noora, defeated White Bear of the St. Paul's White Bear Yacht Club and so retained the Seawan-haka Cup in 1904.²⁹¹ The following year the American yacht, Manchester, of the Manchester Yacht Club (New Haven), defeated the St. Lawrence club's yacht Alexandra, in three straight races on Lake St. Joseph (Quebec) to win the Seawanhaka Cup for the first time since 1893.²⁹² In order to demonstrate their rising power further, the R.Y.C.'s. Iroquois, in 1905, defeated the R.C.Y.C.'s. Temeraire at Rochester to retain the Canada Cup.²⁹³

By 1905 the Lake of the Woods regatta had achieved international recognition. Their fourth regatta that year had nineteen boats taking part, which was the largest complement in the club's history. As well as the yacht class, races in "cat boat", "dinghy" and "bastien" classes were held.²⁹⁴

In 1906, Zoraya, of the R.C.Y.C., defeated Iroquois of the R.Y.C. at Charlotte, New York, to win the Fisher Cup, which was reported to be

²⁸⁸Grant, op.cit., p.275.

²⁸⁹The Globe and Mail, September 14, 1903.

²⁹⁰Grant, op.cit., p.136.

²⁹¹The Globe and Mail, August 11, 1904.

²⁹²Edmonton Bulletin, August 1, 1905.

²⁹³Grant, op.cit., p.275. ²⁹⁴Manitoba Free Press, July 31, 1905.

the oldest fresh water yachting trophy in North America.²⁹⁵ Rover, the Hamilton Yacht Club's boat, in 1906, finished third in the Lipton Cup (donated by Sir Thomas Lipton in 1903 and valued at \$2,500) at Chicago, with the Rochester club taking first place.²⁹⁶ That same year the Lake Yacht Racing Association adopted the measurement rules of the Yacht Racing Union of the Great Lakes.²⁹⁷ This resulted in uniform rules in eastern North America and helped open the way for an increase in international competition.

British Columbia's Lieutenant Governor Dunsmuir, in 1907, presented a trophy to the Royal Vancouver Yacht Club for international competition. The first race took place at the Northwestern International Yacht Racing Association's regatta in Seattle that year. The course was a 23 mile triangle, and many clubs from the Puget Sound and British Columbia waters competed. That year the Cup was won by the Americans. The trophy was called the Alexandra's Cup.²⁹⁸

Membership in Canada's largest yacht club, the Royal Canadian Yacht Club of Toronto, in 1907, reached 1,453 members. That year the Canada Cup was raced for by R.C.Y.C.'s Adele, which was the challenger, and Rochester Yacht Club's Seneca at Chicago. Seneca had no trouble in retaining the trophy in three straight races.²⁹⁹ Canada was not to challenge for this trophy again until 1930, but was still unable to capture it.³⁰⁰

²⁹⁵The Globe and Mail, August 14, 1906.

²⁹⁶Ibid., August 22, 1906. ²⁹⁷Snider, op.cit., p.10.

²⁹⁸Manitoba Free Press, March 29, 1907.

²⁹⁹The Globe and Mail, August 29, 1907. ³⁰⁰Grant, op.cit., pp.301-6.

The Alexandra's Cup or, as it was called, the Dunsmuir Cup, was won by a British Columbia yacht in 1908, and in the following year a dispute over the use of a boat which was too large brought the competition to a close.³⁰¹

The Day Cup was inaugurated in 1908 by Thomas Fleming Day, editor of the Rudder. The race was under the auspices of the Eastern Yacht Racing Circuit - was from Hamilton to Chaumont, a distance of 190 miles and was open to all clubs on Lake Ontario. Sixteen yachts entered that year and Genesee, of the Rochester Yacht Club, was the first to win the trophy. Invader of the Hamilton club was third.³⁰²

Yachting continued to be popular on the West Coast, and, by 1910, the Royal Vancouver Yacht Club had some 400 vessels owned by their members.³⁰³ In the East the American yachts continued to dominate the Seawanhaka Cup, when the defender, Massachusetts, defeated the challenger, St. Lawrence, in three straight races at Chicago.³⁰⁴ The following year the Yacht Racing Union of the Great Lakes officially eliminated the Canada Cup competition "on account of Rochester Yacht Club's unsportsmanlike policy." A new international competition was established with a trophy presented by Commodore S.O. Richardson of the Toledo Yacht Club.³⁰⁵

Sailing continued to increase in popularity and, in 1911, the Lake Skiff Sailing Association staged their annual regatta on Toronto Bay, with a large number of boats taking part.³⁰⁶ British Columbia was a popular

³⁰¹Boam, op.cit., p.464.

³⁰²Snider, loc.cit.

³⁰³Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.245.

³⁰⁴The Globe and Mail, July 29, 1910.

³⁰⁵Ibid., July 11, 1911.

³⁰⁶Ibid., June 30, 1911.

area for this new sport. The blue waters of the Gulf of Georgia afforded excellent sailing grounds for the many boats owned by the residents of Vancouver and Victoria and, during the summer months, sailing was a popular pastime on the Pacific Coast.³⁰⁷

Around 1912 women became actively interested in the sport of sailing. At the Lake of the Woods regatta that year Miss Peters, in her boat Jen Jur, won the Macara Cup for cat boats and dinghies under 18 feet.³⁰⁸ At the same regatta the Canadian yacht Patricia won the International Championship of the Great Lakes, when she defeated the American boat Michicago.³⁰⁹

The R.C.Y.C. yacht Nirwana won the George Cup (which replaced the Canada Cup) in 1912 by defeating Watertown of the Watertown Yacht Club,³¹⁰ and the following two years retained the Cup by defeating Neagha at Picton.³¹¹ The Prairies, by 1913, had become interested in sailing events, and, in that year, the Seba Beach Boating Club held their first annual regatta, at which many forms of aquatic events, including sailing, took place, for boys, women and men.³¹²

Competitive sailing and yachting, from 1914 to 1918, was virtually non-existent in Canada, as the demand for experienced sailors was particularly high. For example, the R.C.Y.C. had over 450 members in uniform, and their honour roll showed that 59 lost their lives,³¹³ which

³⁰⁷Boam, loc.cit.

³⁰⁸Manitoba Free Press, August 13, 1912.

³⁰⁹Ibid., August 15, 1912. ³¹⁰Grant, op.cit., p.158.

³¹¹The Globe and Mail, July 10, 1913 and July 11, 1914.

³¹²Edmonton Bulletin, July 16, 1914.

³¹³Grant, op.cit., p.11.

was a very high percentage for any sporting club in Canada.

As the sailors returned home so did the enthusiasm for yachting and sailing, and the Lake Yacht Racing Association held its first post-war meeting on May 17, 1919 in Toronto.³¹⁴ At that meeting a great number of regattas were proposed for the coming season at Toronto, Olcott, Charlotte, Rochester (Chicago) and Coburg.³¹⁵

In 1920 the Nirwana successfully defended the George Cup against Watertown at the Coburg regatta. The challenger was from the Crescent Yacht Club of Watertown, New York.³¹⁶ The Maritimes had not been too active in yachting immediately prior to the war, but, in 1920, Alexander C. Ross of Cape Breton and the Halifax Yacht Club decided to build a yacht to challenge the United States for the America's Cup in 1921.³¹⁷ Another reason for the added interest during this period was the donation of the International Trophy by A.H. Dennis of the Halifax Herald, for "competition in a series of races between Canadian and American fishing schooners, with a purse of \$4,000." The Canadian boat, the Delawana, of Lunenburg, was beaten that first year by the Americans.³¹⁸

The Bluenose resulted from that first defeat and, after its first race in October, 1921, became one of Canada's great sporting legends. As the effects of the war diminished, new competitions, such as the Edward Prince of Wales Cup, in 1920, and the Freeman Cup, in 1921, were introduced.³¹⁹ But the pattern in these sports was firmly established, with

³¹⁴ Snider, op.cit., p.18.

³¹⁵ Ibid., pp.19-20.

³¹⁶ The Globe and Mail, August 5, 1920.

³¹⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, August 2, 1920.

³¹⁸ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.247. ³¹⁹ Grant, op.cit., p.268.

yachting being exclusively for the very rich, while sailing became very popular with the middle class wherever sufficient water was available for conducting the respective events.

Motor Boating and Aquaplaning

These two sports, motor boating and aquaplaning, have been included in the one section because aquaplaning - the forerunner of water skiing - resulted from the development of the motor boat.

One of the first records of any form of competition for motor boats was found in The Globe in 1905 and stated that "many boats are entered in the motor-races on the bay."³²⁰ Obviously they were in use before this, but additional information was not found.

Probably the first organized association in this sport was in Winnipeg, where the Western Canada Power Boat Association was formed on June 13, 1906, at the Victoria Hotel, with Frank Leggo as their first President. The Manitoba Free Press issued the following statement concerning the association:

Its aims are to bring together boat owners in friendly rivalry, social purposes and to protect boats and boat owners against corporations and persons who might misuse rivers either by disregarding the laws of navigation or obstructing streams. Its burgee is a white three bladed propeller on a blue background.³²¹

By 1911 the Winnipeg club was able to boast of a membership of sixty motor boating enthusiasts.³²² This number seemed to be comparatively low for a club which had been in operation for five years, but the high

³²⁰The Globe and Mail, October 7, 1905.

³²¹Manitoba Free Press, June 14, 1906.

³²²Ibid., September 9, 1911.

cost of these boats must be remembered. In the East the motor boat was still a novelty, and photographs occasionally appeared in the newspapers depicting a "fast motor boat on Toronto Bay", but no organized clubs had been formed. On the West Coast the motor boat was popular by 1912, and Boam stated that they "have gained favour and there are probably three times the number of them to sailing boats."³²³ Their popularity as a source of recreation was unquestionable, but no reports were found of organized motor boat clubs in the Vancouver area.

The sport was well organized in other parts of the world during this period. For example, in 1911 the Royal Motor Yacht Club of England issued a challenge to the American holders of the British International Trophy.³²⁴ The same year motor boat races were held at the National Exhibition of the United States.³²⁵ Individuals in Canada were making a name for themselves in this new sport, and a report in 1912 indicated that a Canadian boat won the international Harmsworth Trophy in September of that year.³²⁶

Allied to motor boating was aquaplaning or hydroplaning, which developed just prior to the First World War in Canada. One of the first reports of this activity appeared in The Globe in 1912, accompanied by a photograph:

Hydroplaning, the latest aquatic sport, appeared on Toronto Bay. Walter Dewars was depicted standing on a thin board rapidly drawn through the water by a motor boat. The novice has many duckings but it is thrilling and the crowd enjoyed it.³²⁷

³²³Boam, loc.cit. ³²⁴The Globe and Mail, February 16, 1911.

³²⁵Ibid., February 25, 1911. ³²⁶Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.164.

³²⁷The Globe and Mail, June 29, 1912.

Two years later an aquaplaning event was included in the second annual regatta of the Seba Boating Club of Edmonton.³²⁸ The following year a report appeared in the Edmonton Bulletin:

Lake and river water fans have taken to aquaplaning, a sport in which a swimmer rides a plank being hauled through the water by a motor boat. Some can ride while being hauled at 30 m.p.h. The rider should be a good swimmer as duckings are frequent.³²⁹

The war caused the sport to be discontinued, but it also produced many improvements in the motor boat. In 1918 the first motor boat regatta was held on the Red River since 1913, at the Winnipeg Yacht Club.³³⁰ The trend in this period was for yacht clubs to introduce a motor boat section in their regattas, and this helped to popularize the sport.

By 1920 Canadian motor boats were highly developed, and, on July 3 of that year, Miss Toronto II broke the world's record for one mile at Burlington by travelling at a speed of 67-1/10 miles per hour.³³¹ Earlier in 1920, the "power boat" enthusiasts formed the International Power Boat Union in Detroit, with many Canadians on the executive.³³²

Summary

During this period aquatic sports, due to the availability of lakes and rivers, became more popular, especially with the working classes, as transport and facilities became more accessible. Swimming had always been a popular sport, but during this era much emphasis was placed on teaching this skill, and life-saving developed rapidly. The other

³²⁸Edmonton Bulletin, July 16, 1914. ³²⁹Ibid., August 5, 1915.

³³⁰Manitoba Free Press, September 9, 1918.

³³¹The Globe and Mail, July 3, 1920. ³³²Ibid., February 2, 1920.

important factor was the spread of the Y.M.C.A's. across Canada and the building of many indoor pools, which allowed swimming and life-saving to be done all year round, instead of only in the short summer period. These new indoor facilities allowed water polo to continue its growth across Canada, but due to the vigorous nature of the game it attracted only a few enthusiasts.

Yachting continued its popularity for the upper class, but the advent of the small sailing craft allowed middle class sportsmen to adopt and popularize this activity. Canoeing, contrary to expectation, did not develop to any great extent during the period. Rowing underwent a major change in these two decades, as professional oarsmen gradually lost favour and, after 1918, this form of the sport virtually ceased in Canada.

Motor boating - later to be known as power boating - developed rapidly, but because of the high cost of these early craft, did not become popular until later in the twentieth century. The early developments of water skiing appeared during this era with hydroplaning and aquaplaning, but many years were to elapse before this activity could be called a sport.

Women, were also taking part in most aquatic sports during those twenty years. The development of indoor pools helped to increase participation in swimming and life-saving by the "fairer sex."

CHAPTER VI

EQUESTRIAN SPORTS

Horse-racing events, including flat, steeplechase and harness-trotting, were popular by 1900 in the larger cities across Canada where highly organized "circuits" produced lucrative professional employment within this sport. Ice-trotting and fox hunting had lost much of their public appeal at the start of the twentieth century and, by 1920, were popular in only a few isolated areas.

Polo developed quickly on the Prairies after 1900, and the "Rodeo" also appeared in the West after that time. The status of the horse, had, changed drastically from 1900 to 1920. With the development of the automobile, the bicycle and the motorcycle, the horse's role changed from a means of transportation to a mode of recreation and from a necessity to a luxury. This, then, had far-reaching effects on Canadian equestrian sports during the first twenty years of the twentieth century.

Horse-Racing

By 1900 professionalism had invaded the ranks of this once "gentleman's" sport. Cox stated that it "had been changed to a business investment for some and a means of livelihood for others."¹

Equestrian events were many and varied during this period, but most of the publicity and reporting of the news media was directed towards the highly organized race meetings which were held in all the large cities across Canada. Innovations such as the pneumatic-tyre cycle-wheel, the

¹ Allan E. Cox, "A History of Sports in Canada 1868-1900," unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p.365.

strand starting barrier and the use of electric lighting to hold night trotting aided the sport's considerable popularity.²

But perhaps the greatest single factor for that popularity was the Queen's Plate. Established in 1860 it is the oldest continuous horse race in North America.³ Not all racing was of the nature of that great race, with its pomp and pageantry.

In 1900 a typical scene in Fredericton, New Brunswick, was described in The Reporter as:

The horsemen were out in force yesterday afternoon speeding their horses. As usual King Street was given to the flyers. Hundreds of citizens lined the route as the day was mild and there seemed to be no other attraction. They stayed all afternoon.⁴

Another form of equestrian sport was more popular in Manitoba and this was the "paper chase", which was regularly held by the Winnipeg Riding Club.⁵ The Toronto Hunt Club was more organized, and held regular cross-country steeplechases in 1900.⁶ Paul Kane described another form of the sport which was popular on the Prairies and in rural areas:

After one smoke several of the young Braves engaged in a horse race, to which sport they are very partial, and at which they bet heavily; they generally ride on these occasions stark naked, without a saddle, and with only a lasso fastened to the lower jaw of the horse.⁷

²Ibid., pp.360-2.

³The Globe and Mail, Toronto, May 25, 1900.

⁴The Reporter and Fredericton Advocate, Fredericton, December 26, 1900.

⁵Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, May 4, 1900.

⁶The Globe and Mail, November 8, 1900.

⁷Paul Kane, Wanderings of an Artist Among the Indians of North America, (Toronto: The Radisson Society of Canada, 1925), p.295.

The Toronto Driving Club was formed in 1900 to encourage "driving and speeding and the development of the light harness horse."⁸ Canadian horses, during that period, were of a very high quality and often won most of the events at the various race meetings.⁹ The Toronto-owned Advance Guard won the \$2,000 Canadian Derby at the Fort Erie race meeting in Buffalo, New York, in 1900.¹⁰

As racing continued its upward trend in popularity more horses were entered to compete for the growing prize money. The Hamilton Jockey Club, in 1900, decided to hold a spring meeting and their purses were increased so that \$300 was the lowest first place prize.¹¹ Horse racing was so popular in Quebec that Montreal in that year had two courses, Delormier Park¹² and the Bel-Air track. A meeting was held at the latter track which lasted thirteen days, in 1900, with the Quebec Queen's Plate being the featured race.¹³

The West enjoyed the sport, and it was well organized in Manitoba, which had a regular circuit involving most of the major towns.¹⁴ In 1901, the Fort MacLeod Turf Association was formed, and their two day meeting had purses totalling \$1,200.¹⁵ Rural race meetings often included unusual events. For example, the Fort Saskatchewan races on June 13, 1901,

⁸The Globe and Mail, April 10, 1900.

⁹Ibid., May 29, 1900.

¹⁰Ibid., June 13, 1900.

¹¹Ibid., January 27 and February 22, 1900.

¹²La Presse, Montreal, June 13, 1900.

¹³Montreal Gazette, July 7, 1900.

¹⁴Manitoba Free Press, May 5, 1900.

¹⁵Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, May 10, 1901.

included "a cricket match and athletic events as well as the trotting races."¹⁶

The "Fair" always included horse racing events, and the Edmonton fair, for example, included a great number of these in 1901. The following is a list of the events and the prize money. Sixty per cent was given for first place, twenty five per cent for second place and fifteen per cent for third place. All races were under the rules and regulations of the American Trotting Association:

Free for all, \$200; Trot 2.52 miles, \$150; Trot 2.45 miles, \$125; Trot for 3 minutes, \$100; Farmer's Trot, \$50; Stallion Trot, \$150; Green Trot, \$60; 1-1/8 mile Dash, \$150; 5/8 mile Dash, \$100; 1/2 mile Dash, \$150; Novelty (\$25 per quarter), \$100; Farmer's 1/2 mile, \$60; Ponies 1/2 mile Dash, \$60; Ponies 1/4 mile Dash, \$40; Indian Race, \$30; Squaw Race, \$10; 5/8 mile Dash, Alberta Bred, \$60; 3/8 mile Open, \$100; Named Race Trot, \$150; and Named Race Run, \$150.¹⁷

The Queen's Plate, in 1902, upon the death of Queen Victoria, became the King's Plate. A record number of 41 entries were received for the event that year, tying with the 1900 record.¹⁸ The King's Plate was eventually won by Lyddite, at Woodbine in Toronto, and was owned by Mr. Hendrie.¹⁹ This broke the dominance of Mr. J.E. Seagram, the Member of Parliament for Waterloo, who reportedly maintained the largest breeding establishment in the world.²⁰ His horse, Gold Cure, later won the Toronto Cup before a crowd of 10,000 spectators.²¹

¹⁶Ibid., June 3, 1901.

¹⁷Ibid., May 3, 1901.

¹⁸The Globe and Mail, March 6, 1902.

¹⁹King E. Dodds, Canadian Turf Recollections, (Toronto: Published by the Author, 1909), p.31.

²⁰The Globe and Mail, April 4, 1902.

²¹Ibid., May 26, 1902.

The highly competitive nature of the sport often caused serious injuries, and, on June 2, 1902, Jockey Meagher died from injuries in a fall at Woodbine.²² Canadian horses were racing on tracks in all parts of North America during that period, and a report indicated that Canada had more entries than Tennessee in the Kentucky Trotting Futurity in 1902.²³

Around this time the great demand for racing information resulted in the Daily Racing Information being published on September 27, 1903. It gave the entries in all of the Woodbine races for the day, the weights allotted to each horse and the handicap ratings, which varied from 50 to 98 pounds. There was also a list of selections from The Globe, Mail and Empire, The World of Toronto, the Daily America, the New York Telegraph, the Chicago Racing Form and the Daily Racing Information itself. The paper was a compact four-page issue and sold "at 11 a.m. of every lawful day during the races" for a price of ten cents.²⁴

Mr. A.M. Orpen opened the Dufferin half mile track in Toronto in 1903,²⁵ and the Ontario Jockey Club's program that year lasted for twelve days and offered \$43,000 in prize money.²⁶ The King's Plate attracted a record 44 entries and had a purse of \$2,500.²⁷ The following year Sapper won the 45th King's Plate before 12,000 people.²⁸

²²Toronto Daily Star, Toronto, June 2, 1902.

²³The Globe and Mail, April 15, 1902.

²⁴W.A. Hewitt, Down the Stretch, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1958), p.143.

²⁵Ibid., p.165.

²⁶The Globe and Mail, March 19, 1903.

²⁷Ibid., March 5, 1903.

²⁸Toronto Daily Star, May 23, 1904.



Fig. 61. An Edmonton race horse in 1900.



Fig. 62. Seismic, winner of the 1908 Queen's Plate.

The sport's popularity continued to develop, and, in 1905, the Alberta Derby was inaugurated at the Edmonton Fair and was won by The Bishop, owned by Mr. R.F. Bevan.²⁹ That same year, in Winnipeg, the largest entry of horses in the history of Manitoba racing was reported, when there were over 100 entries for the opening Manitoba Jockey Club races at the Exhibition Grounds.³⁰ An interesting form of racing was reported in Brandon, Manitoba, in 1905, when the Gentlemen's Driving Club provided "horse and dog races." The dog races were described as follows:

About twenty dogs started in each race. But there be many that run and few that finish, and it was easily substantiated that the battle was not always to the strong or the race to the swift, the races in this case going to the dog that minded his own business and paid no attention to anything else.³¹

Western expansion continued at a rapid rate. In 1906, Calgary held trotting races under the auspices of the Exhibition and Stampede Board,³² while in Edmonton the Gentlemen's Driving Club was formed.³³ The Regina Turf Club was organized at the Clayton Hotel, Regina, on January 16, 1906. They decided to form a circuit with themselves, Calgary and Edmonton taking part. It was later decided by them to hold a Regina Derby and to offer \$5,000 in prizes for their two-day meeting.³⁴

One of Canada's most famous race tracks, the Montreal Blue Bonnets

²⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, July 4, 1913.

³⁰ Manitoba Free Press, June 5, 1905.

³¹ Ibid., January 2, 1905.

³² The Glenbow Institute, Calgary, photograph number, NA-1451-34.

³³ Edmonton Bulletin, October 2, 1906.

³⁴ Regina Standard, Regina, January 17 and February 28, 1906.

track, was opened in 1907,³⁵ while the Hillcrest track in Toronto started that same year. An interesting facet of Hillcrest was that while the horses galloped around the track, the infield was a flourishing vegetable farm.³⁶

A decision by the Supreme Court, in 1907, prohibited betting on race tracks. This decision produced several hardships for some areas, and, in Winnipeg, all work ceased on the new Kirkfield track a few miles west of the city. Racing at Toronto's Woodbine and other large tracks was not affected because of the accumulation of great profits over the previous few years.³⁷

Horse racing in British Columbia, during that period, was so popular that their annual meeting lasted for over sixty consecutive days. But, in 1908, because of the Provincial Government's actions, they were cut to two meetings of seven days each, with fifteen days in between. They were conducted by the Vancouver Hunt Club under the rules of the Pacific Coast Jockey Club. The Minoru Park track (named after the English Derby winner of that year), opened in 1908 on Lulu Island, eleven miles from Vancouver. It was serviced by the British Columbia Electric Railway.³⁸

In an effort to consolidate the smaller clubs on the Prairies, the Western Canada Turf Circuit was organized in Moose Jaw on February 14, 1908, with the following clubs:

³⁵ John Murray Gibbon, Our Old Montreal, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1947), p.241.

³⁶ Hewitt, loc.cit.

³⁷ Manitoba Free Press, March 16, 1907.

³⁸ Henry J. Boam, British Columbia, (London: Sells Limited, 1912), p.467.

Cranbrook, Calgary, Red Deer, Lacombe, Wetaskiwin, Edmonton, Macleod, Lethbridge, Medicine Hat, Winnipeg, Brandon, Moose Jaw, Wolsely, Indian Head, Regina, Saskatoon, Prince Albert, Battleford, Cranbrook, Cardston, Pincher Creek, Blairmore, Claresholm, High River, Killarney and Weyburn.³⁹

In 1909, another form of the sport was rising in popularity and in that year the first Canadian Equestrian team to compete internationally went to the International Horse Show in London, England. The team included Major Douglas, Captain Wood and Lieutenant Proctor. Teams from the Argentine, Belgium, Canada, England, France and Italy competed. Canada finished fourth, behind France, Italy and England, for the King Edward VII Gold Cup.⁴⁰

During this period there was much opposition to betting at the various track meets, due to the bad publicity about the "shady practices" that frequently occurred within the sport. In response to the situation, Mr. H.H. Miller, M.P. for South Grey, Ontario, started to draft a bill relating to race track betting - to prohibit it on race tracks in Canada. On April 6, 1910, a report was presented to the House and, if the original Bill had passed, all forms of betting would have stopped, and eventually horse racing would have ended.⁴¹

In order to offset this, the final Bill allowed the introduction of pari-mutuel betting machines, which were originally of French origin but were introduced into Canada via the United States. By 1911, the

³⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, January 17 and May 14, 1908.

⁴⁰ Susan Finlayson, "History of the Canadian International & Olympic Grand Prix Team," unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p.1.

⁴¹ Hewitt, op.cit., p.144.

Woodbine, Calgary and Winnipeg tracks were using them. They were reported as being popular with the "race goers and are here to stay."⁴² In that year St. Brass won the 52nd King's Plate in the record time of 2 minutes, 8-4/5 seconds.⁴³

The Duke of Connaught, Governor-General of Canada, in 1912 gave a Cup for competition for 3 year olds and upwards, and he was in attendance at Woodbine when Hersey won the 53rd King's Plate.⁴⁴ The Connaught Cup became a very popular event, and in 1913 Plate Glass won the trophy, while the following year Calgary outran Heart of Oak for the cup.⁴⁵

At the beginning of 1914 rapid expansion was taking place in the East. Woodbine, in Toronto, was expanded to accommodate 8,500 people.⁴⁶ In Montreal, flat racing was introduced to the half mile Delormier track, which previously had been devoted to trotting events. The King Edward Park was built on the Ile Gros Bois, several miles down the St. Lawrence, and Kempton Park was started at Laprairie, and the Dorval and Mount Royal tracks were also opened. All of these have since closed, and only the Blue Bonnet race track remains today.⁴⁷ That same year the Edmonton race track installed the pari-mutuels which were extremely popular.

The war forced some curtailment in the sport, but many centres continued to hold races and supported the war effort. The owners of

⁴²Manitoba Free Press, July 14, 1911.

⁴³The Globe and Mail, May 22, 1911.

⁴⁴Manitoba Free Press, May 20, 1912.

⁴⁵The Globe and Mail, May 30, 1913 and May 29, 1914.

⁴⁶Trent Frayne, The Queen's Plate, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1959), p.107.

⁴⁷Gibbon, loc.cit.

thoroughbreds, during this period, were constantly in danger of having their horses shipped overseas for army services.⁴⁸ The Ontario Jockey Club, in an effort to help the Canadian Armed Forces, gave \$5,000,⁴⁹ while the Hamilton Jockey Club gave machine guns as their contribution.⁵⁰

The early stages of the war did not appear to effect racing, as over 15,000 turned out to see Tartarean win the 56th King's Plate in 1915. That year, the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, J.S. Henrie, won the Connaught Cup with his horse Private Petal.⁵¹ Booking was officially stopped in Ontario in 1915, and all the courses introduced the pari-mutuel machines.⁵² The following year Winnipeg's Driving Club installed the betting machines at their Red River track.⁵³

By 1916 the war effort produced a reduction in racing with the smallest field ever to run for the King's Plate. Only six horses started, and Mr. Seagram's horses took all three places, with Mandarin, Gala Water and Gala Day.⁵⁴ In 1917 Mr. Seagram's Belle Mahone gave him his fourteenth victory in Canada's top race. The purse for the event was raised to \$7,500, with \$5,500 for the winner.⁵⁵

After the King's Plate in 1917, the Wilcox Bill was introduced to discontinue all racing until one year after the cessation of the war. This came into effect on August 1, 1917.⁵⁶ This could have ended Canada's

⁴⁸The Globe and Mail, August 14, 1914.

⁴⁹Ibid., November 27, 1914.

⁵⁰Ibid., July 27, 1915.

⁵¹Ibid., May 24 and 28, 1915.

⁵²Toronto Daily Star, August 2, 1915.

⁵³Manitoba Free Press, May 10, 1916.

⁵⁴Edmonton Bulletin, May 20, 1916.

⁵⁵The Globe and Mail, February 16 and May 21, 1917.

⁵⁶Ibid., May 23 and August 1, 1917.

oldest horse race, if it had not been for the efforts of the Toronto Hunt Club and the Red Cross Horse Show. The 1918 King's Plate was finally held on Queen Victoria Day (May 24, 1918) at the Toronto Hunt Club's Open-air Horse Show, with \$3,000 prize money and no betting allowed. It was won by Springside.⁵⁷

By 1919 racing was revived in many parts of Canada and, in that year, an interesting report on what appeared to be a Canadian invention, which was to revolutionize the sport, appeared in The Globe:

New invention for horse racing tries patience of the public - a photo to decide the winner (copyright in Canada in 1919) was tried at the Grunewald races in Berlin yesterday. It is the invention of Captain Stapiknecht, but took twenty minutes to develop the photo.⁵⁸

The King's Plate, in 1920, returned to its position of popularity when a record of over 23,000 people attended to see St. Paul win the event. Mr. H. Gidding, the owner, also captured second and third placings. The huge crowd caused such traffic jams that some people were not able to get clear of the course until 7.00 p.m. that evening.⁵⁹ The government, prior to the King's Plate, reduced the daily tax from \$10,000 to \$7,500 for mile tracks and from \$5,000 to \$2,500 for half mile tracks.⁶⁰ This allowed the race courses to operate on a more efficient basis and to offer better purses for their races.

Two other factors concerning racing should be mentioned. In 1921 the Temperance Act closed all drinking booths - which disappointed many racing fans. In 1922 an Act was passed in Ontario to collect five per

⁵⁷ Ibid., February 13 and May 25, 1918. ⁵⁸ Ibid., October 8, 1919.

⁵⁹ Toronto Daily Star, May 24, 1920.

⁶⁰ The Globe and Mail, April 27, 1920.

cent of all pari-mutuel money, which reduced the pay-out money and again upset racing enthusiasts. It almost led to the postponement of the 1928 Plate.⁶¹

Polo

Prior to 1900, England and the United States played international challenge matches for the America Cup, which was last won by the Hurlingham Club of London, England, in 1896.⁶² In 1900 Foxhall Keene, on behalf of the American Polo Players' Association, challenged Hurlingham, but the English team again proved to be superior, winning 8-2. The umpires for the match were two distinguished men, the Earl of Harrington and Colonel Lesley.⁶³

In Canada the game was first played in Halifax in 1878. The sport was, at first, typically a Garrison game and was introduced in various areas of Canada where the British troops were stationed. By 1900 polo was being played in the Maritimes, Ontario and British Columbia, but it was in Alberta where the sport was strongest.⁶⁴ The Southern Alberta Polo Association was formed in 1897⁶⁵ and in 1900 teams from High River, Fort Macleod, Pincher Creek, Calgary (Freebooters) and Livingstone were playing in regular tournaments and challenge matches.⁶⁶

The Toronto Hunt Club formed a polo team in 1902, and after extensive practice challenged and defeated the Canadian Hunt Club team of

⁶¹Frayne, op.cit., p.114.

⁶²The Globe and Mail, June 30, 1900.

⁶³Ibid., July 9, 1900.

⁶⁴Cox, op.cit., pp.369-373.

⁶⁵Macleod Gazette, Fort Macleod, Alberta, July 9, 1897.

⁶⁶Calgary Herald, Calgary, May 11, 1899.

Montreal, 10-2, on the Toronto Hunt Club's ground.⁶⁷ This game must have been a success, because the Canadian Tournament was organized in Toronto in 1903. Five teams entered the competition, from Calgary, Montreal, Toronto, Buffalo (New York) and Rochester (Chicago). Rochester defeated the favourites, Calgary, 8-6 in the first match and Montreal, 12-2, in the final to win the first Canadian Tournament at Toronto's Sunlight Park. Montreal defeated Toronto 8-6 to win the Eastern Championship Cup, while in an exhibition match Calgary reversed the earlier decision and defeated Rochester 7-4.⁶⁸

In 1903 the game's popularity moved northward on the Prairies, and in that year the first game ever played in Edmonton was staged on the Exhibition Grounds between two local teams.⁶⁹ Calgary, in the following year, held an impressive tournament with teams from High River, Millarville, Livingstone, Virden, Edmonton, Grande Prairie, Regina, Pincher Creek and Fort Macleod.⁷⁰ Earlier that year the Calgary "Freebooters" travelled east and defeated the Toronto Hunt Club 3-2 at Sunlight Park.⁷¹

The High River polo team, in 1905, captured both the Canadian championship at Toronto and the American championship at Rochester.⁷² They played the Ranelagh team from England at Montreal that year, but were defeated 12-3.⁷³ The Western Canadian Polo Association was formed in

⁶⁷ The Globe and Mail, September 25, 1902.

⁶⁸ Ibid., September 14 to 19, 1903.

⁶⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, September 16, 1903. ⁷⁰ Ibid., August 3, 1904.

⁷¹ Manitoba Free Press, July 21, 1904.

⁷² J.M.S. Careless and R.C. Brown, The Canadians 1867-1967, (Toronto: Macmillan Company of Canada, 1967), p.609.

⁷³ Eleanor G. Luxton, "Polo in High River", unpublished paper, Glenbow Institute, Calgary, 1961, p.3.

August 21, 1905, in Winnipeg, and they decided to affiliate with the Eastern Canadian Polo Association.⁷⁴

Buffalo won the Canadian championship in 1906 from Toronto, Calgary and Montreal.⁷⁵ The Chipman Cup was donated by C.G. Chipman, the manager of Winnipeg's Hudson Bay Company, in 1907, for the Western Canada championship.⁷⁶ During this period a group of ranchers from North Fork, twenty miles north of Pincher Creek, Alberta, were a particularly hard-riding team and in 1908 won the Alberta Polo championship.⁷⁷

The Winnipeg polo team won the Chipman Cup in 1908, but were defeated the following year by Pincher Creek for the Western Canada title.⁷⁸ In the East, Toronto beat Buffalo to win the National Exhibition Cup.⁷⁹

General Baden-Powell, in 1910, donated four gold cups to the Winnipeg Polo Club, and these were to be competed for in open competition.⁸⁰ The Grenfell Cup was introduced during that time, and, in 1912, Toronto defeated Buffalo at Woodbine, 8-4, to capture the trophy.⁸¹ That year North Fork won the major title at the Western Canada championships held in Winnipeg.⁸² The Roper Cup, in 1912, was emblematic of the British Columbia championship, and, in that year the Kelowna team, which had held

⁷⁴Manitoba Free Press, August 24, 1905.

⁷⁵The Globe and Mail, September 10 to 12, 1906.

⁷⁶Luxton, op.cit., p.1.

⁷⁷W.G. Hardy (ed.), The Alberta Golden Jubilee Anthology, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1955), p.262.

⁷⁸Manitoba Free Press, September 13, 1909.

⁷⁹The Globe and Mail, October 4, 1909.

⁸⁰Manitoba Free Press, August 29, 1910.

⁸¹The Globe and Mail, September 3, 1912. ⁸²Hardy, loc.cit.

the title for many years, lost it to High River at Kamloops.⁸³

The Calgary "Canadian" team toured the United States in 1913 and defeated the Colorado Club's team 6-2½ at San Diego.⁸⁴ Later, the Calgarians were beaten by an All-Hawaiian four at Coronado, California, by 11½ to 3-3/4, in their first game of the eighth annual polo tournament for the Californian Challenge Trophy.⁸⁵ The membership of the Western Canada Polo Association continued to expand and, in 1913, included teams from: Winnipeg (St. Charles), Pekisko, Cochrane, Fort Macleod, Cowley, Pincher Creek, Millarville, Fish Creek and Calgary.⁸⁶

Polo flourished in the first fifteen years of the twentieth century but Careless and Brown stated:

...with the coming of World War I it lost its best players and its audience appeal. After 1918 polo never again returned to the glorious days when High River produced the continent's champions.⁸⁷

Gymkhana

During this period the horse show equestrian events led to the Gymkhana, which in later years was usually referred to as the rodeo. As this type of activity became popular many of the older Hunt Clubs dropped their fox hunts and steeplechases in favour of the modern competitions. The gymkhana was essentially a family equestrian carnival with events for all ages and both sexes.

The Winnipeg Riding Club, in 1902, announced that their gymkhana

⁸³ Arthur Gray, Kelowna Tales of By-gone Days, (Kelowna, B.C. Kelowna Print Company, 1968), p.21.

⁸⁴ The Globe and Mail, January 3, 1913.

⁸⁵ Manitoba Free Press, March 3, 1913.

⁸⁶ Ibid., April 18, 1913.

⁸⁷ Careless and Brown, loc.cit.

would last three days. In addition to horse racing there was a polo tournament with teams from Indian Head, Fort Qu'Appelle Station (N.W.T.) and Regina. Other events included both comic as well as children's events. The Manitoba Free Press reported that over 200 took part in the various events.⁸⁸

An article in the Regina Standard in 1903 provided a description of what the Dominion and Ottawa Departments of Agriculture were doing to promote greater interest in Fairs and horsemanship:

The Whitby Fair Board will this year attempt to combine amusement with instruction by holding a gymkhana, or series of games on horseback. It is a lamentable fact that horseback riding is almost unknown in Canada, and the saddle is seldom seen on a Canadian farm.

The events to be put on...to demonstrate skill in the saddle are as follows: polo pony competition, walking race, obstacle race, potato race, bonnet and skirt race, ginger-ale race, polo pony scurry, mountain race and high jumping competition. The gymkhana events will be interspersed with children's games and athletic competitions to keep the interest from flagging. The managers are determined to have a good, clean fair, where all the boys and girls can go to spend a pleasant and instructive day without coming into contact with any injurious influence.⁸⁹

The rodeo grew out of these early events and MacEwan stated that "four Alberta cattle kings [George Lane, Pat Burns, A.E. Cross and Archie McLean] backed Canada's first big rodeo in Calgary, in 1912."⁹⁰ Americans dominated all events except for the bucking-horse ride, which was won by Tom Three-Persons, a Blood Indian from Cardston, Alberta.⁹¹

⁸⁸ Manitoba Free Press, May 19 and June 26, 1902.

⁸⁹ The Regina Standard, Regina, September 3, 1903.

⁹⁰ Grant MacEwan, Between the Red and the Rockies, (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1952), p.162.

⁹¹ Ibid.

Two Canadians, Emery Le Grandeur of Pincher Creek, in 1913, and Dave White (also of Pincher Creek), in 1918, both won the world's championship in competitions in the United States.⁹²

The Calgary rodeo was not held again until 1919 and in 1923 the Calgary Exhibition adopted the Stampede as a feature of its annual summer show.⁹³

Summary

Equestrian events during the period 1900 to 1920 underwent several changes. Ice-trotting and fox hunting diminished rapidly. On the other hand, polo reached its pinnacle of popularity by 1913, but the war ended its growth.

In an effort to popularize horseback riding the gymkhana was developed by the equestrian clubs. This, in turn, led to the rodeo with its great spectator appeal, and eventually to such spectacles as the Calgary Stampede.

Turf racing was the only form of equestrianism which continued to hold its popularity throughout the period. The main reason for this was its commercialization, and the fact that gambling has always been associated with racing. It still remains one of the few forms of legalized gambling in Canadian society. The only time that its popularity was in danger was when it appeared that all forms of gambling would be eliminated, but the advent of the pari-mutuels saved this sport for the gambling public.

⁹²Ibid., p.164.

⁹³Ibid., p.162.

CHAPTER VII

WOMEN IN SPORT

The hypothesis that Canadian women used sport as means to further their fight for emancipation during the first two decades of the twentieth century is perhaps difficult to prove, but certainly much evidence is available to make it plausible. By 1900 women were waging a concerted effort to gain voting and educational rights. At the start of the First World War they succeeded in instituting degrees for women in twenty of Canada's twenty-two universities.¹ But the franchise was still a dream and the battle was to continue. One of the nation's leading suffragettes in the period was Laura B. McCully, who presented her views on women's voting rights:

By the old state of affairs woman was cut off from doing in the field of thought, hence her mental inferiority, now rapidly becoming a tradition. She was cut off from physical doing, that is, from sports and athletics, hence her physical unfitness, now also disappearing. But she remains cut off from political doing, till, with some show of truth, Mr. Kipling and others accuse her of lacking a sense of abstract justice and how to govern. The attitude of these people is just as reasonable as if they should mock a man for not seeing while they forcibly held him blindfold.²

During the period 1900 to 1920 women demonstrated their desire for freedom and equality by increasing their participation in the established sports and by branching into many new activities, such as baseball, bowling, skiing, field hockey, rowing, canoeing, squash and badminton

¹Marjory MacMurchy, The Woman -- Bless Her, (Toronto: S.B. Grundy, 1961), p.61.

²Laura B. McCully, "What Women Want," MacLean's Magazine, 23:280-81, January, 1912.

This increased involvement was assisted by many aspects of the rapidly changing twentieth century society.

Industrialization and urbanization produced a new female work force, which increased rapidly during the war period. This, in turn, provided many women with increased leisure time, as well as economic stability and a desire to take part in recreational activities. This economic freedom "would ease, if not abolish, the home drudgery of woman."³

Women were able to break their household ties more easily as transportation methods improved; for they could thus travel longer distances in order to participate in the various sports. Technology also aided woman's quest for freedom. Sporting facilities became more numerous and as equipment was mass produced it, therefore, became less expensive. Women could now afford to play, and clubs and leagues were formed to cater to their growing enthusiasm. Many organizations which aided this expansion, were the Y.W.C.A's., the Girl Guides, the universities and the high schools.

The need for physical education in schools was realized in the period, and specialist courses for women were initiated at several institutions. For example, the University of Toronto had a three-year diploma in Gymnastics and Physical Drill in 1901⁴ while, in 1908, McGill University had a two-year compulsory physical education program for women.⁵ Camping

³Mary R. Beard, Woman as Force in History, (New York: Collier Books, 1962), p.38.

⁴The Varsity, University of Toronto Student Newspaper, Toronto, November 5, 1901.

⁵Ann M. Hall, "A History of Women's Sport in Canada Prior to World War I." Unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p.117.

for girls was introduced and became popular. This sort of activity helped to modify Victorian concepts concerning a woman's place being only in the home.

The war allowed Canadian women to develop their sense of equality. The decrease in number of male athletes allowed them to use many facilities, such as golf courses, bowling alleys and greens and squash courts, which previously had been difficult to obtain. Publicity was another area which demonstrated the changing role of women, and articles concerning their participation and apparel, as well as advice on how to play, appeared in many magazines, books and newspapers. An example of this was Julia Henshaw's description of a suitable mountain holiday outfit for the fairer-sex:

...should consist of a short skirt (eight inches off the ground), sacque coat to match, cotton or flannel blouse, spat-puttees or gaiters, shoes with a few hob-nails in them, and a wide-brimmed, straw hat.⁶

One reason for the increase in women's involvement in physical activity was the trend towards indoor sports. Many activities which eventually were considered improper in public were acceptable in private clubs or classes. All of these points had an effect on the rapid increase in women's participation; this, in turn, allowed sport to become a middle-class phenomenon rather than what it was previously, an upper-class enjoyment.

Probably the most important reason for these developments in women's sport was the extensive changes in sport fashions. Even though few innovations occurred in their social dress, many variations were introduced into women's sporting uniforms. Thus, sport now started to

⁶Julia W. Henshaw, "A Summer Holiday in the Rockies," The Canadian Magazine, 22:5, November, 1902.

dictate fashion, while, in the nineteenth century women's dress prescribed their physical activity.

During this era women increased the range of their participation, until provincial, national and international events were being held in several sports. "Times were changing" Hall wrote. "The trend with respect to women was toward greater freedom, more responsibility, larger working force, and an increased participation in associations and organizations with sport high on the list for the young."⁷

Many sources described the prominent place of the safety bicycle in developing women's involvement in sport. But "it was really the bicycle craze that established saner clothes for women."⁸ Mrs. Amelia Bloomer, in the nineteenth century, was the famous American who challenged the wearing of skirts which "swept the floor," and gave her name to the "bifurcated bags" which she dared to wear.⁹ This new mode of dress, within a few years, provided women with certain liberties for which reformers had agitated for several generations - "the liberty to wear any decent, comfortable raiment they chose."¹⁰ Towards the start of the twentieth century a typical cycling outfit was:

The trouserettes are ample and full below the knee, where they meet black gaiters so long that no stocking is shown. Attached at the waist under a broad belt of black gros-grain ribbon fastened by a silver buckle is a bodice with box plaits in the back, made to lie flat and fit the figure closely. There is a little fullness in the waist

⁷Hall, op.cit., p.118.

⁸Mabel Burkholder, Out of the Storied Past, (Hamilton: The Hamilton Spectator, 1968), p.165.

⁹G.R. Stevens, The Incomplete Canadian. An Approach to a Social History, (Canada: G.R. Stevens, 1965), p.207.

¹⁰J.A. Krout, Annals of American Sport. Pageant of America Series. Vol.XV, (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1929), p.176.

in front and it buttons on the left side with a small pocket on the right breast. The sleeves are bias; the collar high; a white sailor hat with black ribbon, white veil and gray gloves complete the costume.¹¹

At the turn of the century cycle clubs were popular across Canada, and women were always prominent among their memberships. This sport, as far as women were concerned, really did not advance beyond the recreational stage. This was probably because many other sports became popular, and the automobile and motor cycle replaced the bicycle as a means of transport. An exception to this was the rise in popularity of six-day events, in which women professionals appeared and raced in many events across Canada.¹²

Women's sport fashions played important roles in other sports. Swimming, because of the increasing number of drownings reported, attracted much attention. Women's bathing suits were often described in great details:

There is no doubt that the less cumbersome the clothing the more beneficial the bath, and ladies who are fortunate in having private bathing places will find a flannel dress, made with a loose blouse waist and short closed drawers, very nearly perfection; but for the ordinary bather, who has to take her chance with many others, there is no better design than the one which also serves as a gymnastic suit, and consists of a sailor blouse, skirt and trousers. The skirt is plain in front, and there is no more fullness in either blouse or skirt than is necessary to its good appearance. The amount of material required for this entire suit is a little less than nine yards...The best form is the loose sacque, or the yoke waist, both of them to be belted in, and falling about midway between the knee and the ankle; an oilskin cap to protect the hair from the water, and marine socks to match the dress complete the outfit.¹³

¹¹Ibid.

¹²Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, June 18, 1900 and The Globe and Mail, Toronto, June 16, 1902.

¹³Una Abrahamson, God Bless Our House, (Canada: Burns and MacEarchern Ltd., 1966), pp.117-8.

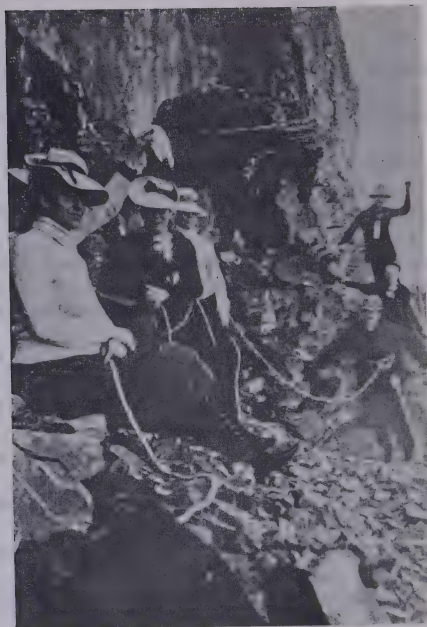


Fig. 63. Mountaineering in the Rockies, 1907.



Fig. 64. Ladies' foot race, Toronto's Centre Island, 1910.

As the sport increased in popularity women adapted their costumes. Later in the twentieth century they "no longer wore the skirted, heavy bathing costumes of earlier days but now donned a tight-fitting woollen outfit which was a vast improvement over its predecessor."¹⁴ This new form of swimming apparel allowed women to raise their participation from that of an interested spectator at public holiday aquatic celebrations¹⁵ to active participation in numerous swimming and life saving classes.¹⁶ By 1913, for example, four girls participated in the 1½ mile annual swimming race across Toronto Bay.¹⁷ In 1916 the first all-women's swim club was formed in Winnipeg,¹⁸ and international competitions were held between United States and Canadian clubs.¹⁹ Women were still not content with the extent of their swimming participation and, in 1920, the first ladies' water-polo match was held in Toronto.²⁰

The advent of indoor pools was the main reason for the great increase in swimming's popularity during this time; it followed the continuing trend towards indoor sports.

Golf, in the twentieth century, was another sport which women used to develop the concept of freedom, and Joseph T. Clark wrote:

¹⁴Hall, op.cit., p.127. ¹⁵Manitoba Free Press, July 6, 1900.

¹⁶Mavis E. Berridge, "The Development of the Red Cross Water Safety Service and Royal Life Saving Society in Canada." Unpublished M.Sc. Thesis, University of Wisconsin, Illinois, 1966, p.22.

¹⁷The Globe and Mail, August 11, 1913.

¹⁸Manitoba Free Press, April 14 and June 14, 1916.

¹⁹Ibid., July 22, 1918.

²⁰The Globe and Mail, May 7, 1920.

If the game has a beneficial effect on men, this must be much more true of its effects on women, who are induced to take open air exercise, walk long distances and throw off restraining fashions in dress.²¹

Earlier in the period this sport was reserved "primarily for the fashionably well to do,"²² but it was quickly taken over by the working class girl and assumed the role that the bicycle had filled previously in Canadian social history. Like the cycle, it caused much speculation, as may be seen from the report which appeared in the Montreal Herald:

"There goes a girl with the golf walk," a man said to his companion walking on St. Catherine Street yesterday morning, and everybody within hearing turned to see the latest product of the links. It was exemplified on this occasion by one of the belles of Montreal's most swagger society.... That long, loose-jointed stride, those flapping arms, that "poked" neck and head, that curious flat-chested carriage, are only too familiar.²³

By 1900, women were playing golf at all the levels up to the international, with great success.²⁴ Their rapid development within this sport resulted in the formation of the Canadian Ladies' Golf Union in 1913.²⁵ This provided a central organization for the various provincial bodies and gave them a united voice in the development of Canadian golf. As the number of golf courses increased and equipment became more reasonably priced, this sport, like several others, moved down the social ladder to become a popular middle-class activity.

²¹The Globe and Mail, May 7, 1920.

²²Joseph T. Clark, "Golf in Canada", The Canadian Magazine, 26:43, November, 1905.

²³Montreal Gazette, Montreal, May 28, 1900.

²⁴Canadian Golf Review, Spring 1967 Supplement, (Toronto: Royal Canadian Golf Association).

²⁵W.J. Moore and A.E. Coombe, "The First Fifty Years, 1913-1963," The Canadian Ladies' Golf Union Yearbook, 1963, p.4.

Because of the nature of the game, tennis had suffered considerably in popularity in the nineteenth century because of the restrictive clothing of women athletes. An early report in 1884 indicated this point as follows:

Tennis - If played by girls it should be played without corsets. Against a young fellow in flannels a girl in stays and a dress weighted with the cumbersome protuberances which are now in fashion has no chance.... The proper tennis costume for a girl would be a Garibaldi shirt and a plain skirt, as light as possible, but girls do not really care enough for tennis to make any sacrifice of adornment for its sake.²⁶

By 1900 women were prepared to make the "sacrifice" in order to participate, and the "up-to-date tennis enthusiast wore an ankle-length skirt over billowing petticoats, and a blouse fastened to the skirt with safety pins."²⁷ Even accidents to their apparel did not prevent them from playing, and players were observed "stepping out of their petticoats which had broken loose in a strenuous rally."²⁸

Tennis, from very early times, had been played at national and international levels. Due to the lack of commercialization within this sport it never reached the level of participation for women that golf, basketball and aquatics attained. The church did much to popularize the game, but it retained much of its upper class characteristic until later in the twentieth century.

The trend towards indoor sports had its effect on women's activity. Curling had long been played by them, but as indoor rinks rapidly developed so did women's clubs and leagues. Such was their skill at the

²⁶ The Reporter and Fredericton Advocate, Fredericton, July 9, 1884.

²⁷ Hall, op.cit., p.132.

²⁸ Ernest A. Bland, Fifty Years of Sport. (London: Daily Mail, 1946), p.330.

game that the Quebec ladies, in 1903, challenged the visiting Scotsmen of the Royal Caledonian team, and the ladies won. But the captain of the Scots, the Reverend John Kerr, pointed out several details of the match:

Apart from the point of gallantry the result was not to wonder at, for here and elsewhere in Canada the ladies play the game with small iron stones about half the size and weight of the irons used by the gentlemen, in the use of which, by long practice, they are past masters, while the Scotsmen were considerably at sea at what might be regarded as a ping-pong form of curling. It was most refreshing to see the dexterity of the lady curlers, and the enthusiastic way in which they entered into the game, sweeping being quite a lesson to everyone.²⁹

The first provincial curling championship was organized in 1902 by Quebec,³⁰ and its popularity increased rapidly, with teams coming from various centres in North America.³¹ Winnipeg ladies had organized their own club by 1909,³² and such was their prowess that a male member of the Strathcona Club remarked:

Many of the crack curlers of this club are beginning to get envious of the remarkable feats which the fair ones are performing on ice, some of the shots which they have been making in the club matches have been bordering on the sensational.³³

Skating was another sport which benefited by the movement indoors, and women's fancy or figure skating became very popular, particularly in the higher social group. The sport received much support from several of Canada's Governor-Generals and their families. The Countess of Minto,

²⁹Reverend John Kerr, Curling in Canada and the United States, (Edinburgh: George A. Morton, 1904), pp.171-2.

³⁰The Globe and Mail, December 31, 1902.

³¹Montreal Gazette, February 7, 1905.

³²Manitoba Free Press, January 14, 1911. ³³Ibid.

for example, gave a trophy to help promote women's participation, in 1903, under the following conditions:

At some date in February hereafter to be named, Her Excellency the Countess of Minto proposes to offer a prize for ladies' skating to be called the "Countess of Minto's Prize." The object of the competition will be to encourage skating, especially as regards as [sic] exact execution on the edges, control of these edges and the necessary position of the body to render them possible, in connection with large curves which add to the beauty and grace of skating. Each figure will be skated to a centre.³⁴

In 1914 the Canadian Amateur Skating Association was formed and their first Dominion championships, that year, included three women's events; singles, pairs and fours.³⁵ Around this time Canada's long line of famous international champion skaters appeared. Jean Chevalier, with Norman Scott of Montreal, won the United States pairs competition in New Haven, Connecticut.³⁶

Probably the most popular indoor game developing during this period, was basketball which was quickly adopted by women athletes. It was introduced through the Y.M.C.A's., and women's teams quickly appeared in universities and schools, as an article in the McGill newspaper in 1901 indicated:

The gymnasium game of basketball has been enthusiastically taken up by the girls, and bids fair to occupy a high place in their conversation and affections as football does their brothers. Several invincible teams have been formed, and so diligently are they practising that, ere the year is gone, the college will doubtless possess more than one team confident enough to challenge Vassar, Wellesley, or any other American college.³⁷

³⁴Ibid., January 19, 1903. ³⁵The Globe and Mail, February 14, 1914.

³⁶The Leader, Regina, March 23, 1914.

³⁷Old McGill, McGill University Newspaper, Montreal, 4:143, 1901.

As the various universities across Canada developed the game, women's rules were gradually codified and leagues formed. By 1910 inter-club games were fairly common, such as the one between Queen's University girls and the Toronto Y.W.C.A.:

A very large crowd turned out to see the game, including several hundred ladies. It quite beautified our old gym when the rows of bright faces and bright colours were arranged around the side.

The Y.W.C.A. were our girls' first victims. Mr. Bews has been boasting for some time about his team, but we thought he was simply indulging in pleasantries. However our eyes were opened. The girls played beautiful ball. Short, fast passing, quick running, hard checking and some really splendid shooting, marked the game. It was the combination that pleased us most. Our team was much lighter than the Y's and would have been snowed under if they had not taken the ball down the floor by exceedingly clever passing. At half-time the score was three all, but in the second period we drew right away. The final score was 11-5 for Queens.³⁸

Canada's greatest women's sporting team started its rise to prominence during this era. The Edmonton "Grads" girls' basketball team, under the leadership of J. Percy Page, started in 1915 and played together for twenty-five years. They played 522 games in Canada, the United States of America and Europe during this period, and were defeated only twenty times, winning several world championships.³⁹ One of their finest compliments was the following letter from James Naismith, the Canadian inventor of basketball:

³⁸ Queens University Journal, Queens University Newspaper, Kingston, December 1, 1910.

³⁹ Nancy Howell and Maxwell L. Howell, Sport and Games in Canadian Life, 1700 to the Present, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), p.316.

To the Commercial Grads, Past and Present:

Permit me to add my hearty congratulations to the many that must have poured in from your host of friends and admirers on this your twenty-first birthday. Your record is without parallel in the history of basketball. There is no team that I mention more frequently in talking about the game. My admiration is not only for your remarkable record of games won (which of itself would make you stand out in the history of basketball) but also for your record of clean play, versatility in meeting teams at their own style, and more especially for your unbroken record of good sportsmanship. It is the combination of all these things that make your record so wonderful.

My admiration and respect go to you also because you have remained unspoiled by your successes, and have retained the womanly graces notwithstanding your participation in a strenuous game. You are not only an inspiration to basketball players throughout the world, but a model for all girls' teams. Your attitude and success have been a source of gratification to me in illustrating the possibilities of the game in the development of the highest type of womanhood.

This message would not be complete without a reference to my good friend, Mr. Percy Page, who, of course, is chiefly responsible for your success. You are indeed fortunate in having a man like Mr. Page as your coach, for I regard him as the greatest coach and the most superb sportsman it has ever been my good fortune to meet.

Most sincerely yours,
James Naismith.⁴⁰

Several other indoor games became popular during this era, such as volleyball, table tennis or ping pong and badminton, which were quickly adopted and played by Canadian women. Fencing was another sport that became popular in the Y.W.C.A's., private clubs, colleges and even churches, for women enthusiasts. The Toronto University newspaper, in 1901, gave the following report:

⁴⁰Commercial Graduates Club, "Sitting on Top of the World," (Pamphlet, Edmonton, 1940).

Ever since the reopening of college, a number of girls have devoted themselves enthusiastically to fencing, and now the "extend! lunge, guard!" of the fencing master are not the only sounds which break the silence inside the gymnasium, and the foils are no longer alone in varying the monotony of its four white walls.⁴¹

Although the trend was for indoor sports, in this era, a winter activity which would eventually see many Canadians return to the out-of-doors was skiing which was growing slowly in popularity and, like most new sports, was quickly adopted by female athletes. Clubs developed across Canada and, in 1911, the Edmonton Ski Club, in an effort to increase their membership, issued the following statement for their fourth annual jumping competition:

The tournament will be opened by a lady skier, skiing down the lower hill, and it is to be hoped that the Edmonton ladies will pay close attention as the Edmonton Ski Club wants to have every lady take up skiing.⁴²

In their continuing battle for the franchise, women athletes were always willing to participate in different sports. Shooting, rowing, canoeing, field hockey and archery all received their enthusiasm. Hockey was another sport that Canadian girls enjoyed; it was very popular with leagues in most of the larger cities, while smaller towns had teams which played regular challenge matches. Such a game was reported by

The Globe, in 1900:

Amid the cheers of five hundred enthusiastic spectators, the Owen Sound hockeyists defeated the fair puck chasers from Orangeville by a score of 2-0 in a well-contested and most exciting game played in the local rink to-night. The galleries were crowded and the large

⁴¹The Varsity, University of Toronto Newspaper, Toronto, December 3, 1901.

⁴²Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, February 27, 1914.

audience evidenced its enjoyment by generous applause to both ladies. The visiting ladies arrived on the 1:20 p.m. C.P.R. express, and were met at the station by the local club, whose guests they are to-night. The match started at 8:20 o'clock, and for sixteen minutes neither side scored. Then Miss Cassie Pearson placed a beautiful shot in the Orangeville goal, and scored the first goal for Owen Sound. Half-time arrived before either side scored again. When the puck was again in play, the visitors made strenuous efforts to even the score, but these attacks were repulsed by the local defense. Miss Addie Thompson, at cover point, played a beautiful game. Owen Sound then resumed the aggressive and made things lively around the Orangeville goal. After seventeen minutes of play, Miss May Scully scored the second goal for the home team. Time was up before any further goals were scored, and Owen Sound was declared victorious.⁴³

The women overcame some of the rough aspects of the game by eliminating body checking, "which means that no shoving of a person into the boards by using bodily strength would be permitted."⁴⁴ Women's teams were not always content to play against each other, and the ladies' team of the Saskatchewan Co-operative in Regina often challenged men's teams. Body checking was not allowed, but still many of the men were dubious concerning these games. A later report indicated their growing confidence:

One or two of the gentlemen players, however, seemed to have lost some of their bashfulness since the last game, and gained confidence to such an extent that their rushes were more frequent and really worthwhile.⁴⁵

By 1917 women's teams, such as the Alert Ladies' Hockey team of Ottawa,⁴⁶ were making successful tours of the United States. As other

⁴³The Globe and Mail, February 15, 1900.

⁴⁴A.E. Marie Parkes, The Development of Women's Athletics at the University of Toronto, (University of Toronto: Womens Athletic Association, 1961), p.17.

⁴⁵The Leader, Regina, February 17, 1914.

⁴⁶Manitoba Free Press, March 7, 1917.

sports, such as basketball and skiing, which were also more socially accepted, became popular, hockey lost its appeal to women athletes.

Snowshoeing was another sport in which women participated in the early years of the twentieth century. They even had their own clubs, such as Winnipeg's Alpha Club, in 1907. Tramps were often held with men's clubs in the area, such as the one with the Holly Club of which the Manitoba Free Press issued the following report:

It was ladies' night and there were many of the fair sex in attendance. The big drifts of snow did not handicap them a little bit, as they got over them as easily as their escorts. The start was made at Norwood bridge and a two mile trip on the flats was indulged in before the party wound up at the Wolseley Hall in Norwood, where a programme of music, dancing, singing with refreshments served to end up a most pleasant evening.⁴⁷

Mountaineering for women was another sport that lost its popular appeal by 1920. Track and field however retained its popularity. There was little competition during this period for women athletes, except at public holiday functions and in walking races; these were fairly common. In 1907 the Daily Star of Toronto sponsored a ten mile event:

Thousands of spectators saw the race from start to finish, though the course was supposed to be a secret. Such expectation showed a usual confidence in the reticence of the sex, as more than a hundred ladies had entered and eighty-six came to the starting point, at the corner of Dundas and Howland Avenue.⁴⁸

It was obvious that Canada's women had a long way to go in track and field, but by 1921 they were competing internationally and, in 1928, they entered the Olympics with great success. In fact, the "six girls won two gold medals and the unofficial team championship."⁴⁹

⁴⁷Ibid., January 4, 1907.

⁴⁸Outdoor Canada, Hamilton, 3:262, December 1907.

⁴⁹Hall, op.cit., pp.131-2.



Fig. 65. A lady equestrian, around 1910.



Fig. 66. Royal Victoria College Basketball Club, Montreal, 1906.

With the great emphasis on professional athleticism in men's sports in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century, it was not surprising that women would also move in that direction as a means of financial gain. Reports of women in such professional matches as wrestling, cycling and golf were indicated in earlier chapters. The sport which attracted most attention in this regard was baseball, because it was not generally accepted as a woman's game, as Albert G. Spalding indicated in 1911:

...But neither our wives, our sisters, our daughters, nor our sweethearts, may play Base Ball on the field. They may play cricket, but seldom do; they may play Lawn Tennis, and win championships; they may play Basketball, and achieve laurels; they may play Golf, and receive trophies; but Base Ball is too strenuous for womenkind, except as she may take part in the grand stand.⁵⁰

Mr. Spalding did not take into account the possible modification of the game into softball, which later became a very popular woman's sport. Nor did he acknowledge the existence of the "so called" women's professional teams, such as the Boston Bloomers, which toured Canada, usually playing against men's teams. The following is the report of one of those games:

... The first innings had only gone a few minutes before the men who were masquerading as girls, could be picked out. It was stated before the game that there were five men in the combination -- as a matter of fact there were only four playing. The pitcher, catcher, first base and short stop were the "ladies" who grow beards and drink at bars between games.

Second and third bases, and the outfield positions were filled with women all right -- that could be seen by their play, and as ball players they were punk.

⁵⁰A.G. Spalding, America's National Game, (New York: American Sports Publishing Co., 1911), pp.10-11.

It was consequently four men playing nine, ... Their work was good, but it got laughable when the man on short stop would have to go out and take the ball from the right field lady because she had the woman's throwing-stones-at-a-chicken style of sending in the ball, and could hardly get it more than a few feet.⁵¹

The first World War produced changes for women athletes, in that many leagues and competitions were set aside, but recreational sport continued at a high level of participation. Lawn bowling and other activities experienced a rise in women's participation as they were able to use many of the facilities which had previously been dominated by male athletes. Thus, when the war finished, women athletes were ready to continue their use of sports as one of the means to gain freedom and emancipation.

Several factors during those twenty years were important in aiding the rapid increase of women's participation in a wide range of sports. Industrialization allowed women to move out of the home for gainful employment, which, in turn, increased their leisure time and recreational pursuits. Improved transportation allowed them to use the increasing number of sports facilities and led to the formation of numerous leagues and finally provincial, national and international competitions. Schools and universities realized the need for physical education for girls, which was helped by the indoor trend in Canadian sports and the development of new sports such as basketball and volleyball which were suited for gymnasium competition. Women's clothes became more suitable for physical activity with the adoption of the "bloomer" type sports costume.

⁵¹Vancouver Province, Vancouver, July 9, 1900.

The news media became more interested in and reported on the various aspects of women's sports and their increased participation.

By 1920 women athletes had won for themselves a respectful place on Canada's sports field. They had developed many of the sports to international standards, and in 1924, when they entered their first Olympics, proved to be most successful. Emancipation, if not completely won, was well on the way to being completed.

CHAPTER VIII

SCHOOL AND UNIVERSITY SPORT

Canadian universities, prior to the twentieth century, were prominent with respect to their dedicated leadership in national sport, particularly in rugby football, hockey and track and field. Private schools, during that era, were very popular, and in them such sports as cricket and rugby football were fostered, while public schools concentrated more on association football or soccer.¹ Schools and universities were not only the breeding grounds for new sports, but when their students graduated they were instrumental in the diffusion of these games across Canada.

Because of the large numbers of English immigrants employed as teachers and professors in these institutions, the traditionally British sports such as cricket, rowing, soccer and rugby were introduced into the curriculum. This, plus the early influence of the English garrisons stationed across Canada, was mainly responsible for the heritage of British sports that pervaded Canadian society in the nineteenth century.

In the twentieth century, school and university sports contributed significantly to the total development of Canadian sport. During the first two decades many other agencies were instituted, and these gradually took over much of the leadership and innovation of sport, which universities and schools had earlier fostered. The Y.M.C.A., and later the Y.W.C.A., were both active and influential organizations in the realm of

¹Allan E. Cox, "A History of Sports in Canada 1868-1900," unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p.406.

sport, and many national and provincial sport-governing bodies were inaugurated. The Canadian Amateur Athletic Association (C.A.A.A.), and later the Amateur Athletic Union of Canada (A.A.U. of C.), were formed to control national and international amateur sport and help curb the rise of professionalism.

As women's sport participation increased, many clubs and associations were formed to control their own activities. In order to consolidate and hold their position in Canadian society, the church also became interested in sport, and organized many teams and leagues in the various games. Immigrants brought their own sports with them, as well as, at times, the organizations to control these new activities. Curling clubs, for example, endeavoured to affiliate with the Royal Caledonian Club of Scotland.

The First World War reduced the importance of the universities in the Canadian sporting world, as young men left their books and the playing fields to take up their rifles. School sport, however, was not greatly affected during the war, and, in fact, the level of participation probably increased, especially for girls. Thus, by 1920, many organizations shared the responsibilities that, prior to 1900, were the exclusive rights of Canadian universities and schools. One of the marked effects of this loss of leadership by the universities was that the traditionally British sports were gradually replaced or modified by an increasing American influence.

Although universities, by 1900, played many sports, their influences were most important in football, hockey and track and field. Canadian football owes more to J.T.M. (Thrift) Burnside, the University of Toronto's

Rugby team captain in 1899,² for the game's development than perhaps to any other single individual. His innovations were to set the trends in this sport, and these ultimately led to the present game.

During the early years of the twentieth century, the Canadian Intercollegiate Rugby Football Union (C.I.R.F.U.), which was formed in 1898, was the dominating force in Canadian Football. When the Grey Cup was instituted in 1909, for the top amateur team in Canada, university teams held the title from 1909 to 1924, except for three years when Hamilton teams were the champions.³ Another present-day pattern was rapidly developing by 1920.⁴ Professional teams in football were rising and, after 1924, universities were never to recapture their early dominance in this sport.

Canadian football was very popular with the eastern private schools, such as Upper Canada College, Bishop Ridley College and many others. The sport experienced problems in public schools, and typical of the movement away from rugby towards association football was the decision of an Ontario school division in 1900:

Football has been outlawed in Oswego County schools and colleges. The Oswego Teachers' Association at a recent meeting denounced the game as brutal and dangerous.⁵

² T.A. Reed, The Blue and White, (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1944), p.82.

³ Nancy Howell and Maxwell L. Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life - 1700 to the Present, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), pp.196-7.

⁴ Frank Cosentino, "A History of Canadian Football 1909-1968," Unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p.93.

⁵ The Globe and Mail, Toronto, December 13, 1900.

Public schools in this period were active in several sports, and this concern eventually led to the formation of governing bodies to control sport and organize inter-scholastic competitions. The Globe, in March, 1901, gave the following report of such an organization:

The Toronto public school teachers met in the Board Room on Saturday morning for the purpose of forming an athletic organization to be called the Toronto Public Schools' Athletic Association. Mr. James L. Hughes, inspector of schools, is the new president. He previously organized the basketball and association football competitions.⁶

Association football was popular in public schools across Canada during this period, and matches were played wherever two teams could be mustered. Mention should also be made of English rugby, the predecessor of Canadian football. This game was played mainly in two geographical areas - the Maritimes and British Columbia. Dalhousie University, during the period, probably produced Canada's best scholastic teams. In 1903, they sent a team which defeated Montreal and Westmount, and won the English rugby championship of Eastern Canada. This was the first time that Dalhousie had sent a team to play outside the Maritime provinces.⁷ Such was the enthusiasm for this game that the following description was a regular occurrence at their matches:

The bright colored costumes of the fair spectators and the many ribbons and flags exhibited by the enthusiasts of the respective clubs gave the crowd a gala appearance. The animation and excitement made itself felt in the air. The students in a body occupied the north stand. Yellow and black flags, ribbons and streamers and freshmen with yellow chrysanthemums and sticks were outstanding features of this part of the crowd.

⁶ Ibid., March 18, 1901.

⁷ Kay Bisakowski, "The History of Athletics and Physical Education at Dalhousie University." Unpublished paper, Dalhousie University, Halifax, 1963, p.11.

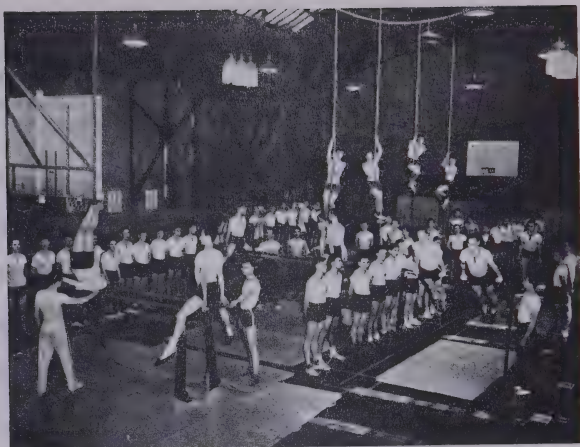


Fig. 67. The Gymnasium, Hart House, The University of Toronto.



Fig. 68. The University of Toronto Swimming Pool, 1919.

One-two-three!

U-pi-dee!

Dal-hous-ie!

The consciousness of impending victory lent vim to the throats of the students.⁸

Hockey was another major university sport during the period, although the university influence on this sport in the twentieth century waned quickly as professionalism developed. School leagues were very common, as the game was very popular and was usually played at three levels - senior, intermediate and junior.

In 1902, the Intercollegiate Hockey Union was formed with Toronto, Queen's and McGill universities, and Osgoode, Ottawa, Trinity and Royal Military colleges.⁹ When the Grey Cup was officially designated for the professional league, Sir Montague Allan gave a trophy for the amateur senior national championship in 1908. This cup, in its second and third year, was won by Queen's University and Toronto's St. Michael's College, respectively.¹⁰ In 1917 the School of Dentistry at the University of Toronto again won the trophy, and in 1921 the University of Toronto "Blues" became the last college team to capture the title.¹¹

The only other activity which required individual discussion because of its prominent position in scholastic sport was track and field. Every school had its "sports day", "athletic carnival", "annual games" or "field day", when they held races, novelty and athletic events, and many others. For example, Upper Canada College had the following events - "cricket ball throw; standing broad jump; 100 yards (under 12 years); hop

⁸ Ibid.

⁹ Reed, op.cit., p.193.

¹⁰ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.209.

¹¹ Ibid.

step and jump; running broad jump; shot put; 440 yards; 100 yards open; running high jump; half mile cycle; 120 yards hurdle; 220 yards open; half mile; Old Boy's race; two mile cycle and tug-o-war."¹²

School competitions led to combined inter-scholastic competitions, such as the Separate Schools' Field Day, held at Toronto's Exhibition Park in 1900, with the following schedule of events:

100 yards races for 12, 14, 16 years and open; 220 yards for 12, 14 and 16 years; 440 yards for 14 years and open; sack race for 12 and 15 years; hurdle race for 12, 14 years and open; 3-legged race for 12 years and open; potato race for 12 years and open; $\frac{1}{2}$ mile open; $\frac{1}{2}$ mile cycle for 13 years; 1 mile cycle for 15 years; 2 mile cycle open and open baseball throw.¹³

Several weeks later the annual Public School Games were held, with over 3,000 children and large numbers of parents in attendance. Their programme included most of those held at the separate schools' competition, plus the following - throwing lacrosse and cricket balls, standing and running broad jumps, high jump, hop, step and jump, pole vault, shot put (10 lbs.), 50 yards race for girls and basketball shooting competitions.¹⁴

Intercollegiate challenge track meets were fairly common by 1900 (especially between the larger universities). In 1901, a combined Oxford and Cambridge universities team competed against a McGill-Toronto team in Montreal. The English visitors proved superior in every event except the 440 yards event, which McGill's J.D. Morrow won in 50-3/5 seconds.¹⁵ During this period a number of university athletes, such as John Morrow

¹²The Globe and Mail, May 19, 1900.

¹³Toronto Daily Star, Toronto, May 26, 1900.

¹⁴The Globe and Mail, June 25, 1900.

¹⁵Reed, op.cit., p.155.

(McGill) - 1904 - Frank Halbus, Lou Siebert - 1908 - and Mel Brock (University of Toronto) - 1912 - represented Canada at Olympic Games.

Canadian universities played a variety of sports during this period. In 1906, the Canadian Intercollegiate Athletic Union was formed with McGill, Toronto and Queen's universities, plus the following associate members - Ottawa College, Trinity College, McMaster College and Royal Military College.¹⁶ That year there were only four intercollegiate championships - rugby football (started in 1898), track and field (1899), hockey (1903) and association football (1904). In 1909 the following sports were included: harriers (cross country running); basketball; boxing, fencing and wrestling; swimming; tennis and water polo - with gymnastics being added in 1920, English rugby in 1921, golf in 1923 and rowing in 1925. Numerous other sports clubs, such as cricket, softball, lacrosse and skiing, were active on many campuses, but they did not achieve intercollegiate recognition.¹⁷

The Maritimes Intercollegiate Athletic Union was organized in 1910, although many competitions had been played prior to that date. The members of this new organization were Dalhousie, St. Francis Xavier, Kings and Acadia in Nova Scotia, and the University of New Brunswick and Mount Allison in New Brunswick. The sports under their control included - English rugby, track and field, hockey, tennis and basketball, while boxing was added in 1912.¹⁸

¹⁶ J.P. Loosemore, "Intercollegiate Athletics in Canada," Journal of C.A.H.P.E.R., XXVII, 2, December 1961-January 1962, p.9.

¹⁷ Reed, op.cit., pp.77-286.

¹⁸ Loosemore, op.cit., p.10.

The Prairies did not organize their Western Canada Intercollegiate Athletic Union until 1920. This comprised Universities of Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba, with the University of British Columbia added in 1923.¹⁹ They competed in track and field, football, hockey and basketball in their early years, but later expanded to include most of the accepted university sports.

Several others facets of interest in scholastic sport developed during this period. The "coach" in this period developed from the friendly faculty advisor or "honorary coach" to the position of dominance over his team that he occupies in present-day institutions. Frank (Shag) Shaughnessy, in 1912, took over McGill's football team on the understanding he would have complete control,²⁰ and stipulated that when he took charge of the team "the executive should sit in the grand stand while he directed play on the field."²¹ This new method proved so satisfactory that soon almost every institution across Canada was employing coaches with full authority to control their teams. By 1914 Dalhousie University reported the "coach system" was in the process of being adopted.²²

The development of gymnasias in schools and universities played an important role in the indoor trend which sports underwent during this period. Basketball, boxing, fencing, wrestling, indoor-baseball (soft-ball) volleyball and gymnastics developed rapidly. The assault-at-arms was a popular athletic exhibition held within these gymnasias, and the

¹⁹Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, January 10, 1920.

²⁰Cosentino, op.cit., p.44.

²¹The Globe and Mail, November 19, 1912.

²²Bisakowski, op.cit., p.14.

events at the University of Toronto included:

Vaulting exhibition, singlestick contest, tug-of-war, exhibition of bayonet work, exhibition on the rings, "pick-a-back" wrestling in which representatives of the different years competed, foils, parallel bars, horizontal bars, bayonet vs. sword, quarter staff, ending with a sparring exhibition.²³

These existing programs were continued annually at Toronto, with fencing the most popular activity until 1909, when boxing and wrestling were added as intercollegiate competitions; and in 1921 gymnastics were added.²⁴

In 1909, Lord Strathcona set up a trust fund to supply the provinces with money to encourage the development of school military-training.

Recipients of the fund were to:

... incorporate physical training as an integral part of the curriculum in all schools above the primary grades, to form cadet corps, and to provide teacher training in physical education. The instructors were to be supplied and paid by the Army, provided the provincial Department of Education would allocate time at the Normal College for "physical training instruction," and encourage the teachers once they left the Normal College, to include physical drill "as part of the school program. Canada had few professionally trained physical educators, so most provinces availed themselves of the funds established by this trust, and entered into agreement with the federal government. As a result the work was carried on by Army sergeants. Their teaching was supplemented in the normal schools by the use of the British Syllabus of Physical Exercises for Public Schools, printed in 1904. This was based on the Ling system of gymnastics.²⁵

Physical educators generally agree that this system had its good points - but it did suppress sports' participation in sports at schools that were in favour of military type drill and activities. In time these systems of exercises were replaced by games, dances, swimming and other

²³Reed, op.cit., pp.225-6.

²⁴Ibid., p.226.

²⁵M.L. Van Vliet (ed.), Physical Education in Canada, Scarborough, Ontario: Prentice-Hall of Canada, Ltd., 1965, p.5.

activities, but "with each war and the revival of interest in physical fitness, there was a return to exercises strongly reminiscent of the Strathcona system."²⁶

The indoor trend of Canadian sport in this period could be linked with the increasing American influence, particularly with respect to basketball, indoor baseball and volleyball. These activities were introduced into Canada and were quickly developed by universities, schools, Y.M.C.A's., Y.W.C.A's., churches, playgrounds and other organizations. These activities were suited to scholastic institutions, because of the need to provide new and interesting physical exercises to their students during the long winters.

The First World War produced changes in university and school sport. The universities were quick to accept the 'challenge', and inter-collegiate sport, by 1915, had ceased to be played across Canada.²⁷ School sport continued, but with many of the male teachers in active service, boys' games lost some of their impetus, while girls' sports appeared to develop rapidly. This was also true for the universities, as girls' sports increased in number and participation.

By the end of 1918 many of the soldiers had returned and university sport was being reorganize but the Spanish influenza epidemic caused all Canadian sport to be cancelled until early in 1919.²⁸ Later that year scholastic sport had regained most of its pre-war organization - but there were some changes. Cricket, one of Canada's

²⁶Ibid., p.127.

²⁷The Globe and Mail, September 23 and 25, 1915.

²⁸Reed, op.cit., p.47.

oldest sports, was not revived in many universities and cities across the nation.²⁹ This demise may have been helped by a change in the academic year, which shortened the fall period and made a cricket competition virtually impossible.

During these important years, which Roxborough describes as "Canada's Golden Age in sport's activities,"³⁰ schools and universities played an important role in the development of national sport. Even if the leadership of Canadian sport had moved from the universities to outside organizations, these institutions must be regarded as the "nurseries" in which a great number of future sportsmen and sportswomen were developed. Some exceptional scholastic events and performances have already been indicated in football, hockey and track and field - but it would be remiss if a few of the other sports achievements were not noted.

Lacrosse was very strong as a school sport during this period. In Winnipeg, a School Boys' League was reorganized in 1902 with five senior and ten junior teams competing.³¹ Leagues were popular in the east with Toronto schools - Jarvis, Parkdale and Technical High - forming a competition in 1905,³² which by 1911 grew to eighteen teams.³³ The most famous university team was the Toronto team of 1908 which, in that year, won the Intercollegiate Championship of North America. They repeated this feat again in 1910 but, because of the growing superiority of American

²⁹ Ibid., p.267.

³⁰ Henry Roxborough, One Hundred - Not Out, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1966), p.247.

³¹ Manitoba Free Press, April 12, 1902.

³² The Globe and Mail, April 11, 1905. ³³ Ibid., April 12, 1911.

teams and the diminishing social position of the game in Canada due to the professional game, the University of Toronto failed to maintain interest in the sport, which was not revived again until 1928.³⁴

Universities and schools increased their interest in aquatic sports - especially as indoor pools were developed. Life saving was developed in eastern schools and colleges mainly through the work of Arthur Lewis Cochrane, who arrived in Canada from England in 1894 and spent twenty-seven years as the physical training instructor at Upper Canada College.³⁵ School-boys' and girls' contests were fostered in most parts of Canada by the Y.M.C.A's. during this period. University swimming really became popular in 1909 when the C.I.A.U. started their inter-collegiate swimming and water polo championships. In 1912, McGill won the swimming, diving and water polo championships, aided by the efforts of George Hodgson,³⁶ one of Canada's greatest swimmers, who later that year captured two gold medals at the Olympic Games.³⁷ In 1915, Frank Wood of the University of Toronto won four national titles in the one night - the 50, 100 and 500 yards freestyle and the 100 yards backstroke.³⁸

Another popular scholastic sport was gymnastics, especially in Quebec, where school teams had been travelling to Europe to take part in competitions. For example, in 1908, a Canadian team won the International

³⁴Reed, op.cit., pp.278-9.

³⁵Mavis E. Berridge, "The Development of the Red Cross Water Safety Service and the Royal Life Saving Society in Canada." Unpublished M.Sc. Thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1966, p.18.

³⁶Manitoba Free Press, February 19, 1912.

³⁷Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.227.

³⁸The Globe and Mail, March 8, 1915.



Fig. 69. An Intercollegiate Track Meet, in 1904 at the University of Toronto's athletic field.



Fig. 70. The University of Toronto Rugby Team, 1905.
Intercollegiate and Canadian Rugby Union Champions.

Sporting Congress at Rome, from Ireland, France, Italy and Belgium.³⁹ Earlier that year two University of Toronto athletes finished first and second in the Olympic Gymnastic Trials held in Montreal. They were Alan Keith and Orville Elliott,⁴⁰ who later acquitted themselves very well at the Olympic competitions in Stockholm.⁴¹ One of the effects of the Strathcona Trust may have been the loss of interest in this sport after 1911, particularly at the school level, where drill and calisthenics replaced any gymnastics which may have been in their curriculum.

Although boxing had been prohibited in many areas of Canada, Upper Canada College, in 1908, held their annual tournament.⁴² The following year the C.I.A.U. introduced it, along with fencing and wrestling, as an intercollegiate championship, and boxing became one of the most popular scholastic activities.⁴³ In 1914, when all boxing had been prohibited in Alberta, because of the Pelky and McCarty tragedy the previous year in which McCarty was killed in the first round, an announcement in the Edmonton Bulletin indicated that only The University of Alberta and the Y.M.C.A. amateur boxing championships would be allowed to take place.⁴⁴ As the amateur clubs and national championships started to dominate the sport, it became more socially acceptable, and, by 1920, the West End Methodist Church in Toronto was staging lessons and bouts for the boys within its parish.⁴⁵

³⁹ Ibid., September 29, 1908.

⁴⁰ Reed, op.cit., p.237.

⁴¹ Minutes of the 1908 Annual Meeting of the C.A.A.U., p.19.

⁴² The Globe and Mail, April 2, 1908. ⁴³ Reed, op.cit., p.226.

⁴⁴ Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, March 14, 1914.

⁴⁵ The Globe and Mail, December 1, 1920.

Tennis was introduced as an intercollegiate sport by the C.I.A.U. in 1909, but the eastern universities were holding annual tournaments long before that time.⁴⁶ Dalhousie University, in 1905, held their first tournament "with forty students playing various rounds at the Wanderer Courts. The tournament was popular and became an annual event... Tennis was probably the first sport in which the women of Dalhousie competed in as there was a ladies singles that year."⁴⁷ In 1901, J. Carveth, a University of Toronto student, won the Junior Canadian Championship, and as he was only sixteen years of age a great future was predicted for him.⁴⁸ (Research failed to substantiate this prediction.) Schools were playing tennis in Toronto as early as 1904⁴⁹ when Jarvis Street School won the championship, a feat they were to repeat again in 1909.⁵⁰

Many other sports were popular in schools and universities during the period, such as baseball, rowing, cycling, curling, skating, skiing and volleyball, and regular competitions were played at various times.⁵¹

Canadian schools and universities during those twenty years changed their role from leadership of national sports to one of fostering these games by inculcating in their students the spirit of participation, which they would take with them to the four corners of this vast continent. This leadership of sport would be taken over by various organizations such as the Y.M.C.A., A.A.U. of C., national sports governing bodies and

⁴⁶Reed, op.cit., pp.176-7.

⁴⁷Bisakowski, op.cit., p.10.

⁴⁸The Globe and Mail, July 3, 1901.

⁴⁹Toronto Daily Star, July 9, 1904.

⁵⁰The Globe and Mail, June 12, 1909.

⁵¹These sports can be verified by checking the sports listed in earlier chapter.

many others. The development of gymnasias at scholastic institutions helped to popularize new indoor sports. Basketball, one of these new sports, became popular and was developed in Canada mainly through its acceptance in Y.M.C.A's. and universities. This trend also produced a direction away from the traditionally British sports in favour of North American games.

Scholastic sport governing bodies became influential in the period, and those such as the C.I.A.U. and the Toronto Public Schools Amateur Athletic Association, helped govern and popularize sport in their respective institutions. The Strathcona Trust, in 1909, played its part in bringing the need for physical education and fitness to the public's attention, but it also repressed sport in schools for some time. By 1920 universities had developed a dominance in Canadian football that would last for another four or five years. Basketball was showing signs of becoming a top scholastic sport for both men and women. The trend was established, and the future contributions of schools and universities was to produce sportsmen and sportswomen rather than the leadership of earlier years.

CHAPTER IX

AMATEURISM AND PROFESSIONALISM

The distinction between amateur and professional athletes at the time of Confederation was not usually "determined by financial transactions but by social status."¹ The confusion concerning the amateurism among sports governing bodies up to 1883 caused the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association (M.A.A.A.) to instigate the formation of the Amateur Athletic Association of Canada (A.A.A.of C.).² Although this organization appeared to be successful in its early years in the battle against professionalism, towards the end of the century, Cox described the situation, as follows:

... The A.A.A.of C. seemed to be fighting a losing battle against professionalism in those team sports which drew large paying crowds. In football, lacrosse and hockey, extremely keen inter-town and inter-city rivalry brought about the gradual changes. Inducements were made to top class players, business houses sponsored clubs, and professionalism did not creep, but rushed into these sports during the late nineties, despite the vigilance of the A.A.A.of C.³

By 1900 the professional athlete was no longer determined by his social status, but by the monetary rewards he received for his physical performances. The A.A.A.of C. had not been very successful in controlling certain team sports, but it was able to develop and control a concept of amateurism in several of the individual sports such as rowing, cycling, boxing, swimming and track and field.

¹Allan E. Cox, "A History of Sports in Canada 1868-1900." Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p.409.

²First Annual Report of the A.A.A.of C., 1884, p.4.

³Cox, op.cit., p.421.

A clear indication of the general feeling towards the professional athlete in this period was given by one of Canada's most prominent physical educators and supporters of amateurism - Dr. A.S. Lamb:

Governing bodies of amateur sport have no quarrel with the out-and-out professional. Amateur organizations have their ideals and principles which they must maintain, but they would infinitely rather see a man declare his intention openly to go into the professional ranks, than see the individual who is a cheat and a sneak thief, masked under the guise of amateurism, but who directly or indirectly receives material gain for his ability as an athlete. That individual is a menace to all the true ideals of Amateurism and Sportsmanship and should relentlessly be driven from cover and denied the privilege of associating in competition with bona fide amateurs.⁴

In 1900 several other sports, in addition to hockey, football and lacrosse, mentioned previously, had professional athletes within their ranks. These included the following - baseball, cycling (including women⁵), cricket, golf, shooting, track and field, billiards, bowling (tenpin), ice skating, skiing, wrestling, canoeing, rowing and horse racing. Some of these require little or no further mention because of the very nature of the sport. For example, golf and skiing needed professionals to teach the activity to those who wished to learn the game and were willing to pay for the privilege of instruction. The cricket club professional was also another form of paid coach, except that he was permitted to play with a team and was expected to be an outstanding player. Horse racing, by 1900, was a commercialized sport and few, if any, debates surrounded this sport with respect to professionalism.

Before the various sports are considered the development of the

⁴A.S. Lamb, "Amateurism." Unpublished report to the A.A.U. of C., 1925, p.3.

⁵Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, November 26, 1900.

Amateur Athletic Union of Canada and its predecessors will be briefly described. Late in 1901 a meeting was called, in Toronto, of the A.A.A. of C., and all the sport governing bodies outside that organization, in an effort to establish a new union which "would accommodate all the governing bodies in sport throughout the country."⁶ A new constitution was drafted and on December 5, 1901, the Canadian Amateur Athletic Union (C.A.A.U.) was formed to encourage "systematic physical exercise and education in Canada."⁷ Their definition of an amateur is given - and one wonders how many leading amateur athletes of today would qualify!

An amateur is one who has not competed in any competition for a staked bet or monies, private or public, or gate receipts, or competed with or against a professional for a prize.

One who has never taught or assisted in the pursuit of any athletic exercise or sport as a means of livelihood; who has never directly or indirectly received any bonus or payment in lieu of loss of time while playing as a member of any club.

Or any money consideration whatever for any services as an athlete except his actual travelling and hotel expenses.

Or who has never entered into any competition under a name other than his own.

Or who has never been guilty of selling or pledging his prizes.⁸

In 1904 the Manitoba Amateur Athletic Union (M.A.A.U.) was formed in Winnipeg (with Mr. E. Loftus as its first president), to control amateur

⁶The Globe and Mail, Toronto, October 24, 1901.

⁷Nancy Howell and Maxwell L. Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life 1700 to the present, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), p.152.

⁸J.H. Crocker, "Amateur Sports and Games in Canada." (Mimeographed booklet prepared for the sixtieth anniversary of the A.A.U. of C., 1953), p.18.

sport in that province.⁹ This action by Manitoba must have appealed to the C.A.A.U., because early in 1905 its secretary, Fred J. Tees of Montreal, wrote to R.A.C. Manning, the new president of the M.A.A.U., concerning affiliation.¹⁰ The C.A.A.U. continued in its efforts to set up provincial bodies, such as the M.A.A.U., and in 1906, Captain P. Gorman, president of the C.A.A.U., toured the Maritimes, Manitoba, the Northwest Territories and British Columbia with a view to adding to the Union's membership. He said that "the C.A.A.U. is too local and he wishes to see it embrace all the important clubs from coast to coast."¹¹ Captain Gorman must have been fairly successful, because later that year the Cape Breton A.A.A. was formed and was affiliated with the C.A.A.U.¹²

In 1906 what has been described as the "Athletic War"¹³ took place over the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association's (M.A.A.A.) insistence that they be allowed to use professionals on their hockey and lacrosse teams, in order to successfully compete against other "pseudo amateur" teams. This conflict between the M.A.A.A. and the C.A.A.U. led to thirteen Montreal clubs, on February 1, 1907, forming the Amateur Athletic Federation of Canada, and their constitution allowed professionals to play against amateurs.¹⁴ Later, C.A. Springings, the Secretary-Treasurer, listed their objectives as:

⁹Manitoba Free Press, May 7, 1904.

¹⁰Ibid., January 5, 1905.

¹¹Ibid., January 13, 1906.

¹²The Globe and Mail, December 15, 1906.

¹³Tom Bedecki, "An Examination of the Amateur Code of Canada." Unpublished material prepared for the Department of National Health and Welfare Fitness and Amateur Sport Directorate, Ottawa, 1968, p.5.

¹⁴The Globe and Mail, February 1, 1907.

1. The encouragement of systematic physical exercise and education in Canada.
2. The advancement and improvement of athletic sports.
3. The establishment and maintenance throughout Canada of a uniform test of an athlete's standing and uniform rules for the governing of all athletic sports.
4. The institution, regulation and awarding of the Athletic Championships of Canada.
5. All clubs are to employ one or more professionals who are to play - but they must be declared.¹⁵

During the next two years the "Athletic Battle" continued, with various organizations changing sides while others were consistent in their fight for amateurism. The Quebec Rugby Football Union, for example, resigned from the C.A.A.U. and joined the A.A.F. of C.;¹⁶ the Ontario Association Football League, the Western Canadian Lacrosse Association, the Winnipeg Rowing Club, the Alberta Lacrosse Association,¹⁷ the Canadian Association of Amateur Oarsmen¹⁸ and the Manitoba Football Association (with 81 clubs and 2,000 players)¹⁹ were a few of the clubs which affiliated with the C.A.A.U.

This dispute between these two groups produced the rapid development of provincial organizations, with the Maritime Provinces A.A.A. affiliating in 1907.²⁰ That year President W. Stark announced that the C.A.A.U. had a membership of over 600 clubs in various branches of sport.²¹ In 1908, the British Columbia A.U.,²² the Alberta A.A.A.,²³ the Quebec

¹⁵ Manitoba Free Press, February 22, 1907.

¹⁶ The Globe and Mail, March 11, 1907.

¹⁷ Ibid., April 2, 1907.

¹⁸ Ibid., April 8, 1907.

¹⁹ Ibid., April 16, 1907.

²⁰ Ibid., May 7, 1907.

²¹ Toronto Daily Star, Toronto, October 28, 1907.

²² Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, March 20, 1908.

²³ Ibid., May 18, 1908.

branch of the C.A.A.U.²⁴ and the Saskatchewan A.A.A.,²⁵ were formed and were affiliated with the C.A.A.U., thus giving it national control of amateur sports.

Even though these two organizations could not agree on certain issues, they were able to form the Canadian Olympic Committee in December, 1907,²⁶ so that the best possible Canadian Olympic team could be selected for the 1908 Olympics. President Stark, in his annual report to the C.A.A.U. in 1908, clearly indicated the feelings between his association and the A.A.F. of C:

The reorganization of the Union in September, 1906, as a result of the proposal of the M.A.A.A. to permit amateurs and professionals to compete together without the loss to the amateur of his status, has been very beneficial in every class of sport, and from that hour dates the marvelous growth of the Union [now over 60,000 athletes] which proves abundantly that the amateur sentiment of Canada, notwithstanding the corrupting influences about us, is still sound and loyal. And let me say for the encouragement of the Canadian people that the Union stands to-day perhaps more firmly than ever behind the principles on which it was founded, and for which it has always contended, viz., the promotion of athletics simply as a means of healthful recreation and innocent amusement, and the discouragement of everything calculated to unsettle our young men and tempt them from life's ordinary avocations and its more serious affairs into the unprofitable and ever disappointing field of professionalism.²⁷

Early in 1909 the A.A.U. of Australia affiliated with the C.A.A.U., and clubs such as the Ottawa Athletic Club left the A.A.F. of C. This appeared to be a trend, as the A.A.F. of C. were losing all their clubs, and consequently, on September 6, 1909, at Russell House in Ottawa, the

²⁴The Globe and Mail, October 26, 1908.

²⁵Ibid., November 11, 1908.

²⁶Ibid., December 2, 1907.

²⁷Minutes of the 1908 Annual Meeting of the C.A.A.U., p.4.

two organizations settled their differences and the Amateur Athletic Union of Canada (A.A.U. of C.) was formed.²⁸ Bedeck described this merger :

The occurrence of the "Athletic War" without doubt re-established amateur sentiment in Canada and created an upsurge of interest in sport circles. The newly created amateur governing body, which truly represented sport across Canada, soon became recognized as the custodian of the amateur principle in this country.²⁹

Over the next decade several developments within the A.A.U. of C. need to be mentioned. In 1910, after much discussion, it was finally decided that amateurs could officiate at professional games.³⁰ The following year Canada gained a representation on the International Olympic Committee, when Sir John Hanbury-Williams, was elected to this committee.³¹ In an effort to resolve the problems with respect to professionalism the A.A.U. of C., in 1911, issued the following definition of an amateur for the Olympic Games:

All persons shall be considered Amateurs for the purposes of the Olympic Games who have not at any time -
A.-(a) Competed at an athletic meeting for a money prize or monetary consideration, or for any declared wager or staked bet.

(b) Received money or pecuniary benefit in consideration of their taking part in any athletic competition, exhibition or performance.

(Note.- The payment of the actual out of pocket, travelling and hotel expenses of a competitor by the club which he is selected to represent, does not involve forfeiture of his amateur status under this clause.)

²⁸Edmonton Bulletin, September 7, 1909.

²⁹Bedecki, op.cit., p.6.

³⁰The Globe and Mail, January 19, 1910.

³¹Crocker, op.cit., p.19.

(c) Received directly or indirectly any bonus or payment as compensation for loss of time while competing in, or training for, any athletic competition.

(d) Sold or pledged any prize won in any athletic competition.

B.-(a) Received any pecuniary consideration consideration for the teaching of or assisting in, any athletic exercises.

(b) Accepted appointment to any salaried post on the consideration, expressed or implied, of taking part in, assisting in, or teaching any athletic exercise, the taking part in, assisting in, or teaching of which does not form part of the normal duties of such post.

C.-(a) Competed at athletic meetings open to any others but amateurs.

(b) Competed against a professional at an athletic meeting, whether for a prize or not.

D.- Been a recognized professional, or been disqualified as an amateur at any other sport.³²

By 1912 the membership of the A.A.U. of C. had grown to 1,300 clubs in their seven branches, with close to 100,000 athletes being registered.³³ The following year President Tees appointed standing committees, in order to assist in increasing the work of the association in the following areas:

Championship; National Registration; Records; Special Committee on Affiliations; Special Committee on Revision of Rules; Special Committee on Amateur Standing; Special Committee re the Referee Question; Special Committee for Challenge Cups, Medals, etc; and Special Committee to Co-ordinate Branch constitutions.³⁴

At the start of the twentieth century professionalism was to be found in many sports. It would be interesting to establish which was the first professional sport in Canada, but this is virtually impossible because the practice in the nineteenth century was for prizes to be given

³²Minutes of the 1911 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., pp.21-2.

³³Minutes of the 1912 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.14.

³⁴The Globe and Mail, March 6, 1913.

for all levels of competition and for all sports. Rowing and baseball were probably the first two sports to be organized at the openly professional level, and the influence in this direction appeared to spread northward into Canada from the United States. This certainly was true of baseball. Professional baseball leagues were operating in Canada well before 1900, and their practices probably influenced lacrosse, hockey, track and field, cycling and football in considering the introduction of the professional athlete. The evidence leads to the hypothesis that the American influence was the main factor in the spread of professionalism into Canadian athletics.

In 1900 professional lacrosse was well established in British Columbia and Manitoba, as well as in parts of Ontario and Quebec. The C.A.A.U. fought this rising phenomenon with a great number of suspensions, but these were to no avail, as, in 1904, the Minto Cup (supposedly for Canada's top amateur team) was won by the Montreal Shamrocks, who openly declared themselves to be professional.³⁵ Lacrosse continued to develop in popularity and, prior to the war, was probably one of the leading spectator sports in Canada. But the professional game, by 1914, developed into a "blood bath" and the public became disenchanted. In fact after the war the professional game could not be revived. Even the amateur game waned and lost much of its support.

Rowing was Canada's most successful international professional sport, with athletes such as Edward Hanlan of Toronto, the world professional singles champion from 1880-1884, and Jacob Gaudaur of Orillia, Ontario, who held the title from 1896 to 1901.³⁶ These colourful athletes

³⁵Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.306.

³⁶Cox, op.cit., p.318.

captured the imagination of the Canadian public, but the twentieth century witnessed the triumph of amateurism when such athletes as Lou Scholes of Toronto, who won the Diamond Sculls at the Henley Regatta, England, in 1904,³⁷ and E.B. Butler of Toronto, who won a bronze medal in the 1912 Olympic Games,³⁸ came to the fore and captured public imagination. Professional rowing continued for some years into the twentieth century, with Eddie Durnan of Toronto, nephew of the famous "Ned" Hanlan, holding the professional championship of America for many years. But professional rowing in Canada was to decline and increasingly bowed to the dominance of the amateur code.

Professional track and field, or more correctly marathon running in Canada, was influenced by Alfie Shrubbs, the world champion professional distance runner from England, in the early years of the twentieth century. But it was Tom Longboat, the Onondaga Indian, who captured the public's imagination. He turned professional after the 1908 Olympic Games and influenced many of the top marathon runners in the world to do likewise. They travelled to North America to run in hundreds of races across the continent. This sport reached its peak just prior to the First World War, when crowds of 30,000 were not uncommon at these races. After the war the professional marathon races were not continued to any extent, and this form of track and field, which had increased the public's appreciation of the sport, gave way to amateur athletics.

Cycling was another sport which attracted professional athletes

³⁷ Manitoba Free Press, July 7, 1904.

³⁸ Minutes of the 1912 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.5.

early in its history. By 1900, both professional and amateur events were often held at the same meet, an example of this being the Dominion Championships of that year held in Ottawa.³⁹ This was one of the few sports where this situation was to be found, and it was a matter of some concern to the A.A.U. of C. for many years. Another sporting trend which caused concern was the growth of commercialism in certain sports. This was particularly true of cycling, and a report in the 1912 minutes of the A.A.U. of C. was particularly aimed at the Canada Cycle and Motor Company and the Dunlop Company,⁴⁰ when it stated:

The situation in the Canadian Wheelman's Association as well as developments that have taken place in other branches of sport, have arisen, to a certain extent, through the appearance of commercial interests in sport and the inducements held out by them, in the way of prizes or positions.

It would not be going too far to say that cycling has been more exposed to this class of unfavourable trade attention than other sports.

It is an insidious evil which may appear innocent enough at the commencement. It inevitably, when it assumes a commanding position, breaks down the morale of individuals and clubs brought most immediately into contact with it, and through them opens the avenue for the most flagrant breaches of amateur principle.

Amateur sport should keep at arm's length the commercial element. We have nothing in common with it. Our duty is to supervise the recreation of young men; to protect their interests and to oppose most vigorously anything that threatens the freedom of contest.

Commercialism has been appearing more and more in various directions during the past few years. Unless the Union is continually on guard, it is to be feared that its unchecked presence among us may lead to many future difficulties.⁴¹

³⁹The Globe and Mail, June 15, 1900.

⁴⁰Minutes of the 1912 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.54.

⁴¹Ibid., p.10.

Women cyclists were attracted to the sport and even into professional ranks by 1900. That year, Miss Lottie Brandon of Peterborough, Ontario, finished only one lap behind Miss Marguerite Gast of Brooklyn at the Clermont Avenue rink in Brooklyn, New York, in the six-day event. Miss Gast covered 475 miles and 6 laps during the race.⁴² Archie McEachern of Toronto was one of Canada's most famous professional cyclists in 1900 and, on December 31, 1900, it was reported that he won the 25 mile championship of the World at Boston.⁴³ In 1902, he broke the world's five mile record in Philadelphia in the time of 7 minutes, 52-2/5 seconds.⁴⁴ Unfortunately for Canada and the sport of cycling, McEachern was killed later that year in an accident while training in Atlantic City.⁴⁵ Canada was not able to produce another top professional cyclist until in 1917, Arthur Spencer, won the United States Professional Championship from Frank Kramer, who had held the title for sixteen years.⁴⁶

The Canadian Wheelman's Association (C.W.A.) was in constant conflict with the A.A.U. of C., and, in 1912, secretary Norton H. Crow issued the following statement:

On October 19th a combined professional and amateur bicycle meet was held under C.W.A. sanction at Toronto, and again later in October, at the new Arena, a professional six-day race was held under the jurisdiction of the C.W.A., and was handled by C.W.A. officials. Professional riders, refused reinstatement by the Union, have secured licenses to ride from the C.W.A.⁴⁷

This animosity between these two organizations had abated by 1919 and in that

⁴²Manitoba Free Press, November 26, 1900.

⁴³The Globe and Mail, December 31, 1900. ⁴⁴Ibid., January 27, 1902.

⁴⁵Ibid., May 14, 1902. ⁴⁶Ibid., July 2, 1917.

⁴⁷Minutes of the 1912 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.17.

year the C.W.A. affiliated with the A.A.U. of C.⁴⁸ Under amateur influence the professional side of the sport lost most of its popularity in Canada.

Hockey appeared to follow the trend of lacrosse in this period, and in 1900 the sports pages often contained items such as - "The O.H.A. suspended the Guelph Nationals last night for playing non-resident players (not lived in Guelph since November 1st). Also the club was conducted on a professional basis."⁴⁹ The first openly-stated professional team was not formed in Canada, but in Houghton, Michigan, during the winter of 1903-4, but it was not long before professional hockey teams were widespread throughout Canada.⁵⁰ By 1904 professional teams had a Federal Hockey League comprised of the Ottawa Senators, Ottawa Capitals and Montreal Shamrocks.⁵¹ This became the International Professional Hockey League in the following year.⁵² In 1908, when the Montreal Wanderers won the Stanley Cup and then declared themselves a professional team, the trustees of the trophy announced that in future the Cup was to be for the best team in Canada - amateur or professional.⁵³

In order to be successful a professional hockey team required a great number of club supporters, who could best be attained in large

⁴⁸ Minutes of the 1919 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.18.

⁴⁹ The Globe and Mail, January 18, 1900.

⁵⁰ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.206.

⁵¹ The Globe and Mail, January 15, 1904.

⁵² W.V. (Bill) Roche (ed.), The Hockey Book, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1953), p.16.

⁵³ J.M. Gibbons, Our Old Montreal, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1947), p.239.

cities. The requirement of a large urban population plus the growing strength of the A.A.U. of C. branches in the Maritime and Prairie provinces, caused professional hockey teams in those areas to be much weaker than the Eastern and Western teams by 1910. This was to be the continuing trend for hockey, as by 1920, amateur or semi-professional leagues were very popular in the smaller cities, while Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto and Vancouver were the only areas in Canada which could support a successful professional team.

Canadian football, by 1920, was still amateur in name, and the first openly-stated professional team was not to appear until the 1930's, and a professional league not until the 1950's.⁵⁴ However, at the turn of the century, players were constantly being suspended, and in some cases reinstated, for various reasons, the chief one being professionalism. "Chaucer" Elliott, in 1900, was reinstated as an amateur by the Ontario Rugby Football Union after careful consideration of his case.⁵⁵

As professionalism increased, amateur organizations increased their pressure against them and, in 1907, after Montreal defeated the Toronto Argonauts 17-8, the C.A.A.U. disqualified both teams "for playing with or against Ernie Russell who was ineligible." The Argonauts Rowing Club were so upset with their football team that they disowned them.⁵⁶ A later report indicated that the football club would call themselves the Torontos and would withdraw from the C.A.A.U.⁵⁷

⁵⁴ Frank Cosentino, "A History of Canadian Football 1909-1968." Unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.

⁵⁵ The Globe and Mail, October 26, 1900.

⁵⁶ Ibid., October 7, 1907.

⁵⁷ Ibid., October 12, 1907.

Such was the state of affairs in football that, at the 1908 C.A.A.U. annual meeting, much time was taken up discussing cases of football players accused of professionalism. The annual report later listed three players who were declared professional; thirteen players whose applications for reinstatement were rejected; sixteen players who were suspended for competing in unsanctioned games and thirty-seven players who were reinstated.⁵⁸ An article in the Edmonton Bulletin aptly described the situation as it existed in that period:

Talk of War in Rugby - Take rugby for instance. Three senior organizations, the Intercollegiate, Interprovincial and Ontario unions, have been in existence for some years. ... Now, the latter union is endeavouring to invade the territory of the Interprovincial League, and the ultimate "war" must result. It will be costly to both clubs and at the same time create a condition of affairs that should not exist. Dickering for the services of a star player of another club is not the true amateur spirit and there is little doubt but that the competition for players between the clubs will lead to professionalism of the rankest sort...⁵⁹

Other Canadian sports had professional players and leagues within their ranks during the period. Boxing and wrestling seemingly always had athletes who wanted to use their physical skill as a means of gaining "pecuniary benefit," and their fortunes were to rise and fall along with the social acceptance of these sports. In golf and, later, skiing professionals, were regarded as necessary for those sports to flourish.

Professional ten-pin bowling tournaments were organized in Toronto by 1908, but were of a minor nature in these early days.⁶⁰ Even as early

⁵⁸ Minutes of the 1908 Annual Meeting of the C.A.A.U., pp.30-1.

⁵⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, September 21, 1912.

⁶⁰ The Globe and Mail, September 1, 1908.

as 1900 criticism had been directed "at the detrimental effects on curling of the competitive quest for trophies and prizes, which some felt approached professionalism."⁶¹

The twenty years from 1900 to 1920 were marked by a rising amateur movement which swept many sports into "respectability". Finally came the rise of a few professional sports such as hockey, baseball, lacrosse and later football. What was the reason for this rise of the amateur movement? The most likely answer to this question was to be found in the acceptance of the Olympic Games. Canada displayed no interest in the 1896 or 1900 Games, but the growth of internationalism in Canadian society forced a change in this attitude, and Canada was represented at St. Louis in 1904 with considerable success, though with little organization. The growth of the Canadian Olympic Committee and the A.A.U. of C. produced rapid changes, and Canada's teams for the 1908 and 1912 Olympic Games were probably the most successful to ever represent this country.

The First World War produced some major changes associated with Canadian sports. Sportsmen's Battalions were formed and produced some remarkable teams during the early years of the war, and amateurs and professionals were permitted to play on the same teams without a loss of status.⁶² Many proposals were presented after the war to reinstate any returned soldier to amateur ranks,⁶³ but this was eventually refused by the A.A.U. of C. The Alberta Branch of the A.A.U. of C. were so incensed by this action that they decided to "whitewash all athletes in the

⁶¹Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.176.

⁶²The Globe and Mail, May 26, 1916.

⁶³Manitoba Free Press, December 6, 1918.

province dating from May 17, 1919 - irrespective of what action the A.A.U. of C. may take."⁶⁴

The war also appeared to be the starting point for sporting trends which would influence Canadian sport for the next half century, at least. Cricket and lacrosse never regained their pre-war position and quickly faded into obscurity, while the minor professional sports such as rowing, cycling and track and field returned to the amateur code. The major sports of hockey, baseball and football were able to survive the war and prosper. But the die was cast. Major sports would remain football later became professional, while all other sports would fall under the dominance of the A.A.U. of C. or its influence. Baseball was the only exception to this 1920 trend. It would later lose its popularity, only to be revived in 1969.

⁶⁴Edmonton Bulletin, May 19, 1919.

CHAPTER X

INTERNATIONAL SPORT

The late nineteenth century witnessed the rise of national sport in Canada. The early years of the twentieth century could be considered as the "Golden Era" of Canadian sport. Improvements in transportation and communication, prior to 1900, enabled national competitions to be organized and athletes to travel to distant points to participate. Cox described Canada by 1900 as:

... beginning to emerge as one of the world's leading sporting nations, an achievement aided considerably by frequent competition between Canadian and American individuals and teams during the latter years of the nineteenth century.¹

Several sports had achieved international competition prior to Canada's entry into Olympic competition in 1904. As much of the drive for increased participation at this level was derived from the Olympic movement, this aspect of internationalism will be considered first.

Canada, apparently, "displayed no interest in the Olympic Games of 1896 in Athens or the 1900 Games in Paris."² And yet George Orton, a Canadian running for the United States of America, won the 2,500-metres steeplechase at Paris.³ Another Canadian, W.H. Ewing, is listed by Mezö as winning the Clay Pigeon Individual competition at the same

¹Allan E. Cox, "A History of Sports in Canada 1868-1900." Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p.458.

²J. Howard Crocker, "Amateur Sports and Games in Canada." Mimeographed booklet prepared for the sixtieth anniversary of the A.A.U. of C., Toronto, 1953, p.18.

³Nancy Howell and Maxwell L. Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life 1700 to the Present. (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), p.153.

Olympics.⁴ The Paris games were not the success that Baron Pierre de Coubertin would have ultimately wished, and his criticism of staging the Games at an International Exposition was revealed in the following statement:

This first experience [Paris, 1900] with "official" sports was conclusive. Wherever public authorities undertook to meddle with any sports organization they introduce the fatal germs of impotence and mediocrity. The body formed by the good will of all the members of an autonomous sport group becomes swollen to gigantic and uncertain proportions upon contact with this dangerous thing called the State.⁵

The 1904 Olympic games were held at St. Louis - again at a World's Fair, with all the events covering a period of several months. Canada, at this time, decided to send its first official representative team. The first gold medal for Canada was won by George S. Lyon of Toronto (although it is popularly believed that Etienne Desmarteau was the first), who, at 46 years of age, won the Olympic golf title. This was the first and only time this event was included in the Olympic Games.⁶ Desmarteau, a Montreal policeman, later won the 56-pounds weight throw for distance with a throw of 34 feet and 4 inches. Mezö also reported that he died one year after his Olympic victory.⁷ Roxborough described Etienne Desmarteau and his equally athletic brother in the following manner:

⁴Ferenc Mezö, The Modern Olympic Games, (Budapest: Pannonice Press, 1956), p.52.

⁵Bill Henry, An Approved History of the Olympic Games, (New York: G.P. Pulman's Sons, 1948), p.54.

⁶Henry Roxborough, Canada At The Olympics, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1963), p.26.

⁷Mezö, op.cit., p.66.



Fig. 71. Canada's athlete of the century, Lionel Conacher, once played an afternoon lacrosse game, a twilight baseball game, and a football game at night.



Fig. 72. Edward Archibald winning a bronze medal in the pole-vault event at the London Olympics in 1908.

The two Desmarteaus are a pair of fine men. They are big, sturdy fellows, with legs like corner pieces of square pianos, arms like ordinary legs, and they have chests like gladiators. It would be easy to imagine these two huge bulks of muscle and ponderous agility, garbed in the headpiece, corslet and greaves of the Roman gladiator, battling in the ancient arenas.⁸

Because of the length of time over which the competitions were conducted, as well as the lack of publicity and poor organization, few results are available for Canadian athletes other than medal winners. In addition to the gold medals of Lyon and Desmarteau, Canada won the Association Football gold medal, the Galt club defeating the United States 4-0 in the final. Winnipeg's Shamrocks won the lacrosse title by beating the United States 12-8, and the Toronto Argonauts Rowing Club finished second in the senior eights competition.⁹ Although the third Olympiad was still a long way from de Coubertin's idealistic goal, it did exhibit the promise of a bright future, which he summed up as:

The IIIrd Olympiad was to be celebrated with pomp... It would doubtless have certain faults but there was no reason to dread a repetition of the mistakes of its predecessor of 1900. The Olympic insignia, the presence of the chief of state, the recognition of the International Olympic Committee, whose roster appeared at the head of the daily program - all these things had been assured... To sum up - after many difficulties and perils our pressing problems have been laid aside.¹⁰

Several other Canadians did well in their various events at St. Louis, such as Lou Sievert of the Toronto Y.M.C.A., who finished twelfth in the gymnastics.¹¹ Many of the competitions were handicap events. J.B. Peck finished second in the 440 and 880 yard events, J.T. Lukeman was second in the 220 yards race and Peter Deer third in the mile - all

⁸Roxborough, op.cit., p.25.

⁹Mezö, op.cit., pp.77-9.

¹⁰Henry, op.cit., p.68.

¹¹Howell and Howell, loc.cit.

handicap events.¹² The St. Louis Olympics, for all its faults, proved to be successful, particularly with respect to the number of competitors, although most of them were Americans. Henry indicated the large number of contestants as:

Athletics 545, Rowing 131, Cycling 124, Tennis 92, Swimming 308, Fencing 42, Boxing 28, Wrestling 62, Lacrosse 33, Gymnastics 38, Archery 47, Bohemian Gymnastics 800 and Turnverein Gymnastics 789 [these last two events were only demonstrations].¹³

The 1906 "off year" International Games at Athens were held for several reasons. The government of Greece wanted to hold a special Olympic Festival in order to cover the cost of maintaining the beautiful stadium built at Athens for the First Olympiad. Although these games did not receive official sanction "it was conducted by Olympic officials and has generally been regarded by athletes as part of the true Olympic Games."¹⁴ Another reason for this Festival being held, widely discussed at the time but not officially printed, was that the International Olympic Committee were anxious to restore de Coubertin's original ideals and remove the commercial aspects which had developed at the Paris and St. Louis games.

Canada's team left Toronto on March 8, 1906 on its way to Athens and included - Elwood A. Hughes, a middle-distance runner; Donald S. Linden, a walker; Edward B. Archibald, a pole-vaulter (all of Toronto) and William Sherring of Hamilton's St. Patrick's Athletic Club, who had twice won the Hamilton Herald's road race.¹⁵ After an arduous journey lasting several

¹² Henry, op.cit., p.74.

¹³ Ibid., p.73.

¹⁴ Roxborough, op.cit., p.29.

¹⁵ The Globe and Mail, Toronto, March 8, 1906.

weeks the Canadians commenced their training in Athens, and Hughes, while training with Sherring, unfortunately sprained his left ankle and did not compete in any of his events. Archibald was also unfortunate, and his bad luck was aptly described by Roxborough:

When the vaulter left Toronto, he carried along his favourite pole, which was 12 feet long with a sharp steel peg at one end. Despite its awkwardness and size, it was easily stored on the boat from New York. But when they reached Naples, the train officials refused permission for it to be carried in the passenger coach. However, the crew did agree to secure it in some safe way behind the engines. Whether they kept their promise was never ascertained, but when they reached Tarranto, the pole was not to be found. An appeal was made to the British Consul but still no trace of the missing equipment.

This was a real loss to Archibald, for a vaulter becomes attached to his pole in more ways than one. At Athens, the Olympic Committee officials offered him some other poles; but they were strange, and after one of them broke and almost impaled Ed on its jagged edge, he lost confidence and never regained his practice height of 12 feet, which would easily have won the championship at Athens.¹⁶

Linden's story was almost as remarkable as that of the unfortunate Archibald. Almost fifty years after the event he related what had happened in these words:

Bonhag, an American runner, had been defeated in his 5-mile race, so he looked around for some other event that might restore his prestige. He had never competed in a walking race in his life; but he approached me and said he was thinking of entering the 1,500-metre walk, and asked for some advice. I knew it had taken me many years to become a champion, and I didn't consider a newcomer would be a dangerous rival. So half-jocularly and half-seriously, I told him what shoes to wear, how to stride, what the rules were; and I really encouraged him to enter.

As I now recall, there were nine competitions, and the eager Bonhag went out in front, right from the starter's gun. I trailed him a couple of yards where I could watch him clearly and we were soon well ahead of the others.

¹⁶Roxborough, op.cit., p.32.

However, it didn't take me long to learn that Bonhag was so determined to stay ahead that he began skipping, which is a form of running. I also noticed that the judges, most of whom were as green as Bonhag, were pointing to the American's feet and shaking their heads. Bonhag continued walking so illegally that no honest walker could ever have caught him; and he finished ahead of me by a couple of yards.

That race was walked on Monday, and later I was told that the judges had conferred and had agreed that Bonhag had broken the rules; so they had ordered a re-walk to be held between Bonhag and myself at 9:30 Wednesday morning. At that hour, I was on the track ready; and so was the Crown Prince of Greece, who was one of the judges. But Bonhag never appeared and neither did he ever give an explanation; no re-walk was held, and the original result went into the records.¹⁷

The real Canadian success story of the events at Athens in 1906 was that of William Sherring, who won the Marathon race in 2 hours, 51 minutes and 22-3/5 seconds.¹⁸ During the race it was reported that he "galloped along waving a small Union Jack, the crowds on both sides of the road cheered him on and tossed flowers at his feet."¹⁹ These International Games finished with great pomp and ceremony, and even if they were not designated an official Olympiad, they did revive the ideals of Baron de Coubertin, who desired international competition among the world's top amateurs without any interference from commercial interests.

The Fourth Olympiad was actually scheduled for Rome, but, when it was decided that Rome was unable to fulfil its commitment, the Games were given to London. Once again, however, the Games had to compete with another commercial enterprise - the Franco-British Exposition. In order

¹⁷ Ibid., pp.32-3.

¹⁸ The Globe and Mail, May 2, 1906.

¹⁹ Roxborough, op.cit., p.35.

to assure a strong Canadian team for the 1908 Olympic Games, the Canadian Olympic Committee (C.O.C.) was formed in 1907 by Colonel Hanbury-Williams, the representative of the British Olympic Committee in Canada, as well as representatives from the Canadian Amateur Athletic Union (C.A.A.U.) and the Amateur Athletic Federation of Canada (A.A.F.of C.).²⁰ Later that year a difference of opinion arose between the A.A.F.of C. and the C.O.C. over Tom Longboat's proposed entry into the London games (because of his suspension by the United States A.A.U. for alleged professionalism).²¹ The C.O.C., on October 25, 1907, decided that the C.A.A.U. would be solely responsible for the Canadian Olympic team in 1908.²²

In order to select Canada's best possible team, a series of selection trials were scheduled for Vancouver, Calgary, Winnipeg, Toronto, St. John (N.B.) and Halifax. All were held, with the exception of the one at St. John. Athletes "making the best showing in each meet were sent by the Local Committees to compete in the final trials at Montreal and Toronto on June 6, 1908."²³ A large contingent of Canadian athletes were selected from the trials, which were conducted in track and field, cycling, gymnastics, wrestling, rowing, fencing, tennis, shooting and swimming. As well as the official team many other athletes were sponsored by their clubs or other organizations and were given permission to compete by the C.O.C.

Canada's list of successful athletes, in 1908, was impressive, and particularly for a country competing only in its second Olympiad. At

²⁰Minutes of the 1908 Annual Meeting of the C.A.A.U., pp.4-6.

²¹Ibid., p.8. ²²The Globe and Mail, October 25, 1907.

²³Minutes of the 1908 Annual Meeting of the C.A.A.U., p.19.

London some 2,048 athletes from 23 countries participated.²⁴ Bobby Kerr of Hamilton was the individual star of the Canadian team as he won the 200 metres event in 22-3/5 seconds and was third in the 100 metres dash. E.W. Ewing won the individual clay-pigeon shooting competition (he won the same event in 1900 as an unofficial entrant but is referred to as W.H. Ewing) and the only other gold medal for Canada was in the lacrosse competition when they defeated Great Britain 14-10. Canada's other medallists included:

- | | | |
|--------------------|---|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Toronto Argonauts | - | 2nd in both 8's and 4's rowing events. |
| Dr. J.G. Macdonald | - | 2nd in Hop, Skip and Jump with 48 feet, 1-1/5 inches. |
| George Beattie | - | 2nd in Individual Clay Pigeon Shooting. |
| Canada | - | 2nd in Team Clay Pigeon Shooting competition - Ewing, Beattie, A.W. Westover, M.E. Fletcher, G.L. Vivian and D. McMachon. |
| Dr. Carl Bricker | - | 3rd in Running Long Jump with 23 feet, 2-3/4 inches and 3rd in Hop, Step and Jump. |
| Con Walsh | - | 3rd in Hammer Throw with 159 feet, 1-13/16 inches. |
| A. Cote | - | 3rd in Bantam-weight Wrestling - Freestyle. |
| Canada | - | 3rd in Army Gun Team Competition with W.A. Smith, C.R. Crowe, B.M. Williams, D. McInnis, W.M. Eastcott and S.H. Kerr. |
| Canada | - | 3rd in Team Pursuit Cycling with W. Morton, W. Andrews, F. McCarthy and W. Anderson. |
| F. Meadows | - | Certificate for 4th in 5-mile run. |
| George Goulding | - | Certificate for 4th in 3,500 metre walk. |
| J.L. Tait | - | Certificate for 4th in 1,500 metre race. |
| W.B. Galbraith | - | Certificate for 4th in 3,200 metre steeplechase. ²⁵ |

The Globe reported that Porter, a former Toronto athlete, had won the running high jump event for the United States.²⁶ The Marathon event, as usual, captured much of the public interest. For Canada it proved to be disappointing as the controversial Tom Longboat, one of the favourites for the race, collapsed at the twenty mile mark.²⁷ Many were of the

²⁴Roxborough, op.cit., p.38. ²⁵Mezö, op.cit., pp.83-104.

²⁶The Globe and Mail, July 22, 1908.

²⁷Toronto Daily Star, Toronto, July 25, 1908.

opinion that the cause of his difficulties was drugs. Canada had twelve entries in the Marathon of which eight finished, as follows: 5th, W.H. Wood; 6th, F. Simpson; 7th, H. Lawson; 11th, John Caffrey; 16th, W.B. Goldsboro; 22nd, George Goulding; 24th, A. Burn and 27th, George Lister.²⁸

Canada's other athletes did not win any medals, but were excellent ambassadors for their country. In the C.A.A.U. annual report, in 1908, were the following statements:

The gymnasts were handicapped in the use of strange apparatus and exact knowledge of the competition, but performed creditably.

Our cyclists did not have the necessary speed for the short races but secured third in the team race. They appeared to better advantages in the longer distances.

Our wrestling, swimming and fencing contestants were drawn against the pick of Europe, but made a very fine showing in every event entered.

...The Canadians adopted English methods readily, and acquitted themselves in all their competitions in a sportsmanlike manner. Our men were promptly on their marks, and never a complaint against the officials was heard. Several competitors won many friends and much praise from both the officials and spectators.²⁹

The Fifth Olympiad of 1912 was awarded to Stockholm in Sweden and the I.O.C. were greatly concerned after the 1908 Games. It was felt that the modern Olympics would fail, if the next competition did not break the trends towards commercialization that caused so much dissension in the previous three Olympiads. Baron de Coubertin expressed his fears and hopes in the following words:

²⁸ Minutes of the 1908 Annual Meeting of the C.A.A.U., p.20.

²⁹ Ibid.

It will be necessary to avoid attempting to copy the Olympic games of London. The next Olympiads must not have exactly the same character; they must not be so comprehensive. There was altogether too much at London. The games must be kept more purely athletic; they must be more dignified; more discreet; more in accordance with classic and artistic requirements; more intimate and, above all, less expensive... the Olympic games now stand at the parting of the ways - and we need Sweden.³⁰

In an effort to control some of these factors that de Coubertin mentioned, the I.O.C., in 1911, decided to set up a permanent program of events that would undergo few, if any, changes from year to year.³¹

Canada was also making advances in Olympic circles, when later that year Sir John Hanbury-Williams became this country's official representative on the I.O.C.³² At that time he was the Commanding Officer of the Canadian Forces stationed in Scotland.³³

Olympic trials were again staged at various points across Canada in 1912, such as the one at Portage la Prairie, Manitoba, where the 100, 200, 400, 800 and 1,000 metre events were held. In order to allow athletes from different areas to compete, the Canadian Northern Railway ran special trains to and from Winnipeg at special rates.³⁴

The Canadian team in Stockholm proved to be very successful, with George Hodgson of Montreal winning two gold medals, in the 1,500 and 400 metre freestyle swimming events. In the process of gaining these two victories he broke four world's records. George Goulding of Toronto was the other outstanding Canadian athlete at Stockholm, winning the 10,000-metre walk.³⁵ Goulding described his experiences in the race, in which it appeared that

³⁰Henry, op.cit., p.115.

³¹The Globe and Mail, January 30, 1911.

³²Crocker, op.cit., p.19.

³³The Globe and Mail, June 16, 1911.

³⁴Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, May 18, 1912.

³⁵Mez", op.cit., pp.50-1.

the judges did not want to repeat the same mistakes of the 1906 Games:

The judges had everybody nervous. In my first heat they lay down on the grass; and at times they held up a newspaper to cover the walker's body from view, leaving only the feet visible. Then they got in behind or in front of the walkers. It was a wonder to me that anyone finished.

In the final, I took the lead right from the start. When I was about 40 yards ahead of Webb, I thought the judges were after me. One of them said something in Swedish which I didn't understand; but when I turned toward him I saw a broad grin on his face and concluded he must have said something nice. Still, it was a ticklish moment, for the judges had the right to pull anyone off the track without previous warning.

With other judges I could have improved my time; but during the last mile, when I had a lead of about 75 yards, I slowed considerably and took no chance of being disqualified. Besides, in the first heat, I had rubbed the skin off my toes, while wearing almost new shoes; and in the final my feet were really torturing. However, in winning, I soon forgot the pain and remembered only the pleasure.³⁶

Several other Canadian athletes did well, considering the strong opposition. C.D. Bricker won a silver medal in the running long jump with 23 feet, 7-7/8 inches, and Duncan Gillis of Vancouver finished second in the hammer throw with a distance of 158 feet, 0-7/16 inches. Frank Lukeman was third in the pentathlon event, E.B. Butler won a bronze medal in the single sculls,³⁷ William Happenny finished third in the pole-vault,³⁸ while Jimmy Duffy was fifth in the marathon event.³⁹ Canada's performances were creditable, finishing 9th in the track and field section and 6th in the swimming. One point of interest arose, prior

³⁶Roxborough, op.cit., pp.50-1.

³⁷Mezö, op.cit., pp.111-128.

³⁸Roxborough, op.cit., p.51.

³⁹The Globe and Mail, July 15, 1912.

to these very successful games, when Swedish officials decided to hold competitions on Sundays. Canada was one of several nations which protested this action. These differences were eventually settled and the games "were well-planned and conducted; the entries were the highest ever in both number and quality; the Swedish people were enthusiastic and hospitable."⁴⁰

The Sixth Olympiad was awarded to Berlin, and the Germans immediately started work on the new facilities. However, in August of 1914, the world was plunged into war. Earlier in 1914, however, the I.O.C. had made some interesting decisions. By a vote of 28-4 women were given the right to compete in the next Olympiad; boxing was included; ice hockey was not accepted; and Canada's representative voiced a strong objection to the inclusion of sailing races.⁴¹

The I.O.C., in 1915, announced that the 1916 Olympics would be held in the United States (they were not yet at war) and that any records made at these Games would not be official. The United States of America were to be given a free hand in selecting a site, but all the events voted on at the last Olympic Congress had to be included.⁴² This decision was obviously made without de Coubertin's knowledge for within two weeks he made the announcement that the I.O.C. had "no right to give the games to any country except Berlin and that they could not be held anywhere else."⁴³

In 1920 the first World Ice Hockey Championships were held in

⁴⁰ Roxborough, loc.cit.

⁴¹ The Globe and Mail, June 17, 19, 20 and 24, 1914.

⁴² Ibid., March 10, 1915.

⁴³ Ibid., March 19, 1915.

Belgium, to coincide with the Olympics, and the Winnipeg Falcons team, the Allan Cup champions of that year, travelled to Antwerp to represent Canada. In a remarkable series of three games, the Falcons defeated Czechoslovakia 15-0, the United States 2-0 - their team being composed mainly of Canadians - and Sweden 12-1 in the final.⁴⁴ One of the Falcon's outstanding players was Mike Goodman, who, at that time, was the all-round speed skating champion of North America. The Europeans were so amazed with his great speed that they thought his skates "packed some mysterious power" and even offered him up to \$100 for a pair of his boots and skates.⁴⁵

Canada's economy in 1920 was such that sufficient funds were not available to send all of the team in one contingent. The team was divided into groups to coincide with their events, so that these athletes would not have to be kept in Antwerp for the full duration of the Seventh Olympiad. On August 13, 1920, Cardinal Mercier officially opened the Games with a Mass in honour of the world's athletes who were killed in the First World War. Then the 3,000 athletes from 27 participating nations "got down to the business for which they had trained long hours and travelled thousands of miles."⁴⁶

An indication of Canada's growing interest in international sport can be gauged by the fact that at the Antwerp Olympics only three countries entered athletes in each event - the United States, Czechoslovakia and Canada.⁴⁷ This statement is only correct insofar as male participants

⁴⁴ Manitoba Free Press, April 27, 1920.

⁴⁵ Roxborough, op.cit., pp.55-6.

⁴⁶ The Globe and Mail, August 14 and 16, 1920. ⁴⁷ Ibid., July 23, 1920.

are concerned, as Canada sent no female athletes in 1920, at which time women's events were first introduced. This situation was remedied in 1924.

At the 1920 Olympic Games, Earl Thomson, originally of Prince Albert, Saskatchewan, who received most of his athletic training in the United States, won the gold medal for the 110-metres hurdles in the record time of 14-4/5 seconds for Canada.⁴⁸ Canada's other gold medallist was Albert Schneider of the Montreal A.A.A., who won the welterweight boxing competition. Boxing was first included as an Olympic event at Antwerp, and Canada's team of eight boxers captured five medals to finish in third position behind Great Britain and the United States of America. The other successful boxers were G.G. Graham of Toronto, flyweight, and A. Prudhomme of London, Ontario, middleweight, who both won silver medals, and C. Newton of Toronto, lightweight, and M Herscovitch of Montreal, welterweight, who both won bronze medals.⁴⁹

Other Canadian athletes who excelled at Antwerp were George Vernot of Montreal, who finished second in the 1,500 metres and was third in the 400 metre freestyle swimming; the trap shooting team finished third (W.H. Hamilton of Red Deer finished sixth in the individual trap shooting⁵⁰), Archie McDiarmid of Vancouver was fourth in the 56 pounds weight throw, and Herb McDonald of Toronto was fourth in the 50-kilometre cycling event.⁵¹ Canada's Marathon runners were not as successful as in previous years, with James Dellow of Toronto in twelfth place, Arthur Scholes - of

⁴⁸Manitoba Free Press, August 19, 1920.

⁴⁹Minutes of the 1920 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., pp.17-8.

⁵⁰Manitoba Free Press, July 26, 1920.

⁵¹Roxborough, op.cit., p.54.

the famous Scholes family from Toronto - fourteenth and Norman General twenty second. Albert Smoke of Peterborough was injured before the race when struck by a careless cyclist.⁵²

The Seventh Olympiad has often been described as "not one of the greatest festivals in the long cycle," but it did allow international sport to become better organized, and removed some of the bitter taste that the war had produced for many of the world's population. But Antwerp will be remembered as the first city over which the "five circled" Olympic flag flew.⁵³ Although Canada has never been awarded an Olympic Games (up to 1972) it has tried many times - in 1920 both Halifax and Toronto made strong applications to the I.O.C. for the honour of hosting the 1924 Olympiad - without success.⁵⁴

Canadian athletes had competed in a variety of international sports long before the advent of the modern Olympic Games. These competitions have already been discussed under their respective sections in the early chapters of this thesis. For this reason only a brief overview of those sports will be given.

Baseball was a popular sport in Canada during this period, and, since a large proportion of Canada's population was located near the United States' border, it was only natural that competitions would be arranged in a North-South pattern rather than East and West. International leagues were very common. In 1900, Toronto and Montreal both had professional teams in the Eastern League.⁵⁵ Winnipeg entered a team in the

⁵² Minutes of the 1920 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.17.

⁵³ Roxborough, op.cit., p.57.

⁵⁴ The Globe and Mail, January 15 and February 6, 1920.

⁵⁵ Ibid., January 1, 1900.

Northern League in 1902, with five other American teams, Grand Forks, Devil's Lake, Cavalier, Fargo and Crookston.⁵⁶

It was not unusual for Canadian teams to dominate in these leagues, but a careful examination of these teams usually revealed a high percentage of United States athletes within their ranks. By 1913 the Pacific Coast professional teams had a Northwestern League in operation, with teams from Vancouver, Victoria, Seattle, Spokane, Portland and Tacoma.⁵⁷ After the war two international professional leagues opened in the east - the Michigan-Ontario and the International.⁵⁸

Canadian cyclists were making their way to other countries for competitions early in this period. In 1900, Angus McLeod, the top professional in Canada for several years, competed in the World Championships in Paris, without any apparent success.⁵⁹ Cycling was one of the first Canadian sports in which women competed internationally. In Winnipeg, in 1900, Miss Glaw, the British champion, defeated Mlle. Lisette, the French champion, as well as the Canadian participants, in the final night of their six-day bicycle race.⁶⁰ Miss Lottie Brandon of Peterborough, Ontario, later that year was beaten by Miss Gast of Brooklyn by one lap in their six-day event.⁶¹

Archie McEachern, an ex-Toronto rider, was one of Canada's most

⁵⁶Manitoba Free Press, April 21, 1902.

⁵⁷Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.283.

⁵⁸The Globe and Mail, April 2 and September 11, 1919.

⁵⁹Ibid., January 9, 1900.

⁶⁰Manitoba Free Press, June 18, 1900.

⁶¹Ibid., November 26, 1900.

famous professional cyclists and an excellent boxer as well who, in 1900, won the World's 25-mile championship.⁶² In 1902 he broke the world's 5-mile indoor record just before he was killed in a fall from his cycle during a training session.⁶³ At various times international events were staged in Canada, such as the six-day event held in Toronto's Arena Gardens, in which Root of New York and Hehir of Australia won with a distance of 988 miles and 5 laps.⁶⁴

Canadian cyclists competed in the 1912 and 1920 Olympics, but they did not capture medals in these contests. In 1917, Arthur Spencer of Toronto became the first Canadian to win the American Professional Championship. He defeated Frank Kramer, who had held the title for sixteen years.⁶⁵

International cricket matches between Canada and the United States were first started in 1879 and were played annually until 1912, with the United States winning 27 of the 43 matches.⁶⁶ Tournaments were popular during the early years of the twentieth century, such as the one held annually in Chicago, between Canadian and United States teams.⁶⁷

Touring teams from England and Australia were popular during the period and, in 1901, B.J.T. Bosanquet's English team toured Canada and the United States and proved too strong for the local teams.⁶⁸ In 1905,

⁶²The Globe and Mail, December 31, 1900.

⁶³Ibid., January 27 and March 14, 1902.

⁶⁴Ibid., October 28, 1912. ⁶⁵Ibid., July 2, 1917.

⁶⁶Ronald Bowen, North America in International Cricket, (Eastbourne, England: Published by the author, 1960), p.17.

⁶⁷Manitoba Free Press, July 21, 1900.

⁶⁸The Globe and Mail, October 14, 1901.

the Marylebone Cricket Club arrived in the East and played a series of games, winning them all except their All-Toronto match.⁶⁹ The Toronto Zingari team, in 1910, became the first Canadian cricket club from North America to visit England and finished their tour with nine wins, four draws and three losses.⁷⁰ In 1912 two touring teams played in Canada - the fourteenth Australian team and the New York team, and both proved to be very popular. The following year A. Diamond brought his Australian team over to Canada and played thirty-one games across the nation, winning all except for one, this being drawn.⁷¹

Because of its geographical location Canada has always attracted teams from the British Isles, Australia, New Zealand and other countries, as part of their tours to other areas of the British Commonwealth. This is particularly true for association football and English rugby. Canadian football, because of its uniqueness, suffered as far as international competition was concerned.

One of Canada's most successful international football teams was the Galt Soccer team which, in 1904, won the Olympic gold medal at St. Louis.⁷² In 1905 the English touring team, the Pilgrims, played several games in Eastern Canada,⁷³ as did another British team, the Corinthians, in the following year.⁷⁴ American soccer touring teams were also not uncommon during this period and included the Pan-Americans in 1907 and the Californian team in 1909.⁷⁵

⁶⁹Ibid., August 25, 1905.

⁷⁰Bowen, op.cit., p.8.

⁷¹Ibid., p.13.

⁷²The Globe and Mail, November 18, 1904.

⁷³Ibid., September 11 to 18, 1905. ⁷⁴Ibid., August 23, 1906.

⁷⁵Ibid., July 8, 1907 and April 18, 1909.

Although English rugby was only popular in British Columbia and the Maritimes, it did not suffer from a lack of touring teams to maintain interest in this game. In 1902, a representative Canadian team toured Canada and the British Isles, winning eight of their twenty-two overseas games.⁷⁶ The game was popular on the United States West Coast, and an almost annual occurrence was to have California play matches in British Columbia. Touring teams from New Zealand visited British Columbia in 1906 and 1913, while, in 1908, an Anglo-Welsh team played Vancouver. In 1909 and 1912, Australian touring teams played a series of games on the West Coast of North America.

Canadian golfers, both male and female, were playing international matches in America and Britain before the twentieth century commenced, but after 1900 these exchanges became more popular and numerous. The most successful Canadian during this period was George Seymour Lyon of Toronto who, in 1904, defeated H. Chandler-Egan, the United States National champion, to win the Olympic gold medal at St. Louis.⁷⁷ In 1913, Canada sent a team to St. Andrew's, Scotland, to compete in the World amateur championships, but they were defeated in the first round of the competition.⁷⁸

North-south international lacrosse leagues were common during this period between Canadian and American teams in the Ontario, Manitoba and British Columbia areas. In 1902, the Toronto lacrosse team made a successful tour of the British Isles, winning all of its sixteen games,⁷⁹

⁷⁶Ibid., February 14, 1902.

⁷⁷Ibid., September 26, 1904.

⁷⁸Edmonton Bulletin, May 27, 1913.

⁷⁹The Globe and Mail, May 19, 1902.

and that year the University of Toronto defeated Johns Hopkins University to win the North American Intercollegiate championship.⁸⁰ The Winnipeg Shamrocks, the Western Canada champions, in 1904, defeated the St. Louis A.A.A. team 8-2 to capture the Olympic Games lacrosse gold medal.⁸¹

A Canadian Lacrosse Association "All-Star" team, in 1907, toured Australia and won all of its eleven games except one during the series.⁸² As a further demonstration of her superiority in this sport Canada again captured the Olympic gold medal in London in 1908 by defeating England, 14-10.⁸³ In 1909 the Toronto University team again captured the North American Intercollegiate title,⁸⁴ but soon afterwards universities lost interest in the sport, a trend which increased across Canada after the First World War.

American and Canadian tennis tournaments were popular for both male and female athletes. In 1908, Captain Foulkes of Ottawa won the Canadian Singles championship and travelled to London for the Olympic Games tennis tournament, but was defeated by Richardson of South Africa in the first round.⁸⁵ In 1913, Canada first entered the Davis Cup competition, and defeated South Africa and Belgium, but were defeated by the United States in the final of the preliminary competition. The United States eventually defeated England to win the title in 1913.⁸⁶ Thus,

⁸⁰ Ibid., June 12, 1902.

⁸¹ Edmonton Bulletin, July 8, 1904.

⁸² The Globe and Mail, August 19, 1907.

⁸³ Ibid., August 26, 1908. ⁸⁴ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.307.

⁸⁵ The Globe and Mail, July 7, 1908.

⁸⁶ Ibid., July 25, 1913.

that year, Canada was the second or third top tennis power in the world, a position it has not since been able to regain.

Canadian representatives always acquitted themselves well on the rifle ranges at international meets during this period. The Bisley competitions in England have almost always included Canadians in their list of prize winners. The Palma trophy, for competition between Canada and the United States, was inaugurated during the early years of the twentieth century, and Canadian teams proved to be very successful over the years.⁸⁷ The Ross rifle was introduced into Canada in 1905 and revolutionized international shooting, with Canadian marksmen winning many tournaments with this new rifle. Trap shooting was a popular Canadian sport, and W.H. Ewing won two gold medals in this sport at the 1900 and 1908 Olympic Games.

A list of Canada's outstanding track and field athletes during this period would be extensive, but there were a few who stood out even in that select group. George Orton was the first Canadian to win an Olympic gold medal when in 1900, he competed for the United States and won the 2,500 metre steeplechase at Paris.⁸⁸ Desmarteau won the 56 pounds weight throw at the St. Louis Olympics, while William Sherring won the Marathon in 1906 at the Athens International games.⁸⁹ This victory of Sherring, plus outstanding and controversial performances of the Onandaga Indian, Tom Longboat, influenced many international athletes to come to North America and run in professional Marathon races from 1908 until 1914, when the war started.

⁸⁷ Ibid., September 27, 1902.

⁸⁸ Mezö, op.cit., p.46.

⁸⁹ La Presse, Montreal, May 12, 1906.

At the London Olympics, in 1908, Robert Kerr was Canada's outstanding athlete, with a gold medal in the 200-metre and a bronze medal in the 100-metre events.⁹⁰ George Goulding, in 1909, started breaking world's walking records and, in 1912, won the Olympic 10,000 metre walk. In 1912, Goulding broke four indoor and twelve outdoor world's walking records.⁹¹ Walter Knox, in 1912, won the professional all-round championship of the world when he defeated F.R. Cramb of Scotland in six out of the eight events.⁹²

Canada produced some excellent boxers during this period, such as John Scholes of Toronto, who won the Canadian, British and United States amateur featherweight titles, to become the undisputed world amateur champion in that division.⁹³ Although there were several outstanding professional boxers, such as Johnny Coulon and Sam Langford, during this period, the outstanding fighter was Tommy Burns. He captured the professional heavyweight championship of the world in 1906,⁹⁴ and although he only retained the title for three years he received a great deal of publicity and won a fortune from his numerous fights. By 1920, amateur boxing was very popular, and Albert Schneider of Montreal won the welterweight division at the Antwerp Olympics.⁹⁵

Curling bonspiels, such as the one held annually at Winnipeg,

⁹⁰Mező, op.cit., p.83.

⁹¹The Globe and Mail, November 20, 1912.

⁹²Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.151.

⁹³Manitoba Free Press, February 24, 1900.

⁹⁴The Globe and Mail, February 24, 1906.

⁹⁵Mező, op.cit., p.147.

attracted curlers from all over North America and occasionally from overseas. During these twenty years two Canadian teams visited Scotland, in 1906-7 and in 1920, while two Scottish teams played in games across Canada, in 1902-3 and 1912. Canadian players proved superior in three out of these four series.

International hockey between Canada and the United States was a common occurrence during the period, but it was not until 1920, when winter sports were included in the Olympics, that Canada's participation became truly international. The Winnipeg Falcons represented Canada at Antwerp and won the gold medal, defeating Sweden 12-1 in the final.⁹⁶

Canada produced many fine international athletes in rowing, with Jake Gaudaur holding the world's professional championship in 1900.⁹⁷ Lou Scholes was one of the best amateur oarsmen ever produced in Canada and, in 1904, he won the Diamond Sculls at the English Henley regatta (emblematic of the world's amateur championship).⁹⁸ Eddie Durnan, nephew of the famous Edward Hanlan, won the American Professional Championship in 1905 and held this title for twenty one years, until 1926.⁹⁹ Many famous rowing crews from across Canada won American and overseas regatta events during this period.

The outstanding Canadian swimmer during this period was George Hodgson of Montreal, who won the mile freestyle at the Festival of Empire Games in London in 1911.¹⁰⁰ The following year he won two gold medals

⁹⁶Manitoba Free Press, April 27, 1920.

⁹⁷The Globe and Mail, February 14, 1900. ⁹⁸Ibid., July 8, 1904.

⁹⁹Robert S. Hunter, Rowing in Canada Since 1848, (Hamilton: Davis Lisson, 1933), p.62.

¹⁰⁰Minutes of the 1911 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.47.

at the Stockholm Olympics in the 400 and 1,500 metre events, establishing four world's records in the course of these two victories.¹⁰¹

These are but a few of Canada's outstanding international successes during the first two decades of the twentieth century. It was obvious that the top Canadian athletes were no longer content to compete against those of other provinces, or even solely against American athletes - they wanted to challenge the world's best and often proved successful. During this period Canadian athletes competed against Americans in almost every sport, with varying degrees of success.

Canada's entry into the Olympic Games competitions in 1904 and their dramatic successes in 1908 and 1912 has led to much discussion concerning a comparison of these athletes and those of today. Several points must be considered before the answers to some of the queries are resolved. During these early years of the Olympic Games the number of nations competing was comparatively small, and thus any athlete had a much better chance of success. These early athletes were true amateurs, since politics had not entered the field of international sport to any great extent and "state-amateurs" and "scholarly athletes" were not a force to be reckoned with in those days. Training methods and athletes had not reached a high degree of specialization and thus it was often the athlete's natural ability which was the deciding factor. These early Canadian athletes must have had their share of this natural ability, and this may account for some of their early successes.

¹⁰¹Roxborough, op.cit., p.49.

CHAPTER XI

Y.M.C.A., Y.W.C.A. AND THE CHURCH

Institutions such as the Young Women's Christian Association (Y.W.C.A.), the Young Men's Christian Association (Y.M.C.A.) and church organizations, by 1900, were influential in many aspects of Canadian society. In the area of sport these associations, especially the Y.M.C.A., supplied a great deal of the leadership with respect to the encouragement of physical activity and exercise in Canada in the twentieth century.

The first Y.M.C.A. in North America was established in Montreal on November 25, 1851.¹ The Y.M.C.A. movement was primarily based on the needs of an urban population, and thus did not expand outside of the few large cities in Canada prior to 1890. The rapid growth in Canada's population after 1890 was due mainly to an increase in immigration. Canada's population in 1891 was 4,833,239, and by 1921 it had increased to 8,787,949.² This expansion led to increased urbanization across Canada, and many new Y.M.C.A. branches were formed in those new cities.

With a rapid increase in the growth of Y.M.C.A.'s. in North America, a change occurred in the philosophy of this organization. Luther Gulick, of the Springfield College Y.M.C.A. Training School, developed the "four-fold" approach in which evangelism gave way to "religious, social, physical and educational" programs.³ This new philosophy was based on its appeal

¹Harold Cross, One Hundred Years of Service With Youth, (Montreal: Southam Press, 1951), p.15.

²Murray G. Ross, The Y.M.C.A. in Canada, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1951), p.166.

³Ibid., p.177.

to the intelligence of the population rather than to their emotions.

Gulick, in 1892, expressed his ideas on this approach:

The young man that goes into the gymnasium ignoring his spiritual nature, should be led not merely to a symmetrical development physically, but he should have continually shown to him the paramount importance of attention to his spiritual needs. He should be led to see and appreciate keenly how utterly one-sided and unsatisfying is the symmetrical development of the body only. Exclusive attention to and development of this work ends in a total wreck of the man. The supreme importance of spiritual development, of redemption, conversion and sanctification through Christ must be wisely and prayerfully brought to his attention. The physical department that does not accomplish this is, in this regard, false to the Master. On the other hand, the young man with a poor body that goes into religious work of the Association should be glad to attend to his physical nature; and the Association that neglects to do this, is, to this extent, false to the Master. A similar relationship should exist between spiritual, and as well through all the ramifications of our social work. It is thus that the results of the Association are so much more than the sum of a strong religious society, a good school and library, and a good gymnasium. It is the product, not the sum of these;...⁴

Gulick later reduced his "four-fold" concept to "three-fold development" - spirit, mind and body - symbolized by the now-famous red triangle of the Y.M.C.A.'s. in North America.⁵ Ross felt that what Gulick had in mind was "a combination of Hercules, Socrates and Jesus, with attention being given to special exercises by which the qualities of each might be developed."⁶

The development of the physical department of the Y.M.C.A. was spectacular after 1890. This was probably due to the increased emphasis that sport received by Canadian society during that era. Another

⁴Luther Gulick, "The Distinctive Features of the Physical Work in the Association." Y.M.C.A. International Convention Report 1891, pp.101-3.

⁵Ross, op.cit., p.498.

⁶Ibid., p.169.

important aspect of the Y.M.C.A's. was inaugurated during the late nineteenth century, and that was the inclusion of gymnasias and swimming pools in their buildings.

In 1901, Howard Crocker took over the position of Physical Director of the Toronto Y.M.C.A., and, later that year, he established his first "leaders' corps" program, with eighteen members.⁷ These courses eventually supplied the Physical Directors for the new branches being developed across Canada. It did not take long for these indoor gymnasium classes to become very popular, with emphasis on activities such as wrestling, fencing, track and field, swimming, life-saving, gymnastics, basketball and other sports. Leadership was also shown in the development of field sports and activities such as lacrosse, baseball, football and track and field, particularly at those Y.M.C.A's. which did not have suitable indoor facilities.⁸

Participation in these physical activity classes in the Y.M.C.A's. across the nation increased rapidly during the first twenty years of the new century, and, in 1900, there were 3,861 registered in this program, while by 1920 the number had increased to 22,836.⁹ An example of this new public interest was reported from the Winnipeg Y.M.C.A. which, in 1909, reported a program of "30 gym classes per week with an attendance for the year of 26,839; in addition, 70 men met regularly for boxing, 30 for wrestling, and there were teams in track and field and basketball."¹⁰

Another aspect of the Y.M.C.A. should be noted in analyzing its role in the development of Canadian sport. In 1902, the Canadian

⁷Ibid., p.188.

⁸Ibid., p.189.

⁹Ibid., p.191.

¹⁰Ibid., p.189.



Fig. 73. Toronto Central Y.M.C.A. headquarters, 1905-1912.



Fig. 74. Girl's physical education uniform as prescribed by the Strathcona Trust syllabus in 1911.

Y.M.C.A. Athletic League was organized, as a result of the work done by the Athletic League of the Y.M.C.A's. of North America that was founded in 1896. The League affiliated with the Canadian Amateur Athletic Union in 1905, and as all the Y.M.C.A. athletes were registered with the League they were eligible to take part in any amateur competition in Canada.¹¹

The Y.M.C.A's. encouraged most sports during this period, and Howell and Howell stated that "basketball, baseball, badminton, boxing, wrestling, weight-lifting, gymnastics, canoeing, rowing, swimming, water polo, track and field, soccer, rugger, football and others"¹² were fostered. However, a few activities such as aquatics, the various forms of gymnastics, track and field, indoor baseball, basketball and volleyball received particular attention.

Indoor track and field events were very popular and the Hexathlon competition, staged by many Y.M.C.A's. included such activities as the 60 yard potato race, running high jump, fence vault, rope climb, standing long jump and the 440 yard run.¹³ An indication of the extent of their programs can be gauged from the report that the Central Y.M.C.A. in Toronto held 23 athletic events in the month of January in 1900. They offered medals for first and second places and also for the highest point score over all events.¹⁴

¹¹J. Howard Crocker, "History of the Y.M.C.A. Athletic League." Unpublished paper of the Canadian Y.M.C.A., pp.1-2.

¹²Nancy Howell and Maxwell L. Howell, Sport and Games in Canadian Life 1700 to the Present, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), pp.145-6.

¹³The Globe and Mail, Toronto, January 19, 1900.

¹⁴Ibid.

After J. Howard Crocker took over the physical department of the Central Toronto Y.M.C.A. in 1901, a number of interesting activities were added to their program. For example, an international athletic contest was organized between his branch and the Buffalo, New York, Y.M.C.A., with Buffalo winning their first encounter in 1901.¹⁵ The following year nine runners from the Toronto Central "Y" broke the relay record from Hamilton to Toronto (42½ miles). They covered the distance in 4 hours, 1½ minutes, beating the old record by over 35 minutes.¹⁶

Y.M.C.A.'s. also helped to popularize cross country running events, and Harrier clubs were formed in almost every branch of the Association across the country. The Edmonton branch organized their Harrier club in 1908 - it was the first such club formed in Alberta - and their aim was to foster all types of running events.¹⁷ Boys' athletics were encouraged by the Y.M.C.A.'s., and the Toronto West End branch of the Association won the First Annual Boys' Championship of Canada. This was sponsored by the C.A.A.U. and was held on the University of Toronto track on Saturday, June 13, 1908.¹⁸ After the war the Y.M.C.A.'s. quickly organized the country's sport in an effort to erase the unpleasant memories war had caused. In answer to the great enthusiasm of the public for track and field competitions, in 1919 the "Ys" organized many types of events such as "twilight meets at the University of Toronto's track."¹⁹

Indoor baseball was a popular Garrison sport prior to 1900, but

¹⁵Toronto Daily Star, Toronto, February 18, 1901.

¹⁶The Globe and Mail, June 12, 1902.

¹⁷Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, April 16, 1908.

¹⁸The Globe and Mail, June 15, 1908. ¹⁹Ibid., May 10, 1919.

with the advent of Y.M.C.A. gymnasia the game was adopted by the Association, and leagues were formed across Canada. The Winnipeg branch started its competition in 1905 with four teams,²⁰ while the Edmonton Y.M.C.A. organized a league in 1911.²¹

Prior to the development of indoor swimming pools in Canada, instruction in the aquatic arts was very elementary. When swimming pools were introduced by the Y.M.C.A.'s. and Y.W.C.A.'s. across the country, this situation was rapidly improved. By 1901 the Toronto Central Y.M.C.A. was holding annual swimming contests.²² The Winnipeg branch held a series of monthly aquatic events in January, 1905 which included a dive for plates, water wrestling, long dive, fancy diving, short and long swimming races.²³ Further West, the Edmonton Y.M.C.A. started their swimming classes in 1910, and they announced that it was a good opportunity "to learn the plain and fancy strokes, methods of diving, etc."²⁴

Swimming instruction increased rapidly, and, in 1911, the International Committee of the Y.M.C.A. employed George Corson and his son (both Canadians) to encourage and teach swimming in North America. They gave demonstrations across the continent and that year "over 30,000 boys and men in North America were taught to swim."²⁵ Y.M.C.A. swimmers were often the Canadian champions during this period. For example, Frank Wood of the Central "Y" in Toronto established a new 25-yard backstroke

²⁰Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, December 8, 1904.

²¹Edmonton Bulletin, November 4, 1911.

²²The Globe and Mail, January 2, 1901.

²³Manitoba Free Press, January 20, 1905.

²⁴Edmonton Bulletin, January 28, 1910. ²⁵Ross, op.cit., p.190.

Canadian record of 15 seconds in 1914.²⁶ Later, at the same pool, A. Barnes of the West End Y.M.C.A. broke the Canadian record for the long plunge, in their meet with the Buffalo branch, when he plunged the full length of the tank - 60 feet. The previous record was 58 feet 6 inches, held by Stafford of the Montreal A.A.A.²⁷ Other events, such as the three mile Red River swim at Winnipeg, were sponsored by the local Y.M.C.A.²⁸

Life saving received considerable assistance from Y.M.C.A.'s. in its development in Canada, and especially from J. Howard Crocker, who helped A.L. Cochrane form the Ontario branch of the Royal Life Saving Society (R.L.S.S.) in 1901.²⁹ In 1909 the Winnipeg branch held their first life saving class, and early in 1911 the Manitoba branch of the R.L.S.S. was formed at the Y.M.C.A.³⁰ Life saving was well established in the East and in Manitoba by 1918. That year the R.L.S.S. granted 561 awards, of which the Y.M.C.A. gained 180 and the Y.W.C.A. 123.³¹ The Y.M.C.A., after the First World War, co-operated with the education authorities in Ontario to provide swimming and life saving instruction for the children in elementary schools.³²

Basketball was a Y.M.C.A. sport and was naturally encouraged in all

²⁶The Globe and Mail, January 2, 1914.

²⁷Ibid., January 21, 1914.

²⁸Manitoba Free Press, August 14, 1920. ²⁹Ross, loc.cit.

³⁰Manitoba Free Press, September 25, 1909 and January 18, 1911.

³¹Mavis E. Berridge, "The Development of the Red Cross Water Safety Service and the Royal Life Saving Society in Canada." Unpublished M.Sc. Thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1966, p.25.

³²Ibid., p.8.

of their institutions. In most cases it was the first activity introduced once a gymnasium had been constructed. Mitchelson, in his thesis, stated:

It is apparent that by the outbreak of World War I, the Young Men's Christian Association in Canada had been instrumental in introducing basketball to many Canadian towns and cities from Halifax, Nova Scotia, to Victoria, British Columbia.³³

Y.M.C.A.'s. across Canada were not limited in their sports programs and usually supplied the leadership for the needs of their particular area. However, one point must be made in this regard. Whenever a branch of the Y.M.C.A. was established in a city or town, not only were local sports rapidly improved in both organization and participation, but many new games were also introduced and popularized. This premise can best be demonstrated by looking at one such branch, the Edmonton branch of the Y.M.C.A., and its effects on sport within the community.

On August 26, 1901, work commenced on the excavation of the new Y.M.C.A. at the north end of Howard Street in Edmonton, and its proposed cost was \$65,000, which "would provide all the various phases of the society under one roof."³⁴ The building was completed early in 1908 at a final cost of \$70,280.³⁵ Before the building was completed the Association formed a tennis club, in 1907, since this sport was rapidly expanding in that city.³⁶ In 1908, the first Harriers club was formed in the province, and later that year a basketball league, with eight teams, was inaugurated at the "Y".³⁷

³³Edward Barry Mitchelson, "The Evolution of Men's Basketball in Canada, 1892-1936." Unpublished M.A. Thesis. The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p.46.

³⁴Edmonton Bulletin, August 27, 1906. ³⁵Ross, op.cit., p.506.

³⁶Edmonton Bulletin, April 20, 1907.

³⁷Ibid., April 16 and November 2, 1908.

In 1909, the Edmonton Y.M.C.A. Bowling League (tenpin) was organized.³⁸ The following year swimming classes were started, and the Y.M.C.A. entered a team in the City Amateur Baseball League.³⁹ The Y.M.C.A. had a rugby football team in the provincial league in 1911, and the same year the "Y" organized an indoor baseball league.⁴⁰ In 1912, the first indoor annual track and field championships were held, with Alex Decoteau winning the two mile event (he was a member of Canada's 1912 Olympic team and reached the finals of the 5,000-metre event). The same year a "Y" cricket club was organized to play in the city league, and later water polo practices were instituted, but the latter sport was not very successful and was later dropped from their program.⁴¹ A volleyball league with four teams was formed in 1913 for the local businessmen, and, that year, a boys' indoor baseball league was organized.⁴²

After the war the Edmonton Y.M.C.A. continued to encourage local sport.⁴³ From this brief outline of the development of some of the activities at this branch of the Association it is fairly clear that such organizations played an important role in the development of Canadian sport during the period 1900 to 1920.

During the First World War the Canadian Y.M.C.A. played a significant

³⁸ Ibid., September 23, 1909.

³⁹ Ibid., January 28 and March 28, 1910.

⁴⁰ Ibid., September 23 and November 4, 1911.

⁴¹ Ibid., November 13, January 23 and May 18, 1912.

⁴² Ibid., October 8 and 31, 1913.

⁴³ Ibid., January 19, 1920.

role in sustaining the morale of our troops. The Y.M.C.A. entered the war with the first volunteers, and when the first Canadian troops sailed for England there were "six Canadian Y.M.C.A. secretaries" within their ranks.⁴⁴ So well was their work done in the various war centres that reports such as the following were fairly common:

A visitor to the British Front in the Fall of 1917 reported that he could tell when he had entered the Canadian area by the greatly increased number of games that were in evidence. This was not due so much to any deeper instinct for recreation but to the greater initiative in organization of those who were interested, and to the contribution of expert leadership and of athletic equipment which was made by the Y.M.C.A.⁴⁵

In order to meet the needs of the large sports programs which were in operation during these years, funds were required for the necessary equipment. This money was raised through national campaigns. The following indicates the objectives and the amounts attained each year during the war:

Year	Objective	Amount Received
1916	\$ 250,000	313,856
1917	750,000	1,126,770
1918	2,715,000	3,342,610
1919	1,110,000	447,166 ⁴⁶

These objectives appeared to be exceedingly high, but when the records were examined the quantity of sports equipment required was considerable. The list of athletic equipment sent to France during the first seven months of 1918 was as follows:

⁴⁴ Ross, op.cit., p.273.

⁴⁵ Charles W. Bishop, The Canadian Y.M.C.A. in the Great War, (Canada: The Canadian National Council Y.M.C.A., 1924), p.159.

⁴⁶ Ross, op.cit., p.290.

Of baseball goods there were 10,000 balls, 1,200 bats, 4,950 fielders' gloves, and 198 baseball suits. Of football goods there were 4,500 soccer balls, 1,300 extra bladders and 112 pair of special boots, also 100 rugby footballs. Of indoor baseball goods there were 6,000 balls and 3,000 bats. Of lacrosse goods there were 720 sticks, 600 balls and 720 gloves. For tennis there were 700 racquets and 11,000 balls. Other items were 24 medicine balls, 24 basketball outfits, 124 volley ball sets, 200 badminton sets, 50 cricket sets, 650 sets of boxing gloves, and 6,000 yards of tug-of-war rope. Of athletic wearing apparel there were 17,000 pair of rubber shoes, 17,000 jerseys and 15,000 knickers.⁴⁷

Many attributed the great success of Canada's troops during the war to this intensive sporting program, which was highly organized and keenly participated in by our soldiers. Bishop believed this to be true, and wrote:

What all this contribution of organizing leadership and equipment meant to the morale of the army cannot be computed but must be reckoned very high. To vast numbers of soldiers personally it meant more than physical recreation. It was the salvation of many a man both physically and mentally, and to the Corps as a fighting unit this was one of the factors that gave it such a conquering spirit in its offensive operations and such a power of rapid recuperation between attacks in which it was employed. It was the most wholesome way in which the repressions and monotones of military life could be relieved.⁴⁸

The Y.W.C.A. was originally organized in England because of the needs of the women's emancipation movement and the religious revival of the nineteenth century. Industrialization of the 1870's in Canada was responsible for women, and indeed children, being drawn into the labour force. The first Y.W.C.A. was formed in St. John, New Brunswick in 1870 and by 1875 there were five others, in Toronto, Montreal, Quebec and Halifax. By 1900 there were fifteen branches.⁴⁹

⁴⁷Bishop, op.cit., p.290.

⁴⁸Ibid.

⁴⁹Mary Quayle Innis, Unfold the Years, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1949), p.227.

The early beginnings of the Y.W.C.A. were devoted to the religious needs of Canada's women-folk, to the welfare of the early factory workers as well as to the needs of the great numbers of immigrants arriving in this country. By 1905 the physical side of women's and girls' needs - exercise and recreation - were recognized; gymnasias came into prominence and physical culture classes were offered at several of the well-established Y.W.C.A's.⁵⁰

Y.W.C.A's. developed across Canada to meet the needs of the increasing population of women, particularly those without the protection of the parental homes. By 1912, these Associations offered their members such sports as basketball and tennis, while swimming was only able to be offered at a few of their branches.⁵¹

If any one physical activity could have claimed credit for the increased popularity of membership in the Y.W.C.A. it must have been swimming. New pools were opened in 1914 at Quebec, Peterborough, Ottawa, Hamilton and Calgary, while in most other areas they made greater use of existing pools in the Y.M.C.A's. Between 1914 and 1915 the numbers of women registered in physical culture classes "jumped from 766 to 3,558, largely because of the greater number of pools in use."⁵² This led to the inclusion of life saving into their program, and, by 1918, Y.W.C.A's. gained 123 of the 561 awards granted that year by the Royal Life Saving Society in Canada.⁵³

By 1920, there were 48 Y.W.C.A's. across Canada,⁵⁴ and although

⁵⁰ Ibid., p.50.

⁵¹ Ibid., p.51.

⁵² Ibid., p.85.

⁵³ Berridge, loc.cit.

⁵⁴ Innis, op.cit., pp.227-8.

they adhered to the "four-fold" philosophy of Luther Gulick, there was little attention paid the physical development of their members in comparison to the Y.M.C.A. during the same period. This situation was changing rapidly, however, and with the inclusion of Canadian women into the Olympic Games in 1924, this Association took on much of the leadership within the various sports represented at these Games.

The churches, during this period, appeared to increase their interest in many sports within Canadian society. This may have been an attempt to move into a more popular media in order to enhance their message to the public. Perhaps one can gain an insight into this movement by the church into sporting activities when the words of Ross are considered concerning the rise of popularity of the physical department within the Y.M.C.A.:

This, together with the colourful nature of some of its activities, placed the physical department in the public eye to a much greater degree than other departments, to the consternation of many who felt "the religious work was taking second place" and of those who sought "to maintain some balance in our work." With the decline of large evangelistic meetings, which kept attendance at religious meetings above physical department attendances, this issue became more acute.⁵⁵

In 1900 the church was more interested in social clubs, such as those sponsoring tennis, which was very popular in the churches in the East. That year the St. Mathew's tournament in Toronto attracted some of Canada's top tennis players and included both men's, women's and mixed events.⁵⁶ Probably the most popular church sport at the turn of the century was cycling. Many churches across the country had clubs. In 1900, for example, in Winnipeg, there were the Wesley Church Club, St. Andrew's Maple Leaf Club

⁵⁵Ross, op.cit., pp.191-2.

⁵⁶The Globe and Mail, July 28 and 30, 1900.

and the Maple Street Church's Excelsior Bicycle Club.⁵⁷ In Toronto church bicycle clubs were highly organized, and the Toronto Methodist Cyclists' Union was formed by 1900. They conducted monthly runs in the evening which were very popular.⁵⁸

Not all church sports were social in nature. Some sports were strictly for males and were highly competitive, such as the Winnipeg Catholic Club's pool tournaments,⁵⁹ or the Grace Church Cricket Club challenge matches in Toronto in 1900.⁶⁰

The church also had its unusual members during this period. The Reverend Father Whitcombe of Toronto had a thirty foot yawl built for himself in Hamilton in 1902, while Bishop Newnham made a 350-mile journey from Moose Factory to the Canadian Pacific Railway in sixteen days on snowshoes.⁶¹

By 1908 churches were no longer content merely to organize teams to be entered into other leagues. They started to form their own leagues in various sports. Hockey was perhaps one of the most popular sport with the churches around 1908. In that year, for example, Edmonton had a four-team church league,⁶² Toronto had a Catholic League⁶³ and Winnipeg had an

⁵⁷Manitoba Free Press, May 3 and 30, 1900.

⁵⁸The Globe and Mail, June 11, 1900.

⁵⁹Manitoba Free Press, July 19, 1900.

⁶⁰The Globe and Mail, February 9, 1900.

⁶¹Ibid., March 10 and June 1, 1902.

⁶²Edmonton Bulletin, January 9, 1908.

⁶³The Globe and Mail, March 2, 1909.

Anglican Church League with six teams.⁶⁴ Cricket organizations were also popular, such as the Toronto Church and Mercantile Cricket League, that was operating in 1909.⁶⁵

During and after the war the emphasis appeared to be more in the direction of organizing sport for young people. This change probably resulted from the great drain of Y.M.C.A. personnel into the armed forces, as well as the churches taking over many of the functions previously carried out by that Association. For example, in 1919, the Edmonton Church Club baseball league had 28 boys' teams - ten junior, ten intermediate and eight senior - and was the largest boys' athletic organization in that city.⁶⁶ The following year they announced that the number of boys' clubs was expected to be doubled, and that they would also have an open men's section.⁶⁷

During the first twenty years of this century, then, the Y.M.C.A., Y.W.C.A. and the church all had similar religious affiliations in the early years, though the "Ys" had different emphases. The Y.M.C.A. lost much of its early religious function and through sport developed the ideals of sportsmanship. Thus the Association became vitally interested in all aspects of sports organization and development. The Y.W.C.A. also lost some of its evangelical qualities and adopted more of a socializing role, particularly for women in need of assistance. The religious and physical aspects of their program, up until 1920, were

⁶⁴Manitoba Free Press, November 22, 1911.

⁶⁵The Globe and Mail, March 31, 1909.

⁶⁶Edmonton Bulletin, April 25, 1919.

⁶⁷Ibid., April 17, 1920.

secondary to the social and educational elements. It might seem that the church appeared to be using a "band wagon" principle, using the popular media of sport to increase their popularity.

Thus, the Y.M.C.A. and Y.W.C.A. appeared to become more interested in the successful socialization of their members in an attempt to develop better citizens. The Y.M.C.A. used physical activity to accomplish this while the Y.W.C.A. was more interested in teaching social practices which would best fit women into an emancipated society.

CHAPTER XII

ETHNIC INFLUENCES

The early origins of Canadian sports were founded from the games of the British Isles and France, the two founding nations of this vast country. Innovations often affected these sports because of the unique geographical and climatic conditions of Canada, and Indian games were often included into the social activities of early society. American influences, by the late nineteenth century, were producing steady changes in Canadian sport, and these influences rapidly increased in the early years of the twentieth century. Immigration, in general, occasioned many variations in Canada's sporting heritage, as ethnic groups developed and promoted their national games in a new environment.

By 1900 Canadian sport had lost virtually all trace of French games, and the French-Canadians adopted many activities which were English or Indian in origin. One reason for this situation may have been the lower social position that the early "habitants" were forced to adopt after they were defeated by the British. Sport, in general, received its popularity by the process of downward filtration from the upper classes. If this were true of early Canadian society, the games of the early French-Canadians would have been excluded in favour of those which were popular with the predominantly British upper class.

Another reason for the English dominance of Canadian sport was that France did not place the same emphasis on sport as did the British, who looked upon their games as a way of life. The early French settlers, however, nevertheless developed a love of horse-riding, athletic events and feats of strength, singing, dancing and gambling. These activities

were generally popular but did not create the great nationalistic feelings that cricket, football, rowing and other British sports were able to generate.

In 1900, French-Canadian athletes were prominent in many sports such as hockey, lacrosse, track and field, snowshoeing, baseball, skating and motor cycling. Track and field events, during this period, often included French-Canadian athletes. W. La Barre of Hamilton, for example, was an excellent distance runner and, in 1902, he defeated a cyclist in a handicap race from Victoria Park, Toronto, to Dundas and return. He received 27 minutes start and won by 47 seconds in an exciting race.¹

One of the most famous French-Canadian track and field athletes was Etienne Desmarteau of the Montreal Police Force. By 1902 he not only held the Canadian 56 lbs. weight throwing championship, but in that year he captured the American title at the National Amateur Athletic Union championships held at the New York Athletic Club grounds on Travers Island.² The following year Desmarteau set a new Canadian record for the 56 lbs. weight throwing event at the Canadian Amateur Athletic Union championships in Montreal.³

Etienne Desmarteau has been cited by several authors as the first Canadian athlete to win an official Olympic gold medal, although George S. Lyon also won a gold medal at the same Olympics. In 1904 Desmarteau competed at St. Louis and won the 56 lbs. throwing event with a distance of 34 feet, 3-15/16 inches. His career was unfortunately cut short when he died in the year after his Olympic victory.⁴

¹The Globe and Mail, Toronto, November 3, 1902.

²Ibid., September 15, 1902.

³Ibid., September 21, 1903.

⁴Ferenc Mezö, The Modern Olympic Games, (Budapest: Pannonia Press, 1956), p.66.



Fig. 75. Jack Laviolette, a famous French-Canadian hockey and lacrosse player who originally organized the Montreal Canadiens.

Fig. 76 Edouard Fabre, the great Quebec born marathon runner and snowshoer, during this era.



With the advent of marathon racing, popularized by William Sherring and then Tom Longboat, several French-Canadians besides William La Barre of Hamilton became interested in the sport. One of these was Renaud from Nashua, who won the Boston Marathon in 1909.⁵ In the West another French-Canadian athlete was winning distance races with comparative ease. In 1911 Alex Decoteau won the Ross Cup - given to the Alberta provincial five mile champion - for the fifth time. That year he ran the distance in 28 minutes 31 seconds, which broke his old record by 26-4/5 seconds, before the largest crowd ever to witness this event at Edmonton.⁶ The following year, Decoteau won the two mile event at Alberta's first provincial indoor championships, which were held in Edmonton's Y.M.C.A. gymnasium. Earlier in 1912 he had been chosen for Canada's Olympic team and reached the final of the 5,000-metre race at Stockholm.⁷ In 1918 the Edmonton Bulletin reported the loss of one of Alberta's finest athletes when Alex Decoteau was killed while fighting for his country.⁸

In 1915, Edouard Fabre of the Richmond Athletic Club of Montreal won the nineteenth Boston Athletic Association Marathon race. He continued his success and later won the ten mile race at Bunting Park in Lowell, Massachusetts.⁹ In August 1915 he won the National Marathon championship at San Francisco.¹⁰

⁵The Globe and Mail, April 20, 1909.

⁶Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, May 1, 1911.

⁷Minutes of the 1912 Annual Meeting of the A.A.U. of C., p.5.

⁸Edmonton Bulletin, January 16, 1918.

⁹The Globe and Mail, April 20 and June 1, 1915.

¹⁰Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, August 30, 1915.

Lacrosse was very popular in the province of Quebec during this period, and many famous players, such as Edouard "Newsy" Lalonde, were of French-Canadian stock. Lalonde was one of the most controversial sportsmen of his generation. He was later named Canada's outstanding lacrosse player of the half-century, and as well he was a brilliant hockey player. Newspapers reported that "Toronto has landed 'Newsy' Lalonde who will be player-manager at a salary of \$4,500 for the season"; and a few weeks later "Lalonde has jumped his Toronto contract of \$5,000 and is now in Vancouver to play with Con Jones' team."¹¹ In an effort to increase the game's popularity in the schools of Montreal, 1,800 lacrosse sticks were distributed among the public school boys of that city in 1910.¹² This action may have been successful, because, in 1919, when many areas of Canada had lost interest in lacrosse, Montreal was able to revive the game briefly and start a five-team league.¹³

The sport that attracted many French-Canadians in the early years of the twentieth century - and indeed up to the present day - was hockey. The list of famous players is endless, so only a few of the more important will be cited. Edouard "Newsy" Lalonde scored 441 goals in 365 games during his long career; he was scoring champion five different times while playing in the various leagues.¹⁴ Jean Baptiste Laviolette, in 1909, formed the Montreal Canadiens and was acknowledged for his great speed with the nickname of "Sp  d Merchant." He was elected to the

¹¹The Globe and Mail, April 24 and May 6, 1912.

¹²Ibid., April 23, 1910. ¹³Edmonton Bulletin, April 29, 1919.

¹⁴M.H. Reid, *Hockey's Heritage*, (Toronto: Hockey Hall of Fame, Canadian National Exhibition, 1969), p.53.

Sports Hall of Fame because of his ability in lacrosse. In 1919 Laviolette lost a foot in a motor accident, but, "amazingly, came back to do some refereeing."¹⁵

Percy Le Sueur played with the famous Ottawa Senators as a goal-tender from 1906 to 1913. Nicknamed "Peerless Percy", he was connected with many phases of the game, including "player, coach, manager, referee, inventor [the gauntlet-type glove for goalies and the net used by the N.H.A. and N.H.L. from 1912 to 1925], arena manager, broadcaster and columnist."¹⁶ Maurice Joseph Malone had one of the most accurate shots in this early period, and, from 1909 until 1924, he scored 379 goals.¹⁷ Didier Petre "was the idol of French-Canadian hockey followers in the early, rough-and-ready days of the game." He weighed about 200 pounds and could shoot "like a cannonball" and "skate with tremendous speed for a big man." He was the first player Laviolette signed for Les Canadiens in 1909 when he was forming the team.¹⁸

George Vezina was one of the most renowned goal-tenders in the history of the N.H.L., and his prowess has been perpetuated in a trophy given to the leading goalkeeper(s) each year in that league.¹⁹ All of these outstanding French-Canadian hockey players are members of Canada's Hockey Hall of Fame, the offices of which are situated in the Canadian National Exhibition grounds in Toronto.

Baseball was very popular in Quebec, and French-Canadians were attracted to this sport. By 1910 The Globe reported that the game had a stronghold among French-Canadians, and that Montreal had a city league

¹⁵ Ibid.

¹⁶ Ibid., p.54.

¹⁷ Ibid., p.55.

¹⁸ Ibid., p.60.

¹⁹ Ibid., p.69.

with eight teams.²⁰ Jack Fournier, a young French-Canadian from Moose Jaw, in 1912, was signed by the Chicago White Sox baseball team and was acclaimed by them as a "great find."²¹ By 1917, French-Canadians were prominent in managerial positions in baseball. Larry Lajoie was appointed to manage Toronto's team in the International League that year. Toronto won the league under Lajoie's capable guidance and later were beaten by Indianapolis for the World's Minor League Championship.²² The following year, when the International League was disbanded, Lajoie became manager of the Brooklyn Dodgers.²³

Other sports had their star French-Canadian athletes during those twenty years. Alex Chabot, for example, was an excellent snowshoe performer in Western Canada, and held many of Winnipeg's Le Voyageur Snowshoe Club records in 1900.²⁴ That same year skaters such as Montreal's G. Bellefeuille, who won the one mile American Championship at Montreal, were becoming famous.²⁵ Canoeing, gymnastics and other sports attracted many fine athletes, in 1912, the thrill of motor cycle racing had drawn Winnipeg's Joe Baribeau into this sport. That year he won most of the events at Kirkfield track to capture the Western Canada branch of the Canadian Motor Cyclists' Association Championship.²⁶

Canadian Indians added such activities as baggataway or, as we know

²⁰The Globe and Mail, April 2, 1910.

²¹Ibid., March 16, 1912.

²²Ibid., October 1, 1917.

²³Ibid., March 23, 1918.

²⁴Manitoba Free Press, January 30, 1900.

²⁵The Globe and Mail, February 17, 1900.

²⁶Manitoba Free Press, October 7, 1912.

it, lacrosse, snowshoeing and canoeing, to our sporting heritage. The two main sports that attracted them in the early years of the twentieth century were track and field and lacrosse. Because of their exceptional ability at lacrosse their teams were quickly excluded from the "white-man's" leagues, and they formed their own Six-Nations' Indian League. This league did not receive the same publicity as the other competitions, but touring teams, by 1900, sought out their teams for games with great enthusiasm. Harvard University made arrangements to play the Indian teams in 1900 when they toured Eastern Canada.²⁷

Indian players were prominent on several of the top teams during this period. Louis White, for several years a star with the Cornwall team, and "Billy" Christmas, Montreal's speedy centre-fielder who also played senior hockey and rugby football,²⁸ were two examples of Indian players on "white" teams. Other sports, such as association football, attracted Indian teams, and in 1919, a Wabumun Indian Reserve team from Alberta, with the players in their moccasins, defeated a Stony Plain team at a local fair.²⁹

Marathon running had been part of the Indian culture for centuries and, as a consequence, it was not unusual that they should do well in all forms of running events during this period. Tom Longboat was probably one of the best known Canadian athletes of the twentieth century, although he was not the first Indian to be successful in marathon running. In 1901 William Davis, a Six-Nations Indian running for the Hamilton Y.M.C.A.,

²⁷ The Globe and Mail, April 26, 1900.

²⁸ Ibid., November 10 and July 4, 1900.

²⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, August 22, 1919.

finished second in the Boston Marathon race to J.J. Caffrey of St. Patrick's Athletic Club, of Hamilton. Later that year Davis finished second in the American Amateur Athletic Championship Marathon at Buffalo, New York.³⁰

In 1906, a nineteen-year old Onondaga Indian from the Grand River Reserve, by the name of Tom Longboat, won the Hamilton Herald Road race and started one of the most famous athletic careers in Canadian history.³¹ Within a few weeks Longboat had won international recognition, and his tribe hung his portrait in the Onondaga Longhouse in honour of his numerous victories.³² Over the next two years he won many amateur races across North America, but he also ran afoul of the amateur bodies and was cited for alleged professionalism on many occasions. Longboat was one of the most controversial figures during this period. In 1907, the Toronto Daily Star promised him "\$2,000 if he lives a clean, temperate life and remains in the field of honest sport for 5 years."³³

Longboat missed selection in Canada's Olympic team in 1908, but had his way paid to England by the Irish-Canadian Athletic Club of Toronto.³⁴ After many protests from the American officials he was allowed to run in the Olympic Marathon in London, but collapsed after twenty miles under circumstances which the team manager, J. Howard Crocker, described as being caused by drugs.

After the Olympics, Longboat returned to Canada and continued to

³⁰The Globe and Mail, April 20 and July 5, 1901.

³¹Ibid., October 19, 1906. ³²Ibid., November 10, 1906.

³³Toronto Daily Star, Toronto, November 11, 1907.

³⁴The Globe and Mail, June 10, 1908.

win marathon races in many North American cities. At Beaverton, Ontario, he defeated a strong field, including two other Indians, Big Canoe and Jimmy George.³⁵

On November 8, 1908, Longboat signed a contract with Tom Flanagan, his manager, and officially became a professional athlete. This started one of the greatest periods of professional athletics in Canada's sporting history. Most of Canada's - and indeed the world's - top marathon runners were attracted to the professional ranks to compete in North America. Many Canadian Indians were included in this group, such as J. Ron D. Marsh of St. Norbert, Manitoba; Fred Simpson, the "Ojibway Thunderbolt"; Paul Acoose of Grenfell; Mathew Deerfoot; Jimmy George of Beaverton (who became the first athlete to win the Hamilton Herald's road race in two consecutive years³⁶); Michael Thomas, a Mic Mac Indian from Prince Edward Island; Arthur Jamieson from Woodstock, who ran for the Rambler's Bicycle Club of Hamilton; and Joe Keeper of Winnipeg.

After an unusual period in Canada's armed forces during the First World War, Longboat started his professional racing again, but public enthusiasm for the sport had waned. He ran several races in Eastern Canada, but the last report of him during this period was at the Edmonton Exhibition in July, 1920, where he ran "against the clock" each evening that the Fair was open.³⁷ The heritage that Longboat and many other famous Indian athletes established was continued in 1920 by athletes such as Albert Smoke. He won the Ontario Olympic Marathon of fifteen miles at St. Catharines and was awarded the Chamber of Commerce prize - a trip to

³⁵Ibid., October 8, 1908.

³⁶Ibid., November 1, 1910.

³⁷Edmonton Bulletin, July 2, 1920.

Antwerp. Smoke represented the Peterborough Athletic Club and won the Ontario race in 87 minutes, 19-1/5 seconds.³⁸

Other ethnic groups were responsible for introducing or popularizing various sports in Canada during this period. The Scots were responsible for the introduction of such sports as curling and golf into Canada, while their Caledonian games helped to foster interest in track and field. Association football was the other sport that produced Scottish teams in every major league across Canada during this period. The Irish also produced soccer teams in many of the leagues, but it was the Irish-Canadian Athletic Clubs which produced many excellent track and field athletes. The St. Patrick Day Games was one of the highlights of Canadian track and field. Lacrosse also attracted Irish athletes, and in several instances they formed their own clubs.

German and other Central European immigrants were responsible for introducing gymnastics into Canada, and these clubs became very popular in the Quebec area during this period. The sport which has had one of the greatest influences on Canada was introduced by the Scandinavians - skiing. This sport, as it increased in popularity, would eventually help to break the "indoor trend" which had developed by 1920. During this period skiing clubs were formed in many parts of Canada, while Danish or Swedish immigrants often captured skiing and jumping championships.

Canada's early sporting heritage has to be attributed largely to the British. It was their love of games that resulted in many English sports being transferred to the Canadian culture. The early settlers brought some games, but it was the army Garrisons which enriched this

³⁸Manitoba Free Press, May 25, 1920.

facet of Canadian society, since it was the soldiers who had the time for recreational activities. By 1900 the prominence of English sports was evident on the playing fields of Canada. Sports such as bicycling, cricket, rugby football, association football, lawn bowling, lawn tennis, track and field, boxing, life-saving, yachting and polo were brought to Canada by British immigrants.

American influences, by 1900, were apparent in all aspects of Canadian society. This was true of sports such as baseball, basketball, wrestling, ice boating, indoor-baseball, volleyball, motor boating and water-skiing, which were predominantly fostered in the United States and introduced into Canada. This influence steadily increased during the period, and the popularity of baseball, basketball and rugby football (as it developed along the lines of American football) was partly responsible for the downfall of cricket and lacrosse.

Another American influence on Canadian sport was their catalytic action on professionalism. Early Canadian games were usually played for money stakes or prizes, but professional baseball attracted Canadians to the game and later produced several professional leagues across the country. This trend towards professional athletes spread quickly into other sports, such as lacrosse, track and field, curling, hockey and later rugby football.

Ethnic groups, then, played an important part in the development of Canada's sports heritage. Of the two founding nations - Great Britain and France - the former dominated the early Canadian games. As immigrants arrived they brought with them their own sports, which were often developed rapidly in the new setting. French-Canadians were not generally active in sports until the twentieth century. The sport that attracted

them to participate in very large numbers was hockey - a Canadian game. This new interest increased rapidly, and it is probable that this ethnic group has supplied more famous professional hockey players than any other nationality.

Much has been said of the contributions of other countries to our sporting inheritance - but what has Canada given to the world of sport? Lacrosse, although originally the Indian game of baggataway, was codified by Dr. George Beers in 1867 and developed into a sport which spread to America, Australia, England and other parts of the world. Hockey was developed by Canadians, and its popularity has since spread to many countries, and it is probably the most exciting winter team sport in the world today.

Five-pin bowling was also invented by a Canadian, Tommy Ryan of Toronto, in 1905, and has since spread to various areas of North America. Softball was probably inaugurated in Canada, when teams from winter indoor-baseball leagues decided to play their favourite game out-of-doors in the summer time. Because of its ease of adoption to various types and sizes of fields, and the fact that younger and less expert players could successfully participate in this game, softball spread throughout the western world and is extremely popular in schools and women's leagues. Thus, Canada's contributions to the world of sport have been significant for such a comparatively young and sparsely populated country.

CHAPTER XIII

THE FIRST WORLD WAR

Canadian soldiers, between 1899 and 1902, had taken part in the Boer War in South Africa.¹ During those three years 7,300 volunteer soldiers began the distinguished record that Canadian troops in the First World War extended to a considerable degree. Canadian casualties in the Boer War were only 230,² which was a comparatively small number when compared to the 61,326 who lost their lives between 1914 and 1918.³

On August 5, 1914,⁴ when Great Britain declared war on Germany, Canada not only was automatically also at war, but was completely unprepared. Brown described the situation when he said "there were fewer than 3,000 regular soldiers, scarcely the beginning of a navy and practically no manufacture of war supplies."⁵ What Canada lacked in preparations, she more than made up for in enthusiasm. Canadian manufactures had been developing rapidly for some years, but, by comparison with the United States, Canada was not a highly industrialized country. In 1914 only 8½ million dollars worth of goods were exported to the United Kingdom; by 1917 this figure had increased to 339 million dollars.⁶ Canada's acreage

¹Edgar McInnis, Canada a Political and Social History, (New York: Rinehart and Company Inc., 1959), p.393.

²Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, June 9, 1902.

³Roger Graham, "Through the First World War," The Canadians 1867-1967, J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967), p.183.

⁴The Globe and Mail, Toronto, August 5, 1914.

⁵G.W. Brown, Building the Canadian Nation, Volume II 1850-1967, New York: Macfadden - Bartell Corporation, 1968), p.137.

⁶Ibid., p.144.

under cultivation in 1914 was 33 million, and by, 1918, this figure had increased to 51 million. It was, indeed, the record crop of 1915 that "helped to fill the British breadbasket and raise their spirits."

Sport in Canada prior to the first World War was at a particularly high level. Amateur sport was organized across Canada by the provincial branches of the Amateur Athletic Union of Canada (A.A.U. of C.); professional sports such as lacrosse, hockey, baseball, track and field and rowing were very popular and attracted large crowds of spectators. Drake stated that Regina in 1914 had "reached its peak in sports" but these developments were retarded by the war.⁷ This was generally true across Canada, and Borg described the situation in Peterborough, Ontario, in 1914: "Sport generally declined... That winter saw women start curling here... Sport took a back seat to military matters."⁸

Canadian sportsmen were quick to answer the call-to-arms of their country. Ten days after the declaration of war the Manitoba Free Press announced that "several noted Quebec hockey stars" had enlisted and would go to the front with the Canadian contingent.⁹ This was true of sportsmen all over the world, such as Carpentier (the French boxing champion), who gave up his fighting career which had been estimated worth \$1,000 per minute for a rifle and sixty cents a day for his country.¹⁰

Civilian sport appeared to feel the immediate effects of the war

⁷Earl G. Drake, Regina, The Queen City, (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1955), p.163.

⁸Ronald Borg (ed.), Peterborough Land of Shining Waters, (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1966), p.424.

⁹Manitoba Free Press, August 14, 1914.

¹⁰Ibid., August 15, 1914.

effort. In Montreal the Cartier Centennial athletics meet was postponed until Dominion Day in 1915,¹¹ but was not held again until after the war; while the A.A.U. of C. championships, scheduled for Prince Edward Island in 1914, were cancelled.¹² Hockey competitions quickly declined as arenas were taken over by the military to train recruits. In Edmonton, the City Council assured the military that the soldiers would have first call on the arena, even though over 40,000 people paid to use the facility in 1913.¹³

Sporting organizations across Canada were using their resources in a variety of ways to assist the war effort. In Winnipeg an Athletic Patriotic Committee was set up to organize sports events in order to raise money. Swimming, cricket, lacrosse, boxing, soccer, wrestling, curling and hockey competitions were held with great success.¹⁴ Patriotic curling bonspiels were held in many cities, such as Ottawa, Edmonton and Winnipeg, with over 500 rinks taking part in the latter's bonspiel.¹⁵

One aspect of Canada's armed forces was unique and highly successful. This was the development of Sportsmen's Battalions in the various military camps across the country. This produced many sporting competitions, while the various battalions were in their training camps, and it also tended to keep organized sport in that area operating a fairly high level. For example, the war was only a little over one month old when

¹¹ La Presse, Montreal, August 14, 1914.

¹² Manitoba Free Press, August 15, 1914.

¹³ Edmonton Bulletin, November 4, 1914.

¹⁴ Manitoba Free Press, October 21, 1914.

¹⁵ Ibid., December 18, 1914.

the Western contingent at Valcartier Military Camp challenged the Easterners to an Athletic Field Day.¹⁶

Canadian Army authorities quickly realized the value of sport as a means of increasing the fitness and morale of their troops. Officers were appointed to organize sport in the many military camps across the country, and Captain Tom Flanagan (Tom Longboat's ex-manager) was in charge of the Second Division's physical training and sport.¹⁷ A later report indicated that soldiers' teams would participate in over twenty different sports.¹⁸

In Edmonton many army sports were organized. Kid Tracey and Young O'Boyle fought for the lightweight championship of the First Canadian Contingent.¹⁹ Over ninety entrants took part in the Military Road Race, including sixteen teams from the two battalions.²⁰ Both the 49th and the 63rd Battalions had soccer and rugby football teams, which played in the city leagues.²¹ Late in 1915 the 51st Battalion started a basketball league with four teams - Hustlers, Sergeants, Band and B. Company,²² and the 66th Battalion challenged the 51st Battalion to a series of boxing matches.²³ Sports competitions were so keenly contested within the various Battalions that, in November, 1915, the 66th Battalion formed an Athletic Association and decided to have teams in hockey, basketball,

¹⁶Edmonton Bulletin, September 9, 1914.

¹⁷The Globe and Mail, March 15, 1916.

¹⁸Ibid., March 30, 1916.

¹⁹Edmonton Bulletin, March 6, 1915.

²⁰Ibid., April 24, 1915.

²¹Ibid., October 28 and November 6, 1915.

²²Ibid., November 16, 1915.

²³Ibid., November 17, 1915.

track and field, boxing and wrestling leagues.²⁴

In Ontario military sport was very popular and, who had teams in most of the Ontario Hockey Association's (O.H.A.) numerous leagues, and had even entered the wrestling championships held in London, Ontario, in 1915.²⁵ Nationalistic feelings influenced many aspects of Canadian sport during this period; as an example, no athletes of German parentage were allowed to take part in the Martin Road Race at St. Catharines in 1915.²⁶ Another example of this attitude was indicated when The Globe reported: "Another German Club in Sportsmen's grip at Hamilton and they will follow Toronto's lead and establish a soldier's club."²⁷

This nationalism was also displayed by the variety of sporting organizations which raised funds for the war effort. The Toronto Sportsmen and the Hamilton Jockey Club contributed machine guns,²⁸ while Toronto's soccer clubs and the Queen City Lawn Bowling Club raised money to supply tobacco to Canada's troops.²⁹ The Canadian Henley regatta at St. Catharines, in 1915, raised \$1,300 for the Red Cross.³⁰ In addition to raising funds, sporting bodies appeared to give freely of their members. For example, by 1915 the Edmonton Soccer League had over ninety percent of its registered players from the fifteen clubs of the previous year in the services;³¹ the Capital Football Club of Toronto had 126 members in the army, but

²⁴ Ibid.

²⁵ The Globe and Mail, November 3, 1915.

²⁶ Ibid., May 17, 1915.

²⁷ Ibid., November 4, 1915.

²⁸ Ibid., July 27, 1915.

²⁹ Ibid., September 4, 1915.

³⁰ Ibid., October 7, 1915.

³¹ Edmonton Bulletin, July 31, 1915.

still hoped to field five soccer teams in the city leagues;³² while 300 of the previous year's hockey players in the O.H.A. went to the front.³³

This exodus of sportsmen forced the University of Toronto and McGill to abandon all intercollegiate sport in September, 1915.³⁴ This action forced the Canadian Intercollegiate Athletic Union to officially cancel all sport until the war was over, and universities across Canada quickly followed their lead. Many clubs, such as the Winnipeg Victoria Hockey Club were also forced to abandon games, because the majority of their players were in the armed forces.³⁵

The war produced many interesting and humorous sidelights for Canadian sportsmen. France appealed to Canada for a number of ski experts - preferably from among the collegians - to transport wounded soldiers out of the Vosges Mountains.³⁶ The owners of thoroughbred horses were warned that they might be expected to have their animals taken for army services overseas.³⁷ Lacrosse was being played in many parts of the world, in 1916, and it was reported that two Canadian teams played a game on Christmas day in Macedonia "under the shadow of Mount Olympus."³⁸ But perhaps the most interesting lacrosse story was the following:

³² The Globe and Mail, September 14, 1915.

³³ Edmonton Bulletin, November 10, 1915.

³⁴ The Globe and Mail, September 23 and 25, 1915.

³⁵ Manitoba Free Press, October 4, 1915.

³⁶ The Globe and Mail, December 21, 1915.

³⁷ Manitoba Free Press, August 14, 1914.

³⁸ The Globe and Mail, February 8, 1915.

Canadian troops have discovered a new use for their lacrosse sticks - throwing of hand grenades into the German lines - they are able to throw them further and with more accuracy. Over 500 sticks have been purchased to try out the scheme.³⁹

Not all the war sport's stories were humorous, as some were filled with glory and sadness. McGill athletes Evan B. Hugh Jones, champion heavyweight boxer and footballer, and Eric "Buster" Reid, footballer, both won the Military Cross for their heroic deeds.⁴⁰ One of the first of the top Canadian athletes to make the supreme sacrifice for his country was Jimmy Duffy - winner of the Ward Marathon of 1912, the Hamilton Herald Road Race in 1912 and 1913, the Boston Marathon in 1914 and the first Canadian to finish in the Stockholm Olympic Marathon. He was reported killed at Ypres.⁴¹

Military sport, by 1916, was at its highest level of participation and organization. In Ontario, an arena to accommodate 15,000 spectators was built at Camp Borden for the army's use, and Sir Sam Hughes donated a cup for the lacrosse competition.⁴² Military track and field meets were popular and were highlighted by such races as that of Jim Corkery, the amateur champion, against Tom Longboat, the professional champion.⁴³ Private Corkery, of the 180th Sportsmen Battalion, won the Hamilton Herald Road Race from Arthur Jamieson, the Indian runner, of the 114th Battalion. The race was open only to soldiers that year.⁴⁴

³⁹Manitoba Free Press, April 14, 1915.

⁴⁰The Globe and Mail, December 18, 1915 and February 19, 1916.

⁴¹Edmonton Bulletin, May 10, 1915.

⁴²The Globe and Mail, March 31 and May 4, 1916.

⁴³Ibid., April 22, 1916.

⁴⁴Ibid., October 10, 1916.

In Edmonton, in 1916, a Military Hockey League was organized, and this eventually led to Edmonton's 63rd defeating Calgary's 89th Battalion, 6-4, to win the Alberta Military Championship.⁴⁵ Later in the year Inter-Battalion competitions were organized in baseball, soccer, lacrosse, cricket and track and field.⁴⁶

Winnipeg's garrisons - the 90th, 78th, 100th and 179th - arranged contests in boxing, wrestling, bayonet drill and tug-of-war.⁴⁷ They also organized a field day at which over 200 soldiers took part, as well as a baseball tournament with sixteen teams.⁴⁸ Winnipeg's soldiers were extremely fortunate, because Captain Abbie Coe was president of the Manitoba branch of the A.A.U. of C. and was also the president of the Camp Hughes Athletic Association. In June, 1916, he reported that the military baseball league had twenty teams, while lacrosse had six teams, and that there were many cricket teams.⁴⁹

Later, in 1916, when these Sportsmen's Battalions from across Canada were sent overseas, sport in many areas was thrown into turmoil.⁵⁰ In Edmonton, the following report was published:

With two of the prominent battalions moving out of Edmonton sport will reach the stagnation stage as it was decided last spring that nothing but military sport would be given encouragement until after the war. Before this the Military had leagues in baseball (7 teams), soccer (7 teams), cricket (4 teams), tennis tournaments, etc. The only sports alive in the city are lawn bowling, which is increasing in popularity, bowling [tenpin] and shooting.⁵¹

⁴⁵Edmonton Bulletin, February 7 and March 7, 1916.

⁴⁶Ibid., April 25, 1916. ⁴⁷Manitoba Free Press, April 1, 1916.

⁴⁸Ibid., May 22, 1916. ⁴⁹Ibid., June 14 and 20, 1916.

⁵⁰The Globe and Mail, October 21, 1916.

⁵¹Edmonton Bulletin, June 6, 1916.

This article referred to a decision of Professor W. Muir Edwards, president of the Alberta branch of the A.A.U. of C., to suspend all senior athletics until after the war. He did not believe that citizens of military age should ask the public to support their sport during the war years.⁵² When the 184th Battalion from Winnipeg left for overseas, headed by Captain Coe, the Manitoba Free Press described them as "the greatest collection of athletes ever to leave the city - they were victorious in baseball, cricket, lacrosse and football, in the Camp Hughes competitions."⁵³ Lieutenant Lou Scholes, Canada's most famous amateur oarsman, was not able to leave with the Ontario 180th Sportsmen because of a broken ankle. He took over Captain Flanagan's duties, which were being in charge of the Second Division's sport.⁵⁴

Civilian sport continued to lose athletes to the armed forces, and, in order to foster sport for those at home, Sportsmen's Patriotic Associations were formed in cities such as Edmonton, Toronto, Montreal, Hamilton, Ottawa, London and Calgary, "to provide sporting diversions and equipment for the soldiers."⁵⁵ These, then, were two-fold: to provide recreation for all athletes - soldiers and civilians - and to raise funds for the war effort. Sporting organizations continued to lose their athletes, and in many cases were forced to abandon their competitions. The Toronto Police Athletic Association, in 1916, decided to cancel their track meet.⁵⁶ The Montreal Amateur Athletic Association abandoned all

⁵² Manitoba Free Press, April 7, 1916. ⁵³ Ibid., October 13, 1916.

⁵⁴ The Globe and Mail, December 5, 1916.

⁵⁵ Edmonton Bulletin, March 15, 1916.

⁵⁶ The Globe and Mail, May 5, 1916.

athletics until after the war.⁵⁷ The Canadian Henley was called off, while the King's Plate "lost its royal guineas" and was continued only after much difficulty.⁵⁸

The A.A.U. of C., in 1916, officially stated that in military sports "no distinctions would be made between amateurs and professionals, and amateurs would not lose their status by competing in mixed events."⁵⁹ Sportsmen continued to enlist in the Canadian forces, and by April, 1916, over 700 members of the Ontario Lacrosse Association had joined the army. Many sports were forced to disband - the Western Ontario Cricket League suspended competitions until after the war, while the Canadian Canoeing Association cancelled the annual regattas, but decided to encourage the younger element in their sport.⁶⁰ Patriotic Leagues, plus the encouragement of the younger generation, resulted in some sports being continued at a fairly high level. Edmonton reported that sport was continuing in that city, with various athletic clubs holding boxing bouts, boys' and girls' basketball leagues and curling bonspiels. School hockey was very popular, with twelve teams competing, while the turf and golf clubs provided much-needed recreation in the city.⁶¹

The names of famous Canadian athletes, towards the end of 1916, began to regularly appear in the published lists of those soldiers killed in the war. Ollie Turnbull, a noted Winnipeg hockey player, won the

⁵⁷ Edmonton Bulletin, April 7, 1916.

⁵⁸ Manitoba Free Press, April 7, 1916.

⁵⁹ The Globe and Mail, May 26, 1916.

⁶⁰ Ibid., May 12 and 15, 1916.

⁶¹ Edmonton Bulletin, December 2, 1916.

Military Cross, but was killed before he could personally accept the award for bravery.⁶² "Mutt" Fraser (Stratford) and Jack Pethic (Peterborough), both hockey players, were killed in action.⁶³ The first fatality among the famous Ottawa rowing eight occurred when "Bob" Green was killed.⁶⁴ Lieutenant Don Brophy, of the Ottawa Rough Riders, was another casualty.⁶⁵

One of the most significant casualties of the war, in its effect on Canadian sport, was that of Lieutenant Robert Powell, captain of Canada's Olympic and Davis Cup tennis teams.⁶⁶ In 1913 Canada was one of the top tennis nations in the world, a position she was never able to regain, and the loss of Powell may have contributed considerably to this decline. Lieutenant Robert Dibble, of rowing fame was the first casualty of Toronto's 180th Sportsman's Battalion, but his wound was reported as "not too serious."⁶⁷

Canada's sportsmen soldiers continued to excel on the battlefield, and many awards of bravery were won by athletes from every branch of sport.⁶⁸ Toronto's baseball outfielder, Lieutenant "Bill" O'Hara, and Lieutenant Fred McCulloch, goalkeeper for Regina's Allan Cup hockey team, were both awarded the Military Cross in 1917.⁶⁹ The Winnipeg Rowing Club

⁶² Manitoba Free Press, November 6, 1916 and The Globe and Mail, November 22, 1916.

⁶³ The Globe and Mail, November 23 and 24, 1916.

⁶⁴ Ibid., December 2, 1916.

⁶⁵ Ibid., December 27, 1916.

⁶⁶ Ibid., May 5, 1917.

⁶⁷ Ibid., February 3, 1917.

⁶⁸ Ibid., January 23, 1917.

⁶⁹ Ibid., October 24, 1916 and March 21, 1917.

reported almost 200 of the members had joined the army, of whom 25 were wounded, 20 killed and 10 decorated.⁷⁰ In a stirring speech given by Colonel J.A. Currie (Commanding Officer of Canada's Military Forces), he stated that "Canadian sport makes for good soldiers."⁷¹

The fame of Canada's sportsman soldiers spread quickly, and Major-General Wood, Chief of Staff of the United States Army, stated that "Canadian sports have brought glory to Canadian armies and victories to the cause." He also added that "sport prepares for war."⁷² With sentiments such as these being expressed, it was not long before New York announced that they would follow Toronto's lead and "raise a Sportsmen's Battalion."⁷³ President Wilson, of the United States, also declared that he was in favour of continuing sports at the various colleges throughout the country.⁷⁴ Attitudes such as these finally resulted in the United States Government giving one million dollars for the "furtherance of sport among its fighting men." In order to aid them in setting up a program, Lieutenant-Colonel R.H. Greer and Captain T. Flanagan were called to Washington to explain the Canadian system and its benefits.⁷⁵

Military sport continued its popularity in 1917, with competitions in basketball, indoor baseball, boxing and hockey.⁷⁶ Hockey was probably the most popular army sport, and in 1916, the 61st Battalion from Winnipeg

⁷⁰Manitoba Free Press, March 26, 1917.

⁷¹The Globe and Mail, November 3, 1916.

⁷²Ibid., April 10, 1917.

⁷³Ibid., April 11, 1917.

⁷⁴Ibid., May 24, 1917.

⁷⁵Ibid., June 18, 1917.

⁷⁶Ibid., November 14, 1917.

captured the Allan Cup.⁷⁷ The following year the 247th Battalion hockey team from Peterborough were narrowly defeated in the O.H.A. senior semi-final by Hamilton.⁷⁸ In the various war zones, in 1917, Canadian athletes were competing in a variety of sports arranged by the Y.M.C.A. These were played under the British Amateur Athletic Association's rules.⁷⁹

Participation in civilian sponsored sports continued to decrease as athletes enlisted, and in 1917 the National Lacrosse Union disbanded "because there were so few professional players left."⁸⁰ The Wilcox Bill was introduced, and all racing (except for the King's Plate) was discontinued as of July 1, 1917. This lasted until one year after the war finished.⁸¹ Another reason for the decrease in organized sport was the introduction of the Conscription Bill on August 29, 1917.⁸² Canadian schools were helping to prepare their students for military service, and competitions in bayonet fighting, boxing and other such activities were held.⁸³

During the war years, Tom Longboat's controversial actions kept his name in the newspapers. In August, 1917, it was reported that he had transferred to the Winnipeg Battalion of General

⁷⁷ Nancy Howell and Maxwell L. Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life 1700 to the Present, (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969), p.209.

⁷⁸ Borg, loc.cit.

⁷⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, October 3, 1917.

⁸⁰ The Globe and Mail, March 28, 1917.

⁸¹ Ibid., May 23, 1917.

⁸² Manitoba Free Press, August 29, 1917.

⁸³ The Globe and Mail, March 31, 1917.

Campbell and was with other famous athletes, such as Joe Keeper and Jack Tait of Toronto. They won the Long Distance Trophy in the Army races at the British Empire Forces Horse Show near Vimy Ridge.⁸⁴ Captain Flanagan, Longboat's ex-manager, also was making remarkable progress and, in 1918, he was appointed Chief Inspector of the Dominion Police for the Military District No. 2, with Lieutenant Bob Dibble appointed as his assistant.⁸⁵

Canadian athletes continued to pay the supreme sacrifice, with the deaths of Captain James Lowe, a Toronto hockey player who had also won the Military Cross, Ted Wood, Jimmy Duffy and Alex Decoteau of Edmonton, famous Marathon and Olympic athletes, Martin Sheridan and M.H. Griffin, of discus throwing fame, and Art Allan, Canadian amateur diving champion. All these fine athletes were reported as being killed. The Vancouver Rowing Club reported that all but 26 of their 187 members had joined the armed forces.⁸⁶

Canadian athletes not only excelled on the battlefields but demonstrated their courage in other areas. In 1918, Flight Lieutenant George Hodgson, the Olympic and World champion swimmer, and Flight Lieutenant J. Lindsay Gordon, both of Montreal, were presented with the London Board of Trade Silver Medals for daring rescues made at sea.⁸⁷ Tommy Burns, ex-world heavyweight boxing champion, enlisted early in 1918 in an attempt to stimulate similar action among the young men of Canada.⁸⁸

⁸⁴ Manitoba Free Press, August 18, 1917.

⁸⁵ The Globe and Mail, January 28 and February 1, 1918.

⁸⁶ Edmonton Bulletin, January 16, 1918.

⁸⁷ The Globe and Mail, March 27, 1918.

⁸⁸ Ibid., May 4, 1918.

Civilian team sports continued to lose their players and, by 1918, the Ontario Rugby Football Union had only two teams left in their senior competition, after the Parkdale Athletic Club seniors withdrew.⁸⁹ This situation was relieved somewhat when some of Canada's soldiers, who had served overseas from the beginning of the war, started to return. Veteran's teams were formed in many sports, such as cricket and soccer, which added new impetus to some of the waning sports.⁹⁰

Another catastrophe which struck Canada in October, 1918, and which had a tremendous effect on sport, was the Spanish Flu epidemic. By October 18, the Minister for Health banned all indoor sport, but, as the situation rapidly worsened, the next day all sport was cancelled across Canada.⁹¹ Many Canadians were to die, including athletes from every branch of sport. One of the most tragic instances was the death of Joe Hall of the Montreal Canadiens hockey team.⁹²

The epidemic lasted for almost three months, but outdoor sport was allowed to re-commence just prior to the announcement on November 11, 1918 that the war was over. Canadian sporting associations did not take long to make announcements concerning their plans for the future. Two days after the declaration of peace the Ontario Rugby Football Union issued such a report, and school hockey commenced almost immediately.⁹⁴ College

⁸⁹Ibid., October 9 and 11, 1918.

⁹⁰Edmonton Bulletin, July 3, 1918.

⁹¹The Globe and Mail, October 18 and 19, 1918.

⁹²Manitoba Free Press, April 7, 1919.

⁹³Ibid., November 11, 1918.

⁹⁴The Globe and Mail, November 13, 1918.

sport was ready to start by the end of the year, and the Department of Defence announced that all fields and facilities commandeered during the war would be returned and, if necessary, re-constructed.⁹⁵ This re-commencement of sport received royal approval, when King George V made a stirring speech praising the role of sport and athletes during the war, and expressed his wish that sport be revived as soon as possible throughout the British Empire.⁹⁶

Plans had been made to hold an "Allied Olympiad" in Paris when it became obvious that the end of the war was in sight.⁹⁷ This was done partly to keep morale high on the battle-fields, while the Allied troops waited to be returned to their homelands. Canadian athletes acquitted themselves admirably at these Inter-Allied games in the Pershing Stadium in Paris. Army Howard, the negro athlete from Winnipeg, finished third, behind two Americans, in the 100-metre event.⁹⁸ The 800-metre relay team of Haliburton, Howard, Zoellin and Johnson finished second to the Americans in a time of 93-3/5 seconds, one which bettered the old world record for that event by 2-4/5 seconds.⁹⁹ The Canadian baseball team surprisingly defeated the United States 2-1 in the final, while in soccer the United States were able to defeat the Canadians in a close game. One interesting sidelight from the games was that an army Chaplain won the hand-grenade throwing contest.¹⁰⁰

⁹⁵ Ibid., December 21 and 25, 1918.

⁹⁶ Ibid., December 26, 1918. ⁹⁷ Ibid., October 24, 1918.

⁹⁸ Manitoba Free Press, July 1, 1919.

⁹⁹ Edmonton Bulletin, June 30, 1919.

¹⁰⁰ The Globe and Mail, June 27 and 30, 1919.

As Canadian soldiers started to return to their homeland in large numbers, many of them wounded, several organizations were formed, such as the Citizen's Repatriation League¹⁰¹ and the Military Athletic Association,¹⁰² in order to help the Patriotic Association organize sporting events for these men. They also supplied artificial limbs and encouraged such athletes to participate again in sport by organizing track and field meets and competitions in baseball, soccer, billiards, tug-of-war, tennis and lawn bowls, as well as many other activities.¹⁰³

Similar sporting activities were arranged for the healthy veterans. The Peace Day Sports at Edmonton had all the usual athletic events, plus a five man a-side football tournament, lacrosse match and bicycle races.¹⁰⁴ By 1920, the Militia was reorganized across Canada, and Military athletic competitions in all branches of sport were encouraged.¹⁰⁵ An indication of this rapid increase in sports participation after the war can be ascertained from Borg's statement concerning sport in Peterborough:

Immediately after the war sport boomed in golf, bowling, curling, snowshoeing, skiing. Softball was started and the Central Ontario Baseball League organized with Peterborough a charter member.¹⁰⁶

Although sport quickly returned to a high level of organization there were many athletes who had played their last game for Canada. Many

¹⁰¹Ibid., April 1, 1918.

¹⁰²Edmonton Bulletin, March 27, 1920.

¹⁰³The Globe and Mail, June 14, 1919.

¹⁰⁴Edmonton Bulletin, July 19, 1919.

¹⁰⁵Ibid., March 27, 1920,

¹⁰⁶Borg, loc.cit.

clubs found it difficult to rebuild their membership after such heavy losses. For example, the Aura Lee Club lost 50 members;¹⁰⁷ the Royal Canadian Yacht Club, 57; the Toronto Cricket Club lost 13 out of their 52 members; the Hamilton Tiger football club, 15;¹⁰⁸ the Lampton Golf Club, 66;¹⁰⁹ the Mississauga Golf and Country Club, 28; and the Toronto Golf Club, 115.¹¹⁰ Sporting clubs not only lost many of their members, but they gave generously of their time and money to the Y.M.C.A's. and other patriotic organizations.

After the war, sports organizations provided Canadians with the means of forgetting the rigors of war. This was one of the main reasons why leagues and competitions were recommenced so quickly. Various organizations set up funds, trophies and tournaments to honour special athletes of the various clubs as well as sportsmen in general. One of the most famous of these was the Memorial Cup, organized by the O.H.A., which became emblematic of the Canadian Junior Champions.¹¹¹

From a population of barely eight million, Canada provided some 628,000 soldiers, of whom 424,000 travelled overseas to take part in the fighting and over 63,000 were killed.¹¹² Naturally a large percentage of these soldiers were athletes, and many of Canada's sports clubs had to be abandoned during the war years, particularly the team sports. Yet, if

¹⁰⁷ The Globe and Mail, December 25, 1918.

¹⁰⁸ Ibid., April 28, 29 and May 8, 1919.

¹⁰⁹ Ibid., December 1, 1919.

¹¹⁰ William Perkins Bull, From Brock to Currie, (Toronto: The Bull Perkins Foundation, 1935), pp.597-607.

¹¹¹ Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.208. ¹¹² Brown, op.cit., p.137.

a census of participation were possible during those four years, it would probably show increased participation by athletes and spectators in most branches of sport. What then, were the reasons for such a situation?

Prior to the war, sports participation had increased rapidly and was at a very high level at the various levels from schools to senior competitions. The Department of Defence quickly recognized the value of physical activity in developing physical fitness and morale. This situation was encouraged by the formation of Sportsmen's Battalions, which encouraged Military teams in all sports to take part in civilian competitions.

One of the most important developments during those four years was the organizing of Patriotic Associations across Canada. These organizations took over sporting leagues and ran them in order to raise funds for the war effort, as well as to help keep the morale and fitness of civilians at a high level. Thus, war-time sport was given a legitimate reason for its continuance, and leagues which would have been abandoned were kept going through competition involving younger and older athletes, in many cases, in order to provide entertainment for civilians and to raise money for the war effort.

Many sports organizations that did not have sufficient members for senior competitions used those members so as to encourage junior and school athletes to take part in their sport. After the war, with the return of enthusiastic soldiers, many of whom had been introduced to various sports in the armed forces, as well as the increased number of junior athletes, sport across Canada developed at a rapid rate. This was aided by the introduction of Military Athletic Associations and the use of sport to rehabilitate both soldiers and civilians.

The First World War, although it "robbed" Canada of many of her excellent athletes, did place sport at a new level of public respect and admiration. This new recognition by society allowed amateur sport to triumph over all but the strongest professional games. After the war professional track and field, rowing and lacrosse could not be revived, while hockey, baseball and later football, were the only sports which retained successful professional leagues. As football, in later years, increased in popularity, baseball waned, until only football and hockey remained professional spectator sports.

CHAPTER XIV

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

Canadian sport, during the first twenty years of the twentieth century, was influenced by many factors. The development of industry and the increase in urban population were responsible for many changes in sport. These two factors coupled with the rapid expansion in technology, transportation and communication caused many sporting innovations during these two decades. Other features which contributed to changes in sport were immigration, the wars, women's emancipation, the commercialization of many sports and facilities, the development of private and public sporting organizations, the trend of sport towards the indoors, as well as Canada's participation in the Olympic Games.

Sport kept pace with changes in the Canadian culture. Twentieth century sportsmen were able to compete at the various levels of competition - intra-city to international - with increasing ease. Women athletes became a common sight on almost every type of sporting field, and their level of competence and enthusiasm quickly dispelled any doubts about the place of women in sport. By 1920 women had not only won educational and voting equality, but were accepted as partners in many sports.

During this period urban areas increased rapidly as the manufacturing system of mass production was accepted and utilized across Canada. This ultimately led to the standardization of sports equipment and clothing, which, in many cases, lowered prices and allowed for increased participation. Improved working conditions provided more leisure

time, as well as the money to buy the necessary equipment. This was complemented by the revolutionary innovation of early closing and half-day Saturday working hours during the summer period in many commercial stores and shops.

As the number of athletes increased, the need for sporting facilities rose accordingly. In most instances, during the early years of the twentieth century, this requirement was met by private enterprise. City councils during this era supplied a few parks and bathing areas, but it was not until later in Canada's history that local government really became involved in recreation. Thus, in most areas, facilities failed to keep pace with the rising population.

The use of the electric light to illuminate both indoor and outdoor sporting areas allowed more extensive use of these inadequate facilities. The formation of private clubs and the growth of the Young Men's and the Young Women's Christian Associations (Y.M.C.A. and Y.W.C.A.) across Canada also alleviated some of Canada's sport's problems. These associations often developed their own sports fields and gymnasias, the latter contributing to the indoor trend during this period.

Technological advances were spectacular during the first two decades of this century and produced many changes in Canadian sport. In transportation, by 1900, there had developed electric street railways in many cities, which allowed athletes to travel to the various areas in order to take part in local leagues and competitions. Rapid transport across Canada, by the increase in number of railway systems, produced inter-city, provincial, inter-provincial and national competitions. After the war, when the motor car became more popular and roads were constructed, city and inter-city leagues became very common and highly competitive.

Communication, in its various forms, caused many exciting developments in Canadian sport. The use of the telegraph and telephone made the organization of sport much simpler and allowed results of distant matches and competitions to be relayed to interested sportsmen in various localities in Canada. Newspapers made great use of the availability of sporting results, and the sports section of newspapers carried results and items of nation-wide interest in a great variety of sports and games. This growing public awareness and interest allowed for the successful introduction of sporting journals, such as Canadian Cricket Field and Athletic Life.

These were the direct influences of developments in urbanization and industrialization during the period 1900 to 1920. Many other aspects within Canadian society, however produced significant changes in sport during that era. Immigration increased dramatically and, in the decade 1904 to 1914, the greatest movement of people to Canada from other countries that has ever taken place was witnessed. Over 2½ million people entered the country and helped to populate the Prairies as well as to increase urbanization across the nation.

These new Canadians brought the sports of their countries with them, such as curling, skiing and gymnastics, and these were introduced into the culture. Established sports, such as Association football, rugby football, track and field, swimming and cricket, all received added impetus from various ethnic groups.

American influences on Canadian sport had been evident long before 1900, with the introduction of baseball and basketball particularly. But it was the American influence on professional sport that was most noticeable. Baseball was the first sport in Canada that was organized on a

professional basis to any extent, and developments in that sport also influenced the trend towards professionalism in lacrosse, hockey, track and field and later football.

French-Canadian athletes, during this period, were principally interested in lacrosse, hockey, snowshoeing, track and field and baseball, but in general they appeared to be overshadowed by the English-Canadians, with their long heritage of sports, as well as by the Americans. The Canadian Indian athletes proved to be so superior in lacrosse - which originated from their game of baggataway - that their teams were excluded from the white leagues. Individual Indian players were not uncommon on the various Canadian teams, but, strangely, such players received little or no publicity during this period. The sport in which Canadian Indians became famous was marathon running, which could possibly have been attributed to their cultural background where distance running was an essential part of survival. Tom Longboat, the Onondaga Indian, became a legend in his own time through his amazing marathon running feats.

Although professional sports were very popular prior to the First World War, amateur sport was slowly united across Canada early in this period. In 1902, the Amateur Athletic Association of Canada - which was formed in 1883 - became the Canadian Amateur Athletic Union (C.A.A.U.) and increased its organization to cover more sports and athletes. Provincial branches were formed across Canada and, in 1909, the C.A.A.U. joined with the Quebec-based Amateur Athletic Federation of Canada to form the body still functioning in the present, the Amateur Athletic Union of Canada.

This organization grew in strength, and, by 1920, the only professional sports which were able to survive were baseball and hockey, with lacrosse, track and field, cycling and rowing reverting to amateur com-

petitions. Another reason for the success of amateur sport was the entry of Canada into Olympic competition in 1904. This gave Canadian athletes, in many sports, the chance of international competition at the amateur level, a situation which previously had not been possible. The honour of representing one's country was also a factor. Added impetus was given to these Olympic sports as a result of their prestige, and such sports as track and field and swimming developed rapidly at the expense of cricket and lacrosse.

Canadian women, during these twenty years, continued their battle for emancipation, and they not only won the right for higher education and the vote, but also the privilege of taking physical exercise in almost any form they wished. During the period women athletes invaded almost every sport, and in most instances their enthusiasm and ability won them considerable praise from Canadian males. Women appeared to use sport as a means of expressing their desire for increased freedoms.

Prior to 1900 the leadership of Canadian sport was largely centred around the universities. The twentieth century witnessed the rise of national sports-governing bodies for the individual sports, as well as more inclusive bodies, multi-sport organizations, such as the A.A.U. of C., the Y.M.C.A. and the Y.W.C.A. These organizations were factors in moving the leadership of sport away from the universities. Sports organization became more specialized, and more national and international competitions were arranged.

The Y's were particularly important to Canadian sport. As its branches were organized across the country, sport in the area encompassed by a particular branch took on a more highly specialized nature, and many new leagues and sports were added to the recreational activities of that

town or city. They were responsible for developing gymnasias and indoor swimming pools, and these helped foster many types of indoor athletics. These developments within the "Y" could have been one of the main factors in promoting the indoor trend of Canadian sport during the twenty years, 1900 to 1920.

Summer sports have always occupied an important position in Canadian society. The reprieve from the cold winter and the long, sunny days of a comparatively short summer have caused Canadians to exploit these months fully. Thus, for many Canadians summer sports have been the most popular. Professionalism was introduced in several of these, and, in some cases, caused their eventual decline. Lacrosse and cycling were two such examples, while professional track and field gave way to amateur participation.

In some sports the professional athlete was an essential part of the game. Golf, for example, needed professionals to help train future players. Thus, the amateur game cultivated some professional athletes for its betterment.

Women athletes invaded the summer sports with an avid enthusiasm, and such activities as softball, cycling, golf, lawn bowling, lawn tennis and even shooting attracted their participation. The First World War also allowed women athletes to increase their participation, particularly in sports which had previously proved difficult for women to "break into" due to insufficient facilities.

The war caused most major leagues in the team games to be abandoned by 1917, but Patriotic Associations, Military Sporting Associations and Sportsmen's Battalions kept Canada's athletes competing wherever and whenever possible. The recreational sports - golf, lawn bowling, lawn

tennis and cycling - were not affected by the war, and, indeed, participation may have actually increased in these activities. Junior and school sports, for both boys and girls, were greatly increased, while university summer sports were limited to intramural activities. One prominent pre-war sport - cricket - did not maintain its position after 1918. Most of its leagues of 1914 were no longer operative.

Baseball increased its popularity and became the main summer sport, while Canadian football and golf, by 1920, displayed the characteristics which would eventually make them two of Canada's most popular sports. Several new sports became popular during this time, principally squash, handball, softball, automobile and motor cycle racing. These last two activities were greatly influenced by the war, as the need for improved methods of transportation caused them to undergo unusually rapid development.

Although Canadian sports became more truly national in character and were usually played the length and breadth of the country, there were still a few sports which were only played in isolated areas. English rugby, for example, in 1920, was only played in the Maritimes and British Columbia, while lacrosse was mainly limited to British Columbia.

The Prairies developed rapidly during these two decades, and, since these areas had no previous sporting heritage, they tended to be progressive. People in these areas accepted change, and particularly American ideas, more readily than those in the East. Although it was Ontario which developed the Burnside rules for Canadian football, for example, it was the West which first accepted them. The Prairies were progressive in their outlook in all sports and, in many cases, led the way in their

improvement.

The Maritimes, unlike the Prairies, were economically depressed, and sport was never encouraged to the extent that they were in other parts of Canada. In comparison with Ontario, Quebec, British Columbia and the Prairies, the Maritimes produced comparatively few champion sportsmen on sporting teams.

Canada's success at her first Olympic representation was spectacular, with outstanding performances from E. Desmarteau (56 lbs weight throwing event), the Winnipeg Shamrocks (lacrosse), the Galt Football Club (soccer) and George S. Lyon (golf) all winning gold medals. At the Festival of Empire Games in London in 1911 - the forerunner of the British Empire Games - Canada demonstrated her superiority over the other Commonwealth countries by placing first in a series of events including track and field, swimming, boxing and wrestling. This internationalism developed in many sports and touring teams, either to or from Canada, were numerous in the period.

The Y.M.C.A's., as mentioned previously,, had a marked effect on many sports. Much of the leadership in sport previously done by the universities was willingly accepted by institutions such as the Y.M.C.A's., the A.A.U.of C., the national sports governing bodies and the church. However, the universities continued to develop many sportsmen and sports-women for Canada's national teams, and eastern universities dominated the Grey Cup from its inception in 1909 until 1924. The influence of the universities was particularly seen in Canadian football, as when "Thrift" Burnside of McGill introduced the set of rules that were to revolutionize the sport.

William Sherring, by winning the 1906 Marathon in Greece's

International Games, and Tom Longboat's rise to fame as well undoubtedly influenced the "Marathon mania" which swept North America and attracted most of the world's top runners to turn professional and compete across the land. This mania influenced marathon events in several other sports, such as cycling and tenpin bowling.

A trend towards indoor participation was noticeable in winter sports. New indoor curling rinks were established across Canada and bonspiels became very popular, particularly in the West. Activities that were not able to adapt to this move indoors, such as snowshoeing, tobogganing and ice-boating gradually lost public appeal. Ice skating was moved indoors for adult participation in particular, while children continued to skate wherever an ice surface could be found.

The sport which benefited most from this "indoorization" of sport was hockey. During this period it developed into Canada's most popular winter sport, a position it has retained until the present time. Professional teams developed, and by 1908 they completely dominated the Stanley Cup. Spectators appeared in great numbers to witness these exciting contests, and this surge in public interest caused many leagues to be developed, from the school level up to international leagues.

Boxing and wrestling, to a lesser degree, also prospered from this rise in "spectatorism" as these two sports lost much of their early public condemnation when Canadian boxers such as Burns and Coulon emerged as world champions. Boxing received a set-back, however, in 1913 with the death of Luther McCarty in Calgary. This tragedy resulted in the return of many of the old prejudices against the sport. This incident also allowed wrestling to increase its popularity, at least for a short period before the start of the war.

Tenpin bowling, the American game, increased in popularity as a result of this indoor trend; this in turn, was responsible for the introduction of five pin bowling, invented by a Canadian Tommy Ryan of Toronto, in 1906. Other new sports introduced were the two Y.M.C.A. games - basketball and volleyball - that rapidly gained in popularity. Squash, badminton and table tennis were introduced during this period and also strengthened the trend of winter sports to go indoors. In 1912 Frank and Lester Patrick developed the first artificial ice-rink in Canada in Victoria. These rinks eliminated the uncertainty from several winter sports and were soon common across the land.

Towards 1920 skiing gained rapidly in popularity, as clubs were organized across Canada. This was the sport that would later be responsible for a reverse of the indoor trend and would eventually entice many Canadians out-of-doors during the long winter months.

Aquatic sports have always been popular with Canadians, because of the great numbers of lakes and rivers. As working conditions improved and transportation developed, more and more people were able to take advantage of these natural facilities. Moreover, as indoor pools were established at the Y.M.C.A.'s and other institutions, the teaching of swimming and life-saving skills was popularized. These indoor facilities allowed water polo to continue its growth, but it attracted only a few enthusiasts.

Yachting continued its popularity within the upper class, but with the advent of small sailing craft middle class sportsmen adopted this activity. Canoeing, perhaps contrary to expectation, did not develop to any great extent during the period, while rowing lost its appeal as a professional sport, though it did continue to be popular

at the amateur level of participation.

Motor boating - later to be known as power boating - developed rapidly, but due to the high cost of these early craft it did not become popular with middle class sportsmen until later in the twentieth century. The early developments of water skiing appeared during this era with hydroplaning and aquaplaning, but many years were to elapse before this activity could be called a sport.

Women increased their participation in most aquatic sports during this period. The development of swimming pools and more suitable swimming costumes helped such increased participation in swimming and life-saving by the "fairer sex."

Equestrian events, from 1900 to 1920, underwent rapid change - ice-trotting and fox hunting diminished in popularity and public acceptance, while polo reached its pinnacle in growth by 1913. The war appeared to end further growth. In an effort to revive horse-back riding, the gymkhana was developed by the equestrian clubs. This, in turn, led to the rodeo with its great spectator appeal, and eventually to such spectacles as the Calgary Stampede.

Turf racing was the only form of equestrianism which continued to hold its popularity throughout the period. The main reasons for this were its commercialization and the gambling that has always been associated with it. In fact, it still remains one of the only forms of legalized gambling in Canadian society. The only time that its popularity was in danger was when it appeared that all forms of gambling would be eliminated by government legislation but the advent of the pari-mutuels saved this sport for the gambling public.

Canadian sport during the first twenty years of this century

produced several well-defined trends. The most outstanding feature, perhaps, was the development of national and international competition in many of Canada's sports. The Olympic Games competitions produced not only remarkable performances by our early athletes, but rapid expansion in those activities which were included in the Olympic programs.

The next major development was the increased involvement of women in sport. Sport was successfully used by women in their quest for emancipation. Women's participation was aided considerably by the trend for sport - particularly winter sports - to move indoors. This allowed women to develop interests in activities that were not always considered as suitable for women's participation.

Sport generally was allocated a high position in society during this period due to a variety of factors. The A.A.U. of C. became stronger, professional athletes gained public recognition, and the Olympic Games and other international events placed top athletes higher on the social scale. The tremendous respect that Canadian athletes in the military gained during the war also helped this new image that Canadian sport was developing.

The influence of the early British sports was diminishing for Canadian athletes. Cricket, for example, virtually disappeared, while English rugby was only played in a few isolated areas. American influences increased rapidly with the acceptance of such sports as baseball, basketball, tenpin bowling and volleyball.

By 1920, Canadian sport was firmly established and accepted within society and was no longer an upper or middle class phenomenon; some form of sport was available to every Canadian. There were still upper class sports such as yachting, polo and motor-boating; middle class

activities such as golf, tennis and lawn bowling; but the remainder were for the masses. The trends for sport in the future were fairly clear by 1920. Canada's sparse and widely-spread urban populations found difficulty in supporting more than one summer and one winter professional sport. Thus, as Canadian football increased in popularity and became professional, baseball waned. The remaining sports became more firmly entrenched in the amateur code, as their only means of survival.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. NEWSPAPERS

Alberta

Banff Crag and Canyon, Banff, 1900-1920.

Calgary Herald, Calgary, 1900-1920.

Camrose Canadian, Camrose, 1912.

Edmonton Bulletin, Edmonton, 1900-1920.

Edmonton Journal, Edmonton, 1903-1920.

Lethbridge Herald, Lethbridge, 1900-1920.

MacLeod Gazette, MacLeod, 1900-1906.

Medicine Hat Daily News, Medicine Hat, 1900-1903 and 1911-1918.

Red Deer News, Red Deer, 1900-1920.

British Columbia

The Vancouver World, Vancouver, 1900-1920.

Vancouver Provinces, Vancouver, 1900-1920.

Victoria Daily Colonist, Victoria, 1900-1920.

Manitoba

Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, 1900-1920.

New Brunswick

The Reporter and Fredericton Advocate, Fredericton, 1900-1902.

St. John Daily Sun, St. John, 1900-1920.

Ontario

The Globe and Mail, Toronto, 1900-1920.

The Toronto Daily Star, Toronto, 1900-1910.

The Varsity, University of Toronto Student Newspaper, Toronto, 1901-1920.

Queen's University Newspaper, Kingston, 1910-1920.

Quebec

La Presse, Montreal, 1900-1920.

Montreal Daily Star, Montreal, 1900-1920.

Montreal Gazette, Montreal, 1900-1920.

McGill University Newspaper, Montreal, 1901-1920.

Saskatchewan

Prince Albert Times, Prince Albert, 1904-1909.

Regina Leader, Regina, 1900-1906.

Regina Standard, Regina, 1900-1906.

Nova Scotia

Halifax Herald, Halifax, 1900-1920.

Yukon

Dawson Daily News, Dawson City, 1900-1920.

B. BOOKS AND ARTICLES

Abrahamson, Una. Cod Bless Our House. Canada: Burns and MacEachern Limited, 1966.

Allan, Tony. Grey Cup Cavalcade. Winnipeg: Harlequin Books, 1959.

_____. Football Today and Yesterday. Winnipeg: Harlequin Books, 1961.

Allen, Ralph. Ordeal By Fire. Toronto: Popular Library, 1961.

Amateur Athletic Union of Canada. Annual Reports 1910-1920. Toronto: Rous and Mann Ltd.

Andreson, J. Skiing on Water. New York: Ronald Press, 1960.

- Aronson, Sidney H. "The Sociology of the Bicycle," Life in Society. Thomas E. Lasswell et.al., editors. Chicago: Scott, Foresman and Company, 1965.
- Audet, Francis J. Canadian Historical Dates and Events 1492-1915. Ottawa: Public Archives, Canada, 1917.
- Banks, E. Harold. "A Brief Review of Canadian Golf," part I, Canadian Sport Monthly, XLVII, 4 (April 1962).
- Beard, Mary R. Women as Force in History. New York: Collier Books, 1962
- Beaton, A.H. "A Talk on Hockey," The Canadian Magazine, Vol.X, April, No.6, 1908.
- Beddoes, Dick. Daily Column, The Globe and Mail, Toronto, December 20, 1968.
- Bedecki, T. "An Examination of the Amateur Code in Canada," Department of National Health and Welfare, Fitness and Amateur Sport Directorate, June, 1968.
- Binfield, R.D. The Story of the Olympic Games. London: Oxford University Press, 1948.
- Bishop, Charles W. The Canadian Y.M.C.A. in the Great War. Canada: The Canadian National Council Y.M.C.A., 1924.
- Bland, Ernest A. Fifty Years of Sport. London: Daily Mail, 1946.
- Boam, Henry J. British Columbia. London: Sells Ltd., 1912.
- Borg, Ronald (editor). Peterborough Land of Shining Waters. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1966.
- Bowen, Ronald. North America in International Cricket. Eastbourne, England: Published by the author, 1960.
- Boyd, M. Lacrosse Playing and Coaching. New York: A.S. Barnes, 1959.
- Boyle, R.H. Sport: Mirror of American Life. Boston: Little, Brown and Co., Inc., 1963.
- Braithwaite, Max. Land, Water and People. Van Nostrand, 1961.
- Brandreth, Gordon. The Canadian Book of Games and Other Activities. Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1931.
- Brett, K.B. Women's Costumes in Ontario - 1867-1967. Toronto: Royal Ontario Museum, University of Toronto, 1966.
- British Empire Games - London. Official Programme and Handbook. London: Fleetway Press Limited, 1934.

- British Empire and Commonwealth Games Canada (1954) Society. The Official History of the Fifth British Empire and Commonwealth Games. Vancouver, 1954.
- Brown G.W. Building the Canadian Nation, Volume 2. 1850-1967. New York: MacFadden - Bartell Corp., 1968.
- Brown J.J. Ideas in Exile - A History of Canadian Invention. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1967.
- Brown Nigil. Ice-Skating - A History. London: Nicholas Kaye Limited, 1959.
- Bull, William Perkins. From Rattlesnake Hunt to Hockey. Toronto: The Bull-Perkins Foundation, George J. McLead, 1934.
- _____. From Brock to Currie. Toronto: The Bull-Perkins Foundation, George J. McLead, 1935.
- Burkholder, Mabel. Out of the Storied Past. Hamilton: The Hamilton Spectator, 1968.
- Burwash, N. The History of Victoria College. Toronto: The Victoria College Press, 1927.
- Calvin, D.D. Queen's University at Kingston, 1841-1941. Kingston: The Trustees of the University, 1941.
- Canada's Sports Hall of Fame. Prepared and edited by R.W. Hewitson. Toronto: Canadian National Exhibition, 1967.
- Canadian Amateur Athletic Union. Annual Reports 1903-1908. Toronto.
- Canadian Figure Skating Association. History of Printed Material from The Canadian Figure Skating Association. Ottawa, 1966.
- Canadian Skiing. Canadian Amateur Ski Association. Montreal, 1931.
- Canadian Wheelmen's Association. History of Cycling in Canada. Mimeographed bulletins prepared for the Association by R.E. Coupland, 1967.
- Careless, J.M.S. and R.C. Brown. The Canadians 1867-1967. Toronto: Macmillan Company of Canada, 1967.
- Carnochan, Janet. History of Niagara. Toronto: William Briggs, 1914.
- Centennial Committee of Newboro. The Isthmus: A Historical Sketch of Newboro. Newboro, Ontario: Centennial Committee, 1967.
- Centennial Sports Committee. Centennial Sports Review. Hamilton: Al Macfarlane Enterprises, 1967.
- Chapin, M. Contemporary Canada. Toronto: Oxford University Press, 1959.

- Clark, J.T. "Golf in Canada," The Canadian Magazine, 1905.
- Clark, S.D. The Social Development of Canada. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1942.
- Cleaver, Hylton. A History of Rowing. London: Herbert Jenkins, 1957.
- Coleman, Charles L. The Trail of the Stanley Cup. Vol.I. Sherbrooke: National Hockey League, 1966.
- Collard, Edgar Andrew. Montreal Yesterdays. Toronto: Longmans Canada Limited, 1962.
- Collins, R.J. "Ferocious Young Ladies from Edmonton," Macleans Magazine, December 10, 1955.
- Commercial Grads Club. "Sitting on Top of the World," pamphlet, 1940.
- Conant, Thomas. Life in Canada. Toronto: William Briggs, 1903.
- Creelman, W.A. Curling, Past and Present. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Ltd., 1950.
- Creighton, G. The Story of Canada. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1959.
- Crocker, John Howard. "Amateur Sports and Games in Canada," Mimeographed booklet prepared for the sixth Anniversary of the A.A.U. of C., 1953.
- Cross, Harold. One Hundred Years of Service with Youth. Montreal: Southam Press, 1951.
- Cruikshank, F.D. and J. Nason. History of Weston. Weston: The Times and Guide, printer, 1937.
- Currie, Gordon. One Hundred Years of Canadian Football. Toronto: Pagurian Press Ltd., 1967.
- Dodds, E. King. Canadian Turf Recollections. Toronto: Published by the author, 1909.
- Douglas, H. Percy. Skiing the International Sport. New York: Derrydale Press, 1937.
- _____. My Skiing Years. Montreal: Whitcombe and Gilmour, 1951.
- Drake, Earl C. Regina, The Queen City. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1955.
- Dudley, C.M. 60 Centuries of Skiing. Battleboro, Vermont: Stephen Day Press, 1935.
- Edwards, G.A.M. Taylor Statten. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1960.

- Elliot, G. "Bowling on the Green." Canadian Magazine, XIX (September, 1902).
- Firestone, O.J. "Industrial Development," The Canadians 1867-1967. J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown (editors). Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967.
- Fisher, D. "The Cult of Sport in Canada," Journal of C.A.H.P.E.R. XXX, 1963.
- Frayne, Trent. The Queen's Plate. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1959.
- _____ and Peter Gzowski. Great Canadian Sports Stories. Toronto: The Canadian Centennial Publishing Co., 1965.
- Gale, George. Quebec 'Twixt Old and New. Quebec: The Telegraph Printing Co., 1915.
- Gibbon, John Murray. Our Old Montreal. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1947.
- _____. The Romance of the Canadian Canoe. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1951.
- Gioberti, Jim. "Hamilton ... Home of Softball," Centennial Sports Review. Hamilton: Al Macfarlane Enterprises, 1967.
- Glazebrook, G.P. de T. A History of Transportation in Canada. Vol.II. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, Carleton Library No.12, 1964.
- Glenbow Alberta Institute, Calgary, Alberta. (Sporting Photographs).
- Gomme, A.B. The Traditional Games of England, Scotland and Ireland. 2 vols. New York: Dover Publications, 1964.
- Gourlay, Robert. Statistical Account of Upper Canada. 2 vols. Wakefield, England: S.R. Publishers Ltd., 1966.
- Graham, Roger. "Through the First World War," The Canadians 1867-1967 J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown (editors). Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967.
- Grant, D. "Badminton," Canadian Sport Monthly, XXXV 11 (March, 1949).
- Grant, L.F. History of the Lake Yacht Racing Association 1884-1962. Don Mills, Ontario: Lake Yacht Racing Association, 1962.
- Grant, M. "The Real Birth of the Grey Cup Party," Canadian. Toronto, November 27, 1965.
- Gray, Arthur. Kelowna Tales of By-gone Days. Kelowna, British Columbia: Kelowna Print Company, 1968.

- Green and Gold 1920, The. The University of Alberta Yearbook, Edmonton.
- Griesbach, W.A. I Remember. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1946.
- Guillet, Edwin C. Early Life in Upper Canada. Toronto: The Ontario Publishing Co., 1933.
- _____. Toronto: From Trading Post to Great City. Toronto: Ontario Publishing Co., Limited, 1934.
- _____. Cobourg 1798-1948. Oshawa: Goodfellow Printing Company Limited, 1948.
- Gulick, Luther. "The Distinctive Features of the Physical Work in the Association," Y.M.C.A. International Convention Report 1891.
- Haig-Brown, Roderick. "The Land's Wealth," The Canadians 1867-1967. J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown (editors), Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967.
- Hardy, W.G. (Ed). The Alberta Golden Jubilee Anthology. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1955.
- _____. From Sea Unto Sea, Canada 1850-1918. Garden City, New York: Doubleday and Company, Inc., 1960.
- Harper, F. Skiing for the Millions. New York: Longmans, Green, 1945.
- Henderson, Robert W. Ball, Bat and Bishop. New York: Rockport Press, 1947.
- Henry, W. An Approved History of the Olympic Games. New York: G.P. Pulman's Sons, 1948.
- Henshaw, Julia W. "A Summer Holiday in the Rockies," The Canadian Magazine, 1902.
- Hepron, G.T. (ed). Spalding's Official Basketball Guide for 1914-15. New York: American Sports Publishing Company, 1914.
- Herrington, Walter S. History of the County of Lennox and Addington. Toronto: The Macmillan Company of Canada Limited, 1913.
- Hewitson, R.W.(ed.). Canada's Sports' Hall of Fame. Toronto: Canadian National Exhibition, 1967.
- Hewitt, Foster. Down the Ice. Toronto: S.J. Reginald Saunders, 1934.
- _____. Hockey Night in Canada. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1953.
- Hewitt, W.A. Down the Stretch. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1958.
- Hickey, Melujn. Hockey for Women. London: Nicholas Kaye, 1962.

- Hockey Hall of Fame. Prepared by Maurice H. Reid. Toronto: Canadian National Exhibition, 1968.
- Horne, Alistair. Canada and the Canadians. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1961.
- Howell, Nancy and Maxwell L. Sports and Games in Canadian Life - 1700 to the Present. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969.
- Hubbard, R.H. Rideau Hall. Ottawa: Queen's Printer and Controller of Stationery, 1967.
- Hunter, Robert S. Rowing in Canada since 1848. Hamilton: Davis Lisson, 1933.
- Hussey, Christopher. Tait McKenzie A Sculptor of Youth. London: Country Life Ltd., 1929.
- Innis, Mary Quayle. Unfold the Years. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1949.
- International Review of Sport Sociology. Committee of Sport Sociology of the International Council of Sport and Physical Education - U.M.E.S.C.O. Warsaw: Polish Scientific Publishers, 1966.
- Jacob, Fred. "Is Lacrosse What it Used to Be," Macleans Magazine, July 15, 1926.
- Jay, Bee. "Basketball - Always Big in Hamilton," Centennial Sports Review, Hamilton: Al Macfarlane Enterprises, 1967.
- Jay, John. Ski Down the Years. New York: Universal Publishing and Distributing Corporation, 1966.
- Jenkins, Kathleen. Montreal Island City of the St. Lawrence. Garden City, New York: Doubleday and Company, Inc., 1966.
- Jenness, Diamond. Indians of Canada. Ottawa: National Museum of Canada, Bulletin 65, 1963.
- Kane, Paul. Wanderings of an Artist Among the Indians of North America. Toronto: The Radisson Society of Canada, 1925.
- Kerr, The Rev. John. Curling in Canada and the United States. Edinburgh: G.A. Morton, 1904.
- Kesterton, W.H. A History of Journalism in Canada. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1967.
- _____ and John S. Moir. "Communications," The Canadians 1867-1967. J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown (eds.). Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967.

- Keyes, Mary Eleanor and John D. Crocker. "Western Ontario History Nuggets," No.32. Mimeographed Booklet, University of Western Ontario, London, 1966.
- Keyfitz, Nathan. "The Growth of the Canadian Population," Population Studies. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1950.
- Krout, John Allen. Annals of American Sport. Pageant of America Series, Vol.XV. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1950.
- Leonard, F.W. and G.B. Affleck. A Guide to the History of Physical Education. Philadelphia: Lea and Febinger, 1947.
- Liebers, A. The Complete Book of Winter Sports. New York: Coward - McCann Inc., 1963.
- Logan, Harry T. Tuum Est. A History of the University of British Columbia. Vancouver: University of British Columbia, 1958.
- Loosemore, J.P. "Intercollegiate Athletics in Canada: Its Organization and Development," Journal of C.A.H.P.E.R., XXVIII, 2, December 1961 - January 1962.
- Lower, A.R.M. Canadians in the Making. Toronto: Longmans, Green and Company, 1958.
- _____. Colony to Nation. Toronto: Longmans, Green and Company, 1964.
- Lower, J.A. Canada An Outline History. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1966.
- Lucas, Fred L. An Historical Souvenir Diary of the City of Winnipeg. Winnipeg: Cartwright and Lucas, 1923.
- Lunn, Ronald. A History of Skiing. London: Oxford University Press, 1927.
- MacEwan, John Walter Grant. Between the Red and the Rockies. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1952.
- Mackintosh, W.A. "Economic Factors in Canadian History," Approaches to Canadian History, Canadian Historical Reading No. 1. Canada: University of Toronto Press, 1967.
- _____. and W.L.G. Joerg (eds). "Settlement of the Peace River Country," Canadian Frontiers of Settlement, Vol.IV. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1934.
- MacMurchy, Marjory. The Woman -- Bless Her. Toronto: S.B. Grundy.
- MacRae, Archibald Oswald. History of Alberta, Vol.1. Western Canada History Co., 1912.
- Masters, D.C. Bishops University. Toronto: Clarke, Irwin and Co., 1950.

- Mather, Barry and Margaret McDonald. New Westminster - The Royal City. Vancouver: J.M. Dent and Sons (Canada) Limited, 1958.
- McCallister, Ron. Swim to Glory. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1954.
- McCully, Laura B. "What Women Want," Maclean's Magazine, 1912.
- McFarlane, Brian. The Lively World of Hockey. Toronto: Signet Books, 1968.
- McInnis, Edgar. Canada - A Political and Social History. New York: Rinehart and Company, Inc., 1959.
- McIntosh, Peter C. Physical Education in England Since 1800. London: G. Bell and Sons, 1952.
- _____. Sport in Society. London: C.A. Watts, 1963.
- McNaught, Carlton. "Birth and Development of Canada's National Game," Lacrosse Records and Rules of Box Lacrosse. E.J. Dopp (ed.) Canada: Lacrosse Association, 1950.
- McWilliams, Margaret. Manitoba Milestones. Toronto: J.M. Dent, 1928.
- Menke, Frank G. The New Encyclopedia of Sports. New York: A.S. Barnes, 1947.
- Mező, Ferenc. The Modern Olympic Games. Budapest: Pannonia Press, 1956.
- Miller, I. (ed.) Hamilton Centennial Sports Review. Hamilton: Centennial Sports Committee, 1967.
- Minutes of the Annual Meeting of the C.R.U., January 14, 1905.
- Montreal Amateur Athletic Association. Souvenir of the New Club House. Montreal: M.A.A.A., 1905.
- _____. Golden Jubilee Celebration Programme. Montreal: M.A.A.A., 1931.
- Moore, John Hammond. "Football's Ugly Decades." Smithsonian Journal of History, Fall, 1967.
- Moore, W.J. and A.E. Coombe. "The First Fifty Years 1913-1963," The Canadian Ladies' Golf Union Yearbook, 1963.
- Morgan, E.C. "Saskatchewan Pioneer Recreation and Social Life," Saskatchewan History, Vol.XVIII, No.2. Spring 1965.
- Morgan, William G. "How Volley Ball Was Originated," Official Volley Ball Rules. New York: American Sports Publishing Company, 1916.
- Morley, Alan. Vancouver - From Milltown to Metropolis. Vancouver: Mitchell Press, 1961.

- Morrison, Neil F. Garden Gateway to Canada, One Hundred Years of Windsor and Essex County, 1854-1954. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1954.
- Morton, W.L. Manitoba - A History. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1957.
- Munro, John K. "The New Associations," The Canadian Magazine, September, 1902, Vol.19.
- Naismith, James. Basketball Its Origin and Development. New York: Association Press, 1941.
- Natan, Alex. Sport and Society. London: Bowes and Bowes, 1958.
- National Association of Amateur Oarsmen. 44th Annual Meeting 1916. Springfield, Massachusetts. Robert H. Pelton (Secretary), 1916.
- Neatby, H. Blair. "The New Century," The Canadians 1867-1967. J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown (eds.) Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967.
- Old McGill, McGill University Yearbook, 1901.
- Ondaatje, Christopher and Gordon Currie. Olympic Victory. Winnipeg: Greywood Publishing Ltd., 1967.
- Ontario Branch, R.L.S.S. "Fifty Years of Progress with the Royal Life Saving Society, 1908-1958," Annual Report, 1958.
- Ormsby, Margaret. British Columbia. A History. Vancouver: The Macmillans in Canada, 1958.
- Outdoor Canada, Hamilton, 1907.
- Palmer, Howard and Edward D. Holway. A Pioneer of the Canadian Alps. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1931.
- Parkes, A.E. Marie. The Development of Women's Athletics at the University of Toronto. Toronto: University of Toronto, Women's Athletic Association, 1961.
- Piers, Sir C.P. Sport and Life in British Columbia. London: Heath Cranton Limited, 1923.
- Poe, Alex. "Sailing in Canada," Canadian Sport Monthly, XLVII, 6, June, 1962.
- Pollard, M. Your Book of Hockey. London: Faber and Faber, 1959.
- Pope, D.S. Water Skiing. New York: Grazzetti & Dunlap, 1965.

- Porter, J. Canadian Social Structure. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1967.
- _____. "The Human Community," The Canadians 1867-1967, J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown (eds.) Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1967.
- Proctor, Frank. Fox-Hunting in Canada and Some Men Who Made It. Toronto: The Macmillan Company of Canada Limited, 1929.
- Quinpool, John. First Things in Acadia. Halifax: First Things Publishers, 1936.
- Raddall, T.H. Halifax, Warden of the North. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1948.
- Reed, T.A. The Blue and White. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1944.
- _____. A History of the University of Trinity College. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1952.
- Reisman, David and Revel Denney. "Football in America: A Study in Cultural Diffusion," in David Reisman, Individualism Reconsidered. Glencoe, Illinois: The Free Press, 1954.
- Relton, Barbara. "Field Hockey," Journal of C.A.H.P.E.R. XXXII, 4 (April-May, 1966).
- Report of the Royal Commission on Dominion-Provincial Relations. Canada: 1867-1939. Ottawa: Royal Commission of Dominion-Provincial Relations, 1940.
- Roche, W.V. (Bill) (ed.). The Hockey Book. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1953.
- Ross, M.G. The Y.M.C.A. in Canada. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1951.
- Roxborough, Henry. Great Days in Canadian Sport. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1957.
- _____. Canada at the Olympics. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1963.
- _____. The Stanley Cup Story. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, Third Edition, 1966.
- _____. One Hundred - Not Out. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1966.
- Royal Canadian Golf Association. Canadian Golf Review. Spring 1967 Supplement.
- Royal Montreal Golf Club, 1873-1923. Montreal: A booklet published by the Club, 1923.

- Scharff, R. The Complete Book of Water Skiing. New York: G.P. Pulman's Sons, 1959.
- Selke, F.J. Behind the Cheering. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1962.
- Skating. "Louis Rubenstein," Montreal, Vol.43, No.8, December, 1966.
- Smith, Dave. "Soccer the International Game," Centennial Sports Review. Hamilton: Al Macfarlane Enterprises, 1967.
- Smyth, J.G. Lawn Tennis. London: B.T. Batsford Limited, 1953.
- Snider, C.H.J. Annals of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club - 1852-1937. Toronto: Rous and Mann Limited, 1937.
- _____. Annals of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club - 1938-1954. Toronto: Rous and Mann Press Limited, 1954.
- Spalding Athletic Library. Official Football Guide 1911, Vol.1, No.8, Montreal: Canadian Sports Publishing Co., 1911.
- _____. Official Basketball Guide for 1914-15. New York: American Sports Publishing Company, 1914.
- Stanwick, Ted. Lacrosse. New York: A.S. Barnes, 1940.
- Statutes of Canada, 1845. Montreal: Government Printer, 1845.
- Stephenson, Bill. "When the World Went Bicycle Crazy," Maclean's Magazine, July 21, 1956.
- _____. The Store that Timothy Built. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1969.
- Stevens, G.R. The Incomplete Canadian. An Approach to a Social History. Canada: G.R. Stevens, 1965.
- Stevenson, John A. Curling in Ontario, 1846-1946. Toronto: Ontario Curling Association, 1950.
- Stone, H.A. Wrestling, Intercollegiate and Olympic. New York: Prentice-Hall, 1939.
- Stracham, F. Field Hockey Jubilee Booklet. Vancouver, 1956.
- Studnicki-Gizbert, K.W. "Transport," The Canadians 1867-1967. J.M.S. Careless and R. Craig Brown. Toronto: MacMillan of Canada, 1967.
- Turofsky, Lou and Mat, and Ted Reeve. Sports Seen: Fifty Years of Camera Work. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1960.
- Uttley, W.V. A History of Kitchener, Ontario. Waterloo, Ontario: The Chronical Press, 1937.

- Van Vliet, M.L. (ed.) Physical Education in Canada. Toronto: Prentice-Hall, 1965.
- Waghorne, F.C. "Birth of the Face-Off" from W.V. (Bill) Roche (ed.). The Hockey Book. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1953.
- Watt, F.B. "Winners: Edmonton Commercial Gods," Colliers, March 2, 1940.
- West, Bruce. Toronto. Garden City, New York: Doubleday and Company, Inc., 1967.
- Weyand, A.M. The Cavalcade of Basketball. New York: Macmillan Company, 1960.
- _____. and Milton R. Roberts. The Lacrosse Story. Baltimore, Maryland: H. and A. Herman, 1965.
- Whipp, Charles and Edward Phelps. Petrolia 1866-1966. Petrolia, Ontario: Centennial Committee, 1966.
- Whitehead, Eric. British Columbia Sports Hall of Fame. Vancouver: Pacific National Exhibition, 1966.
- Whiting, Colin F. Cricket in Eastern Canada. Montreal: Colmur Company Reg'd, 1963.
- Whitman, Malcolm D. Tennis Origins and Mysteries. New York: The Derrydale Press, 1932.
- Wright, J.F.C. Saskatchewan: The History of a Province. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1955.

C. UNPUBLISHED THESES AND PAPERS

- Bedecki, Tom. "An Examination of the Amateur Code of Canada." Unpublished material prepared for the Department of National Health and Welfare, Fitness and Amateur Sport Directorate, Ottawa, 1968.
- Berridge, Mavis. "The Development of the Red Cross Water Safety Service and the Royal Life-Saving Society in Canada." Unpublished M.Sc. Thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1966.
- Bisakowski, Kay. "History of Athletics and Physical Education at Dalhousie University 1863-1963." Unpublished paper, Dalhousie University, Halifax, 1963.
- Bowie, G.W. "The History and Trends of Curling." Unpublished M.A. Thesis, Washington State University, Washington, 1962.
- Bratton, R.D. "History of Volleyball in Canada." Unpublished paper, The University of Calgary, Calgary, 1967.

- Cosentino, Frank. "The Development of Football in the United States and Canada from the Game of English Rugby." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, December 13, 1968.
- _____. "A History of Canadian Football 1909-1968." M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.
- Cox, Allen E. "A History of Sports in Canada - 1868 to 1900." Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.
- Crocker, J. Howard. "History of the Y.M.C.A. Athletic League." Unpublished paper of the Canadian Y.M.C.A.
- Davidson, Stewart, A. "A History of Sports and Games in Eastern Canada Prior to World War I." Unpublished Ed.D. Thesis, Teachers' College, Columbia University, New York, 1951.
- Davis, Diana P. "A History of Lacrosse in Canada." Unpublished paper, Queen's University, Kingston, December 14, 1962.
- Eckert, Helen Margaret. "The Development of Organized Recreation and Physical Education in Alberta." Unpublished Master's Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1953.
- Ellis, Margaret. "A History of Tennis." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.
- Finlayson, Susan. "History of the Canadian International and Olympic Grand Prix Team." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.
- Gibson, W.G. "Canadian Ski Records 1879-1969." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.
- Hall, Margaret Ann. "A History of Women's Sport in Canada Prior to World War I.: Unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.
- Hoyles, H. "The History and Development of Hockey." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.
- Kennedy, W.F.R. "Health, Physical Education and Recreation in Canada: A History of Professional Preparation." Unpublished Ed.D. Thesis, Columbia University, New York, 1955.
- Kilb, Brad L. "Sport in Banff Before 1914." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1967.
- Lamb, A.S. "Amateurism." Unpublished report to the A.A.U. of C., 1925.
- Law, M. "The Development of Lacrosse in Canada." Unpublished paper at The University of Alberta, Edmonton, January, 1969.

- Lindsay, Peter Leslie. "A History of Sport in Canada, 1807-1867." Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.
- Luxton, Eleanor G. "Polo in High River." Unpublished paper, Glenbow Institute, Calgary, 1961.
- Meilke, Don. "A History of Competitive Fencing in Canada." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.
- Mitchelson, Edward Barry. "The Evolution of Men's Basketball in Canada, 1892-1936." Unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.
- Reid, John E. "A History of Curling." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.
- _____. "Sports and Games in Alberta Before 1900." Unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.
- Royal Life Saving Society Annual Reports, Canadian.
- Steckle, W.A. "An Historical Survey of the Growth and Development of Interscholastic Athletics in the Public Schools of Calgary." Unpublished M.Sc. Thesis, University of Washington, Seattle, 1958.
- Stothart, John A. "A History of Canoeing in Canada." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.
- Sturrock, Douglas. "A History of English Rugby in Canada." Unpublished thesis draft, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.
- Vellathottam, Thomas George. "A History of Lacrosse in Canada Prior to 1914." Unpublished M.A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.
- Waller, Lewis R. "Historical Notes and Records on the Sport of Gymnastics in the Province of Quebec." Unpublished material, Pointe Claire, Quebec.

APPENDIX

APPENDIX A

SOURCES OF ILLUSTRATIONS

FIGURE

SOURCE

1. Eric Whitehead, British Columbia Sports Hall of Fame (Vancouver: Pacific National Exhibition, 1966) pages unnumbered.
2. Pierre Berton, (ed) Remember Yesterday, (Toronto: The Canadian Centennial Publishing Co., 1967), p.89.
3. R.H. Hubbard, Rideau Hall, (Ottawa: Queens Printer and Controller of Stationery, 1967), p.118.
4. Gordon Currie, 100 Years of Canadian Football, (Toronto: Pagurian Press, 1968), p.68.
5. Trent Frayne and Peter Gzowski, Great Canadian Sports Stories, (Toronto: The Canadian Centennial Publishing Co., 1965), p.18.
6. Moe Lieberman, Edmonton.
7. Ibid.
8. T.A. Reed, The Blue and White, (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1944), p.109.
9. Whitehead, loc.cit.
10. Read, op.cit., p.136.
11. Dr. M.L. Howell, The University of Alberta, Edmonton.
12. R.W. Hewitson (ed.), Canada's Sports Hall of Fame, (Toronto: Canadian National Exhibition, 1967), p.29.
13. Hubbard, op.cit., p.102.
14. Henry Roxborough, One Hundred - Not Out, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1966), between pp.118-119.
15. Hubbard, loc.cit.
16. Frayne and Gzowski, op.cit., p.51.

FIGURE

SOURCE

17. Hewitson, op.cit., p.8.
18. Reed, op.cit., p.280.
19. Dr. M.L. Howell.
20. Whitehead, loc.cit.
21. Frayne and Gzowski, op.cit., p.104.
22. Ibid., p.17.
23. Lou and Mat Turofsky, Sports Seen: Fifty Years of Camera Work, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1960), p.7.
24. Henry Roxborough, Canada at the Olympics, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1963), p.53.
25. Hewitson, op.cit., p.16.
26. Ibid., p.19.
27. Reed, op.cit., p.215.
28. Frayne and Gzowski, op.cit., p.54.
29. Hewitson, op.cit., p.24.
30. Frayne and Gzowski, op.cit., p.102.
31. Ibid., p.19.
32. Ibid., p.37.
33. Hewitson, op.cit., p.26.
34. Ibid., p.17.
35. Dr. M.L. Howell.
36. John Kerr, History of Curling, (Edinburgh: G.A. Morton, 1904), p.170.
37. M.H. Reid (ed.), Hockey's Heritage, (Toronto: Hockey Hall of Fame, 1969), p.7.
38. Henry Roxborough, The Stanley Cup Story, (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1966), p.20.
39. Public Archives Photo, Ottawa.

FIGURE

SOURCE

40. M.A. Hall, A History of Women's Sport in Canada Prior to World War I, Unpublished M.A. thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p.148.
41. Ibid., p.146.
42. Ibid., p.148.
43. Reid, op.cit., p.69.
44. Hewitson, op.cit., p.9.
45. Frayne & Gzowski, op.cit., p.120.
46. John Jay, Ski Down the Years, (New York: Universal Publishing & Distributing Co., 1966), p.43.
47. Dr. M.L. Howell.
48. Ibid.
49. Berton, op.cit., p.72.
50. Ibid.
51. Reed, op.cit., p.236.
52. Ibid., p.13.
53. Hewitson, op.cit., p.15.
54. Berton, op.cit., p.73.
55. Hewitson, op.cit., p.28.
56. Frayne and Gzowski, op.cit., p.62.
57. Dr. M.L. Howell.
58. Hewitson, op.cit., p.27.
59. Whitehead, loc.cit.
60. Dr. M.L. Howell.
61. Ibid.
62. Turofsky, op.cit., p.2.
63. Hall, op.cit., p.172.

FIGURE

SOURCE

64. Ibid., p.129.
65. Dr. M.L. Howell.
66. Hall, op.cit., p.136.
67. Reed, op.cit., p.50.
68. Ibid., p.51.
69. Ibid., p.156.
70. Ibid., p.102.
71. Frayne and Gzowski, op.cit., p.13.
72. Roxborough, Canada at the Olympics, op.cit., p.52.
73. Dr. M.L. Howell.
74. Ibid.
75. Hewitson, op.cit., p.30.
76. Ibid., p.38.

B29945

Handwritten text, likely a date or reference number.